
MINUTES

**of the
27th General Assembly**

Evangelical Presbyterian Church

**June 20-23, 2007
Highlands Ranch, Colorado**

OFFICERS OF THE 27th GENERAL ASSEMBLY

MODERATOR: Reverend Bill Vogler
Grace EPC
3312 Calvin Drive
Lawrence, KS 66049

**EXECUTIVE PASTOR/
STATED CLERK:** Reverend Dr. Jeffrey Jeremiah
Evangelical Presbyterian Church
17197 N. Laurel Park Dr., Suite 567
Livonia, MI 48152-7912

Internal Revenue Service Number
for the
Evangelical Presbyterian Church
38-2329622

PLEASE ADDRESS OFFICIAL CORRESPONDENCE TO:

The Reverend Dr. Jeffrey Jeremiah
Executive Pastor/Stated Clerk
Evangelical Presbyterian Church
17197 N. Laurel Park Dr., Suite 567
Livonia, Michigan 48152-7912

**NEXT MEETING OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY
June 18-21, 2008**

Fourth Presbyterian Church
5500 River Road
Bethesda, MD 20816-3399

MINUTES
of the
27th General Assembly

EVANGELICAL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

“...so I send you.”

John 20:21

FOREWORD

The five sections of this volume are as follows:

JOURNAL: The minutes of the daily sessions of the Assembly. Though the Journal does not contain the documents that appear in the second section (Appendices), it does contain the recommendations made in those documents. Those recommendations appear in the Journal at the point where they were considered. For ease of reference and cross-reference, the Journal is divided into articles. An index of this section appears at the end of the Journal. The reports of the 27th General Assembly committees are included at the end of the Journal section.

APPENDICES: The reports submitted to the Assembly by presbyteries, committees of the Church, and by other bodies, for the Assembly's consideration. Reports appear in the Appendix in alphabetical order. All references to papers in the Appendix are by page number in the Journal.

DOCUMENTS: The primary documents adopted by the Assembly to govern its life and mission.

DIRECTORY: The members of the permanent committees of the Assembly are listed in this section. A directory of the churches, ministers and presbytery officers is published separately.

ANNUAL FINANCIAL AND STATISTICAL REPORTS: A summary of the reports of the churches' financial and statistical statuses in the preceding year.

The Executive Pastor/Stated Clerk welcomes suggestions for the improvement of these annual volumes.

ANNOUNCEMENT

Evangelical Presbyterian Church

27th General Assembly

Reverend Bill Vogler elected Moderator

Having served as Moderator-elect this past year, Reverend Vogler was elected Moderator of the 27th General Assembly. He is the pastor of Grace EPC in Lawrence, Kansas,

A 1974 graduate of the University of South Florida, Bill earned his B.S. in economics. He went on to earn his M.S. in economics at Florida State University in 1976. God led him into the ministry and Bill then earned his Master of Divinity from Gordon-Conwell Theological Seminary in 1986.



Bill Vogler

Ordained by the Presbytery of the West in 1986, Bill served as Associate Pastor (1986-89) at Bear Creek EPC in Lakewood, Colorado, followed by a call to pastor Grace EPC in Lawrence where he has ministered from 1989 to the present. He has been active on the Presbytery Ministerial Committee, serving both as member and chairman. On the General Assembly level, Bill has chaired various standing committees, the Assembly Nominating Committee, and the College Ministries Committee.

Bill and his wife of 33 years, Karen, are the parents of three – Joshua (Nicole), Sarah (Damon) and Grace.

ANNOUNCEMENT

Evangelical Presbyterian Church

27th General Assembly

Moderator-Elect Nominee

Mr. Allen Roes



Allen and Jane Roes

Mr. Allen Roes, Elder Emeritus at Lake Forest Church in Huntersville, North Carolina was elected to be the Moderator-elect.

Allen holds a deep commitment to being a Ruling Elder that started in 1987. Along with Jane, his wife of forty years, Allen has served the Lord in numerous ways. Allen was elected a Deacon in 1967, and served as a Sunday School teacher, youth leader and as a member of Presbyterian Lay Committee of Michigan. Allen has been the Clerk of the Session in the three terms he has served on Session. He has also been involved in several Lay-Renewals through the years. As part of his church's church planting commission, Allen was involved in the planting of three churches that are all now growing in the Mid-Atlantic Presbytery, including Lake Forest Church where he is a member. Active in his presbytery, Allen has served as Moderator, on Presbytery Council, Ministerial Committee, a number of Administrative Commissions, and is now serving as Chairperson on the Teaching Elder Examination Team. At the General Assembly level, Allen has served on the Nominating Committee, and the Committee on Administration.

Allen retired from 40 years of management with Owens Corning and two other companies, one being a start up company of which he is still a partner

Allen and Jane have two grown children, Gina Roes, who lives in Savannah, GA and is a Christian Counselor for Savannah Christian Church, and Courtney, who is married to Krista and are missionaries in Germany with Greater European Missions and are candidates for appointment as World Outreach missionaries. Allen and Jane are proud grandparents of Alex Roes.

MODERATORS OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<u>Assembly/Year</u>	<u>Name</u>	<u>Presbytery</u>	<u>Place of Assembly</u>
1 st 1981	Rev. Calvin Gray	Midwest	Livonia, MI
2 nd 1982	Elder Irvin Rinehart	West	Aurora, CO
3 rd 1983	Dr. James Van Dyke	Southeast	St. Louis, MO
4 th 1984	Elder Donald Harms	Midwest	Jackson, MS
5 th 1985	Rev. James Morrison	East	Aurora, CO
6 th 1986	Elder Roger Vonder Bruegge	Central South	Livonia, MI
7 th 1987	Dr. E. Perry Mobley	Southeast	Rome, GA
8 th 1988	Elder Richard Heidtman	Midwest	Englewood, CO
9 th 1989	Dr. Andrew Jumper	Central South	St. Louis, MO
10 th 1990	Elder James Rimmel	Allegheny	Bethesda, MD
11 th 1991	Dr. William Flannagan	Central South	Livonia, MI
12 th 1992	Elder John Adamson	Central South	Memphis, TN
13 th 1993	Dr. W. Graham Smith	East	Aurora, CO
14 th 1994	Elder William Johns	Southeast	Pompano Beach, FL
15 th 1995	Rev. Wayne Hoffman	Mid-America	Charlotte, NC
16 th 1996	Elder Claude Russell	West	Englewood, CO
17 th 1997	Dr. Richard Little	Mid-Atlantic	St. Louis, MO
18 th 1998	Elder Alan Smith	East	Highlands Ranch, CO
19 th 1999	Dr. James McGuire	Midwest	Rome, GA
20 th 2000	Elder John M. Graham, III	Southeast	Northville, MI
21 st 2001	Rev. Darryl "Bud" Sparling	West	Greenwood Vill., CO
22 nd 2002	Elder Knox Sherer	Mid-Atlantic	Memphis, TN
23 rd 2003	Dr. Ron DiNunzio	Florida	Brighton, MI
24 th 2004	Dr. Orin Littlejohn	Central South	Virginia Beach, VA
25 th 2005	Rev. William Meyer	Mid-Atlantic	Golden, CO
26 th 2006	Dr. Paul Heidebrecht	Mid-America	Rome, GA
27 th 2007	Rev. Bill Vogler	Mid-America	Highlands Ranch, CO

MODERATOR-ELECT

28 th 2008	Mr. Allen Roes	Mid-Atlantic	Bethesda, MD
-----------------------	----------------	--------------	--------------

STATED CLERKS OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<u>Years</u>	<u>Name</u>	<u>Presbytery of Origin</u>
1981-2000	Dr. L. Edward Davis, Stated Clerk Emeritus	Midwest
2001-2006	Reverend Michael Glodo, Stated Clerk	Florida
2006- present	Dr. Jeffrey Jeremiah, Executive Pastor/Stated Clerk	West

TRUSTEES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Rev. Bill Vogler
Moderator
Grace EPC
3312 Calvin Drive
Lawrence, KS 66049-9046
785-843-2005

Dr. Jeffrey Jeremiah
Executive Pastor / Stated Clerk
Evangelical Presbyterian Church
17197 N. Laurel Park Dr., Suite 567
Livonia, MI 48152-7912
734-742-2020

Dr. Paul Heidebrecht
Chairman
435 Kammes Court
West Chicago, IL 60185-3464
630-562-1640

Rev. Bill Meyer
Immediate Past Chairman
North Park EPC
600 Ingomar Road
Wexford, PA 15090
412-367-5000

Mr. Allen Roes
Moderator-elect
14907 Stonegreen Lane
Huntersville, NC 28078
704-948-9508

Class of 2010

Elder Gwynn Blair
715 Fernwood Drive
Brooksville, FL 34601
352-796-7758

Rev. Dr. Art Hunt
Cornerstone EPC
9455 Hilton Road
Brighton, MI 48116
810-227-9411

Elder Mr. John Adamson
6365 Old Orchard Cove
Memphis, TN 38119
901-767-6408

Class of 2009

Rev. Tom Ryan
Covenant Chapel
13300 Kenneth Road
Leawood, KS 66209
913-663-3095

Elder Hadley De Puy
10750 Wynkoop Dr.
Great Falls, VA 22066
703-759-4656

Elder Ed Wedin
5643 Grape St.
Houston, TX 77096
713-776-2449

Class of 2008

Elder Cecil Matthews
4677 Springmeadow Lane
Castle Rock, CO 80109
720-629-5950

Rev. Jerry Brundle
Faith EPC
375 E. 2nd Street, #200
Rochester, MI 48307
248-340-1900

Elder Alan Smith
5408 Galley Court
Fairfax, VA 22032
703-352-8990

TABLE OF CONTENTS

MINUTES of the 27th General Assembly Evangelical Presbyterian Church

PART I

JOURNAL

Matters Received and Referred	19
(Communications, Resolutions, Ascending Overtures, and Recommendations)	
Journal Index.....	69
Standing Committee Reports	71

PART II

APPENDICES

Administration Committee Report	90
2008 Administration Budget.....	94
2008 Benevolence Askings	95
Financial Audit.....	96
Position Description – Executive Pastor/Stated Clerk	119
Structure for Receiving Churches and Pastors Transitionally.....	121
Administrative Commissions to Implement Transitional Structure	124
Application for Transitional Membership Into the EPC	127
Board of Pension & Benefits Report	131
Defined Contribution Retirement Plan Financial Audit, 2006.....	136
Medical Insurance Plan Financial Audit, 2006.....	141
Christian Education & Publications Committee Report	150
College Ministries Committee Report	152
Communications, Overtures & Resolutions	154
Descending Overtures and the Vote of the Presbyteries	174
Foundation Board Report.....	175
Fraternal Relations Committee Report.....	178
Long Range Planning Committee Report	180
Ministerial Vocation Committee Report	185
Moderator's Report	197
National Outreach Committee Report	199
Nominating Committee:	
Moderator and Moderator-elect Nominations Report	201, 202
Nominations for Permanent Committees	203
Standing Committee Rosters	205
Permanent Judicial Commission Report	209
Presbytery Review Committee Report	214
Stated Clerk's Report	231
Student Ministries Committee Report	242
Theology Committee Report	245
Women In Ministry Committee Report	252
World Outreach Committee Report	256

PART III

DOCUMENTS

Acts of the 26 th General Assembly	272
An Advisory Letter on the Relationship of the Westminster Confession of Faith and “The Essentials”	274
Articles of Agreement Between EPC and IPB	275
Articles of Dismissal and Agreement	279
Church Loan Fund Criteria	289
Geneva Statement (EPC/ARP)	291
Medical Benevolence Fund.....	292
Response of the Permanent Theology Committee to the 17 th General Assembly Instructions Regarding “The Essentials” and the <i>Westminster Confession</i>	294
<i>Rules for Assembly</i>	313
What it Means to “Receive and Adopt” the Westminster Standards	325

PART IV

DIRECTORY

Officers of the General Assembly (permanent committees)	327
---	-----

PART V

ANNUAL FINANCIAL AND STATISTICAL REPORTS	343
---	------------

**MINUTES
of the
27th GENERAL ASSEMBLY**

JOURNAL

MINUTES - THURSDAY MORNING

**First Session
June 21, 2007**

27-1 MORNING WORSHIP

Worship began at 8:30 A.M. in the sanctuary of Cherry Hills Community Church, Highlands Ranch, Colorado. The Assembly continued in worship as noted below:

**Order of Worship
Thursday Morning, June 21, 2007**

Prelude

Video Element: "That's my King"

Congregational Songs:

You are Worthy of my Praise
You Alone
Everything
Turn Your Eyes Upon Jesus

Scripture Reading: Matthew 16:13-18

Sermon: *Christ Our Foundation, Our Finisher,
Our Greatest Wonder* Dr. Jim Dixon

Closing Prayer

27-2 CONVENING OF THE 27th GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The 27th General Assembly of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church was called to order at 9:40 a.m. by the Moderator, Ruling Elder Paul Heidebrecht. The Moderator introduced Stated Clerk, Dr. Jeffrey Jeremiah who opened the assembly with prayer.

The Moderator introduced various guests in attendance including Rev. Mike Glodo from Reformed Theological Seminary; Dean Weaver & Gerrit Dawson, Co-Moderators of the New Wineskins organization; Ludgero Morais, the Stated Clerk of the IPB (Presbyterian Church of Brazil); Kazakhstan representatives, Marlen Zharmenov and Murat Ibragimov; Cristian Pesce and Guille Mackenzie from St. Andrews Presbyterian

Church, Argentina; David Githii from the Presbyterian Church of East Africa; and Stephen & Josephine Steffi from Kenya.

ON MOTION Rev. Bob Garment and Dr. Howard Shockley were elected to serve as Recording Clerks for the 27th General Assembly.

ON MOTION Ruling Elders Helen Franssell (Faith Alexandria), Jerry Clothier (Cedar Springs, Knoxville) and Cecil Matthews (Cherry Hills, Highlands Ranch) were elected to be readers of the daily minutes as provided for in *Rules for Assembly* §8-12.

The Stated Clerk made additional announcements including corrections and additions to the *Commissioner's Handbook*.

27-3 LOCAL ARRANGEMENTS

Roxanne Traver, Local Arrangements Coordinator, brought greetings and made opening announcements.

27-4 DECLARATION OF QUORUM AND ASSEMBLY ENROLLMENT

The Stated Clerk, Dr. Jeffrey Jeremiah, declared a quorum to be present with registration in excess of the required quorum (Cf. **G.16-24**, “*at least five Ministers and five Ruling Elders representing at least three Presbyteries*”). The roll of the Assembly follows:

Presbytery of the Central South

City and State	Church	Ruling Elders	Teaching Elders
Daphne, AL	Christ Redeemer		Carter Mills
Montgomery, AL	Grace @ Bell Road	Theodore Hailes	
Ward, AR	Sylvania	Eddie Seaton	Tommy Jordan
Anna, IL	First EPC	Glenn Parker	Randy Carstens
Carbondale, IL	Hope		Tony Marseglia
Alexandria, LA	Grace	Merrill Blackburn	Ritchey Cable Robert Vincent
Covington, LA	Faith		Chris Curtis Austin Olive
Houma, LA	First	Rives McCord	Daniel Rose
Brandon, MS	Lakeside		Brandon Bates James Blaha
Columbus, MS	Covenant		Robert Wilbur
Laurel, MS	Westminster	Robby Graham Victor Jones	Marty Fields
Meridian, MS	First		Rhett Payne
Natchez, MS	New Covenant		Dennis Flach

Tunica, MS	Tunica		Paul Husband
Atoka, TN	Atoka		Ken Van Kampen
Collierville, TN	St. Patrick	Mike Mokros	James Holland
Cordova, TN	Hope	Kathy Flake Donna Lamar Mike Sadler Keith Wood	Larry Lloyd Eli Morris Dave Ruff Craig Strickland
Memphis, TN	All Saints		Waring Porter
	Second	John Adamson Dick Cowan Ted Galyon Hawley Ingram John Ivy Milton Knowlton Rob Liddon Olin Morris Pat Nelson Alex Thompson	Mike Allen Rocky Anthony Mike Gatliff Tim Russell Ron Sadlow Sandy Willson
Nashville, TN	Hope Fellowship		Steve Burton
Elysian Fields, TX	Golden Rule		Gene Huntzinger
Houston, TX	Christ EPC	Ed Wedin	John Crimmins
	City of Refuge		Rufus Smith
Katy, TX	Cornerstone EPC		Carter Sanger
Laredo, TX	First	Liz Anguiano	Dale Youngs
Marshall, TX	EPC of Marshall	Orin Littlejohn Mike Miga Hillard Strong	Craig Vanbiber
San Antonio, TX	Hope EPC	Jim Harris	Tom Masterson
Waskom, TX	First of Waskom		Hoyle Bowman
Other ministers on the roll of Presbytery			Thomas Holmes

Presbytery of the East

City and State	Church	Ruling Elders	Teaching Elders
Bethesda, MD	Fourth	Hadley DePuy Michael Strauss	Ron Meyer Robert Norris David O'Connell Todd Smedley
Dundalk, MD	Dundalk	Larry Steele	Darian Burns
Westfield, MA	Christ the King		Jason Steele
Voorhees, NJ	Ashland	Frank Johnson Walt Stevenson	James Cupschalk
Montgomery, NY	Goodwill	Joseph Slesinski III	

Glen Rock, PA	Bethlehem Steltz	William Brooks Mirv Metzger	Daniel Krodel
New Castle, PA	New Covenant	Michael Campbell Fred Proch	George Yates
Pittsburgh, PA	New Hope		Rodger Woodworth
Wexford, PA	North Park		Dave Chambers Robert Hopper Robert Shull
Kingstowne, VA	Faith	Zelda Artz Deborah Cafarelli Donald Colley Helen Franssell Alan Smith Steele Stewart	Robert Barnett David Fischler Neil Smith
Reston, VA	Reston		Thomas Dages
Other ministers on the roll of Presbytery			Richard Barany Pedro Govantes Nancy Stewart Louis Woods

Presbytery of Florida

City and State	Church	Ruling Elders	Teaching Elders
Brooksville, FL	Faith	Gwynn Blair J. Scott Knight Robert Lloyd Jr.	
DeFuniak Springs, FL	Glendale	Stewart Scothorn	Keith Andrews
Fort Pierce, FL	Trinity	Connie Jennings	
Homestead, FL	City Church		Chris Coppolo
Land O' Lakes, FL	Church of the Lakes		Woody Johnson
Margate, FL	New City		Paul Manual
Plant City, FL	EPC of Plant City	Elaine Curtis Harold Curtis Nathan Kilton	David Martin
Pompano Beach, FL	New Covenant	Tom Dinan Wes Mabin, Jr. Jose Rojas Lou Trinkle	Jim Letizia Synesio Lyra
St. Petersburg, FL	Cornerstone Bible		William Martin
Tallahassee, FL	Hope		Robert Garment
Other ministers on the roll of Presbytery			Mike Glodo

Presbytery of Mid-America

City and State	Church	Ruling Elders	Teaching Elders
Libertyville, IL	Hope		Mark Jumper
Warrenville, IL	Immanuel	Chris Danusiar Paul Heidebrecht Carolyn Nystrom Virginia Patterson	Mateen Ellass
Dubuque, IA	Third	Donald Sanders Wilma Sanders	Christopher English
Carlton, KS	Mt. Pleasant	Norman Spangler	
Lawrence, KS	Grace	Joseph Harvey Michael Lemon Scott Rask Darby Ritter Caleb Stegall Larry Swinson	Len Andyshak Chad Donohoe Bill Vogler
Leawood, KS	Covenant Chapel	Jay Goble	Tom Ryan
Sartell, MN	Riverside	Linda Paulson Brenda Woggon	
Kirkwood, MO	Greentree Community		Jeremy Bedenbaugh Mike Werkheiser
St. Louis, MO	Central	Jerry Alpert Ted Beattie James Conzelman Rex Dunlap Wayne Grace Joseph Gruneisen Dexter Kuhlman William Maher Bill Meeks Dale Schaefer Alan Shaffer Dennis Wiggers Theodore Winters	Brett Eubank Robbie Griggs BJ Otey Clay Smith
	Gateway to Grace		Brad Werner
	Riverside		Philip Woods
St. Peters, MO	Mercy-Road		Darden Caylor
Other ministers on the roll of Presbytery			Samuel Adamson Craig Babb

Presbytery of the Mid-Atlantic

City and State	Church	Ruling Elders	Teaching Elders
Cary, NC	Fellowship of Christ	Bob Mathews	David Mclean
Charlotte, NC	St. Giles	Jeff Barhite Jerry Dunning Ron Hartman	Steve Keller
	Threshold	April Butcher Kim Sauer Roby Wallin	
Clemmons, NC	River Oaks		Richard Little
Huntersville, NC	Lake Forest	Allen Roes	Mike Moses
Southern Pines, NC	Christ Fellowship		Jim Thyne
Wilmington, NC	Myrtle Grove	Joe Clements John Hicks Jim Smith	
Winston-Salem, NC	Reynolda	Karan Reavis Larry Reavis	Alan Wright
Anderson, SC	Christ Church		Bill Hyer
Florence, SC	Trinity	Steve Cooper	Perry. Mobley Bryan Slater
Abingdon, VA	Cleveland EPC		Tom Musselman
Greenwood, VA	Lebanon		Donald Hardman
Hampton, VA	Northampton		Don Neighbours
Lynchburg, VA	Rivermont EPC	Jeff Grubbs Sandy Stuart Hermann Ulrich	Ron Cox John Mabray
Reston, VA	Reston	James Ferguson	
Richmond, VA	Hope Church		David Dwight
Virginia Beach, VA	Kempsville	Walt Dingman Jerry Kidd	Bruce Anderson Nate Atwood Neil Ellison
Bluefield, WV	Westminster	James Thomason	
Cross Lanes, WV	Perrow	Craig Lyle	Keith Cobb Jack Maxwell
Other ministers on the roll of Presbytery			Bill Meyer Howard Shockley Scott Waters

Presbytery of the Midwest

City and State	Church	Ruling Elders	Teaching Elders
Auburn, IN	St. Andrew	Diane Manon John Manon	
Columbia City, IN	Trinity	Douglas O'Dell	Ross O'Dell
Evansville, IN	Olivet EPC	Cheryl Kuchna	Dave Mills
Warsaw, IN	Warsaw EPC		Ronald Horgan
Ann Arbor, MI	Covenant		Mark Vanderput
	Knox	Roger Alford Dick Hile	Mike Frison Chuck Jacob
Brighton, MI	Cornerstone	Robert Avis Janet Juday David Jonckheere Jim Walker Andrew Warner	
Clarkston, MI	North Oaks		Stephen Brown
Farmington Hills, MI	Grace Chapel	Malcolm Bain William Bumford	Doug Walker
Flint, MI	Calvary	Jerald Dosh	Peter Scribner
	Peace		David Galbraith
Harrison Twp., MI	Knox	Richard Presar	
Mt Pleasant, MI	Mt. Pleasant		Scott McKee
Northville, MI	Ward	John Baird Alfred Carlisle Kenneth Casey Ronald Grant Alvin Guilstorf John Holmstrom Peter Lawrie Barbara Mansfield Gary Meharg William Werthman	Doug Thompson
Oscoda, MI	Grace Comm.		Thomas Burbridge
Owosso, MI	Community EPC	Russ Wing	Don Galardi
Plymouth, MI	Trinity		Mark Fuller
Pontiac, MI	Oakland EPC		Wayne Uppendahl
Rochester, MI	Faith EPC	Thomas Henson	Jerry Brundle
South Lyon, MI	Fellowship EPC		David Brown
Trenton, MI	First	Clarence Sawmiller	Aaron Carr Ian Leslie
Cincinnati, OH	Evangelical Comm.	Bob Cload	Richard Lanning

Findlay, OH	Gateway EPC		Ben Borsay Craig Cramer
Youngstown, OH	Tabernacle EPC		Gary Koerth Rick Stauffer
Other ministers on the roll of Presbytery			Jeff Chadwick Ed McCallum

Presbytery of the Southeast

City and State	Church	Ruling Elders	Teaching Elders
Rome, GA	First	John Graham Sue Hartley Alan Storey	Scott Jackson Tommy Overton
Erlanger, KY	New Beginning		Steven Riser
Franklin, NC	Cornerstone	Norman Roberts Bruce Tanner	Ronald Odum
	Grace		Ken Jones
Chattanooga, TN	Brainerd		Jonathan Schwartz
	Lookout Valley	Betsy Fryar	Grady Davidson
Knoxville, TN	Cedar Springs	David Ackerson Walter Clothier Carroll Coakley A Garrett Albert Garrett Andrew Holt Tom Reesor	Roy Zinn
	CrossWalk Comm.	James Slyman	
	NewLight		John Piers

Presbytery of the West

City and State	Church	Ruling Elders	Teaching Elders
Phoenix, AZ	Morningside Evangelical		David Zook
Surprise, AZ	Grace Community	Ralph Cleaver Mary Ann Dean C. Howard Kast	Cooper McWhirter
Clayton, CA	Clayton Community		Robin Kelley Rick Nylund Shawn Robinson
San Diego, CA	Covenant		David Fenska
Sanger, CA	Sanger Comm.		Dave Long
Santa Maria, CA	Heritage	James Brown	Dave Brogren

Aurora, CO	Cornerstone	Jack Nelson	Robert Mossman
	Covenant Comm.		Marc Huebl
	Faith	Kirk Clark Ned Davis Elnor Kinsella Bobbie Mays Rodney Ortega Teila Robnett	Douglas Klein Mark Moore Fred Stifel
Castle Rock, CO	Christ the King	Jon Greeneisen CJ Hahn	Dan Weidman
Englewood, CO	Cherry Creek	James Bacon Jan Bole Ann Fuscher Alan Johnson Kay Kayser Loy Oakes Kenneth Roberts Barron Weeks	Bruce Finfrock Maurice Martin Donald Sweeting
Fort Collins, CO	Christ Fellowship	Donna Davis	Ed Davis
Golden, CO	Lookout Mountain	Todd Lowther	Aram Haroutunian Peter Hiatt
Greenwood Village, CO	Greenwood Community	Beth Hawkins Gary Oberg	Tom Melton Anthony Vartuli
Highlands Ranch, CO	Cherry Hills	William Baugh Ted Blank Tom Canter Marlys DeVries Gary Fields Scott Forsyth Dutch Franz Timothy Hascall Sharon Mathis Barbara Matthews Cecil Matthews Howie Miller Sam Searcy Gary Weimer	Michael Anderson James Dixon Brett Garretson Scott Grabendike Todd Schmidt Ramona Spilman
Lakewood, CO	Bear Creek	Ted Brandsma Mark Newberry Ron Rankin Bob Worley	James Coleman Bruce Spear

Littleton, CO	New Comm. Christian		Lou Angone
	GracePoint Community	Mark Bell Melanie Soared M. Evan Williams	Christian Smith
Loveland, CO	Faith	Lester Farwell Robert Kasseri Scott Snuffer Chris Perchance	Jim Murphy
Parker, CO	Parker		Ken Glassier Erik Oman Darryl Sparling
Vail, CO	Covenant / Vail Valley		Eugene Scott
Leoti, KS	Christ Covenant		Bob Everest
Ephrata, WA	Community	Jason Berwick Jody Etters	Robert Hock
Gig Harbor, WA	Grace EPC		Larry Carlson
Renton, WA	First EPC	Keith Hopkins Don Stoma	Tom Allen
Woodinville, WA	Northwest	Paul Hamilton	Stephen Wilkinson
Other ministers on the roll of Presbytery			David Baer Robert Barrett Ehud Garcia Duncan Howard Jeff Jeremiah Tom Leavitt C. Phillip Legal Dave Meserve Torrey Olsen Brad Strait Richard Vroom Stan Van Den Berg Jack Van Ens George Wood

Final Enrollment:

Number of Churches represented: 141

203 Teaching Elders

205 Ruling Elders

408 Commissioners

Requests to be Excused:

The following teaching elders submitted written requests to be excused from the 27th General Assembly: Rev. Brian Checchio (Laboring Out of

Bounds, Mid-Atlantic Presbytery), Rev. Tim McGowan (Living Hope EPC, Haymarket, VA) and Rev. James Glasgow (Myrtle Grove, Wilmington, NC).

27-5 PROCEDURAL MOTIONS

The Moderator requested that the election of Moderator-elect be deferred until later in the Assembly by suspending the relevant portion of the Rules for Assembly.

ON MOTION To suspend the *Rules for Assembly* 2-4, and place the election of Moderator-elect later in the Assembly.

Recommendation #1 from the Committee on Administration was presented for consideration as follows:

That *Rules for Assembly* 9-1 be suspended to allow for some recommendations to come to the floor of the General Assembly as an omnibus motion with the following provisions:

1. If a General Assembly Standing Committee has a referral that is not controversial, not a constitutional amendment, and is passed overwhelmingly with little or no debate, the Standing Committee can vote to have that referral put into the omnibus motion.
2. If a standing committee has a referral that is:
 - a. a constitutional amendment, or,
 - b. sparks debate and a significant minority votes against the referral, or
 - c. the Standing Committee initiates a recommendation for General Assembly consideration, these items will come to the floor of the General Assembly from the Standing Committee.

Grounds: Using an omnibus motion, a procedure already utilized by several presbyteries, should allow routine business to be conducted more efficiently. The recommendation asks for a suspension of rather than an amendment to the *Rules for Assembly* in order to evaluate the procedure.

____ *Adopted*

27-6 ADOPTION OF DOCKET

ON MOTION The docket was adopted as follows:

DOCKET

Thursday, June 21, 2007

First Session

8:30 Opening Worship – Dr. Jim Dixon, preaching

- 9:30 **27th General Assembly – Session 1**
 Convening and constituting Prayer
 Election of recording clerks
 Election of minutes committee
 Local arrangements announcements
 Call for the quorum
 Procedural motions
 – Suspend Rules for Assembly 2-4, placing election of Moderator-elect later in the Assembly
 – Recommendation #1 to allow for consideration of an omnibus motion
 Adoption of docket for the day
 Nominating Committee – partial report
 Nomination and election of Moderator of the 27th General Assembly
 Incoming Moderator’s address
 Outgoing Moderator’s address
 Ratification of descending overtures from the 26th General Assembly
 Receive minutes of the 26th General Assembly
 Report of the Executive Pastor / Stated Clerk
 Report of the Board of Benefits
 Recommendation #13
 Permanent Judicial Commission
 – Sustain interpretation regarding creation of transitional presbyteries
 – Approve recommendations regarding Overtures 07-B and 07-D
 Matters received and referred
 Nominating Committee – partial report
 Standing Committee assignments and chairmen
 Instructions to Standing Committees
 Fraternal greetings from the Christian Reformed Church
 Introduction of missionaries
 Introduction of new churches
 Face to Face
- 12:00 Lunch (special gatherings: Wives of pastors & missionaries – Cherokee Ranch, Newly Ordained Ministers – Fireside Room, Chaplains – Room 226, Fraternal Guests – Wild Blue)
- 1:15 Presentation and Discussion of the “Transitional Presbytery Proposal”
- 3:00 – 5:00 Standing Committees
- 7:30 – 9:00 Worship – Rev. Jeff Chadwick, preaching
 Refreshments and exhibits

27-7 ELECTION OF 27th GENERAL ASSEMBLY MODERATOR
RE Zelda Artz, Chairman of the Nominating Committee, opened her report with prayer. Mrs. Artz placed in nomination the name of Teaching Elder William Vogler as Moderator of the 27th General Assembly. She then introduced RE Joseph Harvey, to speak on behalf of the nomination.

There being no further nominations, the nominations were closed.

ON MOTION Teaching Elder William Vogler was elected as Moderator of the 27th General Assembly by acclamation.

The retiring Moderator, RE Paul Heidebrecht, declared William Vogler to be the Moderator of the 27th General Assembly and passed the gavel to him.

The newly elected Moderator introduced his wife, Karen, and shared his experience of ministry over the years. Moderator Vogler noted that we are living in a time when the Christian message is not easily received by our society. He challenged the Assembly to seek ways to communicate the gospel in new and effective ways and to encourage the churches which are laboring to that end.

27-8 MODERATOR'S ADDRESS
The retiring Moderator, RE Paul Heidebrecht, offered reflections on his year of ministry as Moderator of the 26th General Assembly and highlighted his great appreciation for the work God accomplishes through denominations.

Moderator Bill Vogler offered a prayer of thanksgiving for RE Heidebrecht's ministry to the EPC during the previous year.

On behalf of the Assembly, Jeffrey Jeremiah, Stated Clerk, presented the retiring Moderator with a plaque of appreciation and a lapel pin representing the Moderator's Cross.

27-9 INTRODUCTION OF MISSIONARIES
With the permission of the Assembly, Jeff Chadwick, World Outreach Director, introduced the EPC missionaries present for this Assembly.

Missionary	Field of Service
Adamson, Dave and Wendy Ruthie, Amber	Kazakhstan
Barany, Dick and Linda Ben	<i>Currently on leave of absence</i>
*John and Barbara Daniel, Stephen, Tim, Sarah, Matthew	SE Asia

Missionary	Field of Service
Downs, Kelly	Indonesia
Fain, John and Dawn Marie, David, Luke, Christy	Thailand
Furr, Chris and Kirsten Maren	France
* Gonzalez, Beti	Cuba
Halbedl, Randy and Martha Joel, Rachel	SE Asia
*Hamd, Robert and Joyce Ben, Joe, Lydia	Lebanon
Holt, Brian and Ginny	Ethiopia
*Juday, Jeff and Lynne Evan, Jayden	Malaysia
Livingstone, Greg and Sally	England/Muslim World
McCaskill, Austin and Beverly	Eastern Europe
Ryan and Kelly Ella, Sophia, Juliana	Arab Gulf
Sparling, Bud and Carol	US based/International
*Thrash, Phil and Diane Kelsey	Germany
Wells, Brandon and Liz Sam	Egypt
*White, Allen and Pat	Kazakhstan

* indicates a missionary serving directly under World Outreach

The Moderator led the court in prayer for all of the EPC missionaries.

27-10 RATIFICATION VOTE ON DESCENDING OVERTURES

The Stated Clerk offered prayer and reviewed the procedures for ratification of descending overtures.

OVERTURE 06-A

Shall the ***Book of Government*** §14-1.E-7 be amended by substituting the proposed wording for the present wording?

Present wording	Proposed wording
7. Do you promise subjection to your fellow officers in the Lord?	7. a. <i>(Ruling Elders) - Do you promise subjection to your fellow presbyters in the Lord?</i> b. <i>(Deacons) - Do you promise subjection to your fellow officers in the Lord?</i>

Grounds: The Presbyterian form of government is based upon rule by elders (presbyters), both Teaching and Ruling. Recently, vow #7 for

Ruling Elders and Deacons (G.14-1E.7) was changed to eliminate the term “presbyters,” replacing it with the more inclusive term “officers” which applies to both Ruling Elders and Deacons. That change, while making the wording of vow #7 more appropriate for Deacons, had the unintended consequences of placing Ruling Elders in subjection to Deacons in the local church and eliminating relevance of this vow to the interaction of Elders in the higher court. The proposed substitution is intended bring clarity to the issue.

VOTE OF THE PRESBYTERIES

Overture 06-A

Presbytery	Yes	No
Central South	60	0
East	46	0
Florida	31	0
Mid-America	28	0
Mid-Atlantic	60	0
Midwest	62	0
Southeast	50	0
West	49	0
		<i>Passed</i>

OVERTURE 06-B

Shall the *Book of Government* §15-5B be amended by adding the words “of the EPC or with a non-EPC congregation” at the end of the sentence?

Present wording	Proposed wording
B. When membership is placed with another congregation.	B. When membership is placed with another congregation <i>of the EPC or with a non-EPC congregation.</i>

Grounds: G.15-5 deals with reasons to dissolve the active relationship of a Ruling Elder or Deacon. One of those reasons is an officer becoming a member of another congregation. In the context of the *Book of Government*, it would seem that “another congregation” refers to another EPC congregation. However, read in a broader context, it could refer to either an EPC or non-EPC congregation. The proposed additional wording seeks to remove any potential ambiguity and clarify the intent of the provision.

VOTE OF THE PRESBYTERIES

Overture 06-B

Presbytery	Yes	No
Central South	58	0
East	46	0
Florida	31	0
Mid-America	28	0
Mid-Atlantic	60	0
Midwest	61	0
Southeast	50	0
West	37	12
		<i>Passed</i>

OVERTURE 06-C

Shall the *Book of Government* be amended in §15-7 by adding a second paragraph (italics):

Present wording	Proposed wording
<p>15-7 Service of inactive Ruling Elders: A Ruling Elder who is not currently serving as an active Ruling Elder may be elected by the Church Session to be its representative to the Presbytery and General Assembly. The person so elected shall make diligent report to the electing court.</p>	<p>15-7 Service of inactive Ruling Elders: A Ruling Elder who is not currently serving as an active Ruling Elder may be elected by the Church Session to be its representative to the Presbytery and General Assembly. The person so elected shall make diligent report to the electing court.</p> <p><i>A church session may, if it desires, establish a process by which it may empower a person previously ordained as a Ruling Elder in another EPC congregation or in another denomination within the Reformed family of churches to serve in the same capacity as an inactive (not currently serving on session) elder. Such a person may not serve on active session apart from election by the congregation. A Session should assure itself by adequate training and examination that such a person holds to and affirms the vows of office within the EPC. Under no circumstances should such a person be so</i></p>

	<i>empowered if office has been previously removed as a result of church discipline.</i>
--	--

Grounds: Proposed additional wording anticipates a situation in which a Ruling Elder, ordained in the EPC or other Reformed body and deemed qualified by the Session, could serve in the same capacity as an inactive Ruling Elder of the congregation. The proposed amendment seeks to provide a means by which a Ruling Elder's ordination in another Reformed church may be recognized while maintaining the congregation's right to elect its own officers.

VOTE OF THE PRESBYTERIES

Overture 06-C

Presbytery	Yes	No
Central South	57	0
East	46	1
Florida	31	0
Mid-America	27	1
Mid-Atlantic	63	1
Midwest	59	3
Southeast	46	0
West	43	6
		<i>Passed</i>

OVERTURE 06-D

Shall the **Book of Government**, §16-21C, be amended with the addition of the following sentence: “*Past Ruling Elders moderators who are not able to maintain membership in an EPC congregation for reasons other than church discipline may continue to be eligible for membership in General Assembly upon approval by the presbytery in whose geographic boundaries they reside*”?

Present wording	Proposed wording
C. Past Ruling Elder Moderators continue as members of the court as long as each maintains active membership in a church of the EPC.	C. Past Ruling Elder Moderators continue as members of the court as long as each maintains active membership in a church of the EPC. <i>Past Ruling Elder moderators who are not able to maintain membership in an EPC congregation for reasons other than church discipline may continue to be eligible for membership in General Assembly upon approval by the presbytery in whose geographic boundaries they reside.</i>

Grounds: Present wording gives past Ruling Elder Moderators of the General Assembly continued membership in the Assembly without the necessity for election as a commissioner by their respective Sessions. However, present wording does not anticipate situations in which past Ruling Elder Moderators lose local church membership for reasons unrelated to discipline (e.g., dissolution or dismissal of their church, necessary geographical moves to locations where there are no EPC congregations). Proposed additional wording allows for past Ruling Elder Moderators in such situations to remain as members of the Assembly contingent upon approval of the appropriate presbytery.

VOTE OF THE PRESBYTERIES

Overture 06-D

Presbytery	Yes	No
Central South	54	0
East	45	3
Florida	31	0
Mid-America	28	0
Mid-Atlantic	67	0
Midwest	57	0
Southeast	47	1
West	47	2
		<i>Passed</i>

ON MOTION Descending Overtures 06-A, B, C and D were ratified.

27-11 RECEPTION OF THE MINUTES OF THE 26th GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The Assembly received the minutes of the 26th General Assembly. Adoption of the minutes will be accomplished by the Committee on Administration (November 2007) as allowed in *Robert's Rules of Order*. The Stated Clerk asked that additions or corrections to this document be forwarded to the General Assembly Office no later than September 30, 2007.

27-12 REPORT OF THE BOARD OF BENEFITS

Chairman TE Ron Horgan opened his report with prayer.

ON MOTION Ministers drawing retirement income from the EPC Defined Contribution Retirement Plan {403(b)} are allowed to designate up to 100% of their retirement income for housing allowance, as permitted by applicable regulations adopted pursuant to the Internal Revenue Code.

27-13 REPORT OF THE PERMANENT JUDICIAL COMMISSION

Chairman, RE John Graham opened his report with prayer.

Mr. Graham noted the Permanent Judicial Commission (PJC) had three constitutional issues before it for this Assembly.

1. The proposed creation of Transitional Presbyteries
2. Overture 07-B from the Presbytery of the Mid-Atlantic
3. Overture 07-D from New Covenant EPC, New Castle, PA.

The PJC found that the establishment of provisional presbyteries as will be considered at this Assembly is compatible with the constitution.

ON MOTION The Assembly sustained the interpretation of the Permanent Judicial Commission regarding the creation of the Transitional Presbyteries.

Overture 07-B requests action to be taken as a Legislative Act of the Assembly. The PJC finds this matter to require a constitutional change of G.17-2 and therefore recommends that it be referred to the Permanent Committee on Ministerial Vocation for study and recommendation.

ON MOTION The Assembly referred Overture 07-B to the Permanent Committee on Ministerial Vocation for study and recommendation.

Overture 07-D was sent to the General Assembly directly from a Session of a particular church without first being submitted to the Presbytery of which it is a member. The PJC does not view this overture as an extra-ordinary or emergency nature and recommends that it not be considered by this Assembly.

ON MOTION The Assembly did **NOT** refer Overture 07-D to any committee at this General Assembly.

27-14 MATTERS RECEIVED AND REFERRED

COMMUNICATIONS

- **Communication 07-1** from Moderator Paul Heidebrecht dated June 2007 Re: Nominations to the Nominating Committee Class of 2010, and the 2007-2008 Nominating Committee and Board of Pension and Benefits chairmen.

Referred to the Floor (p.58)

- **Communication 07-2** from the Presbytery of Mid-America dated May 4, 2007 offering a resolution to appoint Dr. L. Edward Davis to write a formal history of the EPC.

Referred to Christian Education & Publications (p.54)

- **Communication 07-3** from Rev. Mike Glodo, Dr. Jeff Jeremiah, Mr. Paul Heidebrecht, and Mr. Craig Vanbiber dated November 9, 2006 to Dr. Ted Haggard offering prayerful support to him in his time of repentance.

Referred to Fraternal Relations as information

- **Communication 07-4** from the Presbytery of the Central South dated June 14, 2007 requesting that the summary of Hurricane Katrina Relief efforts to date, compiled by Mr. John Adamson, be distributed to the Assembly.

Referred to the Administration Committee as information (p. 53)

OVERTURES

- **Overture 07-A** from the Presbytery of the East requesting that the General Assembly declare its support for the marriage amendment and communicate that support to the President and Congress as well as the legislative bodies of the several states.

Referred to the Committee on Overtures & Resolutions (p. 64)

- **Overture 07-B** from the Presbytery of the Mid-Atlantic requesting that the General Assembly establish the status of Associate Member for presbyteries for some retired ministers and chaplains.

Overture not referred to the Assembly as per recommendation of the PJC

- **Overture 07-C** from the Presbytery of the Mid-Atlantic to instruct the Board of Benefits to study the feasibility of offering long term care insurance to Teaching Elders, their spouses, and dependents as part of their terms of call.

Referred to the Committee on Administration (p. 53)

- **Overture 07-D** from the Session of New Covenant EPC of New Castle, Pennsylvania to amend the **Book of Government §16-26-B 2e** to specify the inclusion of Ruling Elders on all presbytery commissions.

Overture not referred per recommendation of the PJC

RECOMMENDATIONS

From the COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION

Recommendation #1

That Rules for Assembly 9-1 be suspended to allow for some recommendations to come to the floor of the General Assembly as an omnibus motion with the following provisions:

1. If a General Assembly Standing Committee has a referral that is not controversial, not a constitutional amendment, and is passed overwhelmingly with little or no debate, the Standing Committee can vote to have that referral put into the omnibus motion.
2. If a standing committee has a referral that is:
 - a. a constitutional amendment, or,
 - b. sparks debate and a significant minority votes against the referral, or
 - c. the Standing Committee initiates a recommendation for General Assembly consideration, these items will come to the floor of the General Assembly from the Standing Committee.

Grounds: Using an omnibus motion, a procedure already utilized by several presbyteries, should allow routine business to be conducted more efficiently. The recommendation asks for a suspension of rather than an amendment to the *Rules for Assembly* in order to evaluate the procedure.

Referred to the Floor (p. 11)

Recommendation #2

That the title of the Stated Clerk be changed to “Executive Pastor/Stated Clerk” and that the “Position Description for the Executive Pastor/Stated Clerk” be received as a working document.

Referred to Administration Committee (p. 49)

Recommendation #3

That the *Rules for Assembly 10-1 A. 2. Committee on Administration - Committee Membership* be changed **from** “Moderator, Moderator-elect, Stated Clerk, immediate past Moderator, immediate past Chairman, nine elected members, plus the chairmen of permanent program committees. The chairmen from these committee shall have voice but no vote,” **to** “*Moderator, Moderator-elect, Stated Clerk, immediate past Moderator, and nine elected members.*”

Existing Wording: Rules 10-1A.2	Proposed Wording
Committee Membership: Moderator, Moderator-elect, Stated Clerk, immediate past Moderator, immediate past Chairman, nine elected members, plus the chairmen of permanent program committees. The chairmen from these committees shall have voice but no vote.	Committee Membership: Moderator, Moderator-elect, Stated Clerk, immediate past Moderator, immediate past Chairman, and nine elected members. plus the chairmen of permanent program committees. The chairmen from these committees shall have voice but no vote.

Grounds: In addition to reducing the cost of CoA meetings, the CoA believes this will help it move from a maintenance operational mode to a more vision/leadership operational mode.

Referred to Administration Committee (p. 53)

Recommendation #4

That the General Assembly convene during the week following Father's Day, with the specific dates to be determined by the Committee on Administration.

Grounds: Approving this recommendation would supersede the action of the 13th General Assembly which set the convening date of the Assembly for the Thursday following Father's Day. This recommendation provides needed flexibility in planning the equipping, worship, and business aspects of the Assembly, most likely from the Wednesday through Saturday following Father's Day.

Referred to Administration Committee (p. 53)

Recommendation #5

That the "Structure for Receiving Churches and Pastors Transitionally" be approved.

Referred to the Floor (p.44)

Recommendation #6

That two Administrative Commissions be appointed for the purpose of implementing "The Structure for Receiving Churches and Pastors Transitionally," pending its adoption.

Referred to the Floor (p. 44)

Recommendation #7

That, pending approval of the formation of two Administrative Commissions (see **Recommendation #6** above), that the following people be appointed to the Commissions:

Commission 1: "Transitional Presbytery Commission": RE John Adamson, Chairman (Central South), RE Alan Smith (East), TE John Mabray (Mid-Atlantic), RE Carolyn Nystrom (Mid-America), RE John Graham (Southeast), TE Jerry Brundle (Midwest), TE Woody Johnson (Florida), RE Cecil Matthews (West)

Commission 2: "NWEPC Commission": TE Bill Meyer, Chairman (Florida), RE Zelda Artz (East), RE Chris Danusiar (Mid-America), RE Ed Wedin (Central South), TE Marty Martin (West).

Referred to the Floor (p. 44)

Recommendation #8

That the "Application for Transitional Membership into the Evangelical Presbyterian Church" be received as information.

Referred to the Floor (p.44)

Recommendation #9

That the 2007 Administration Budget be amended by adding \$52,000 to cover anticipated expenses should the “Structure for Receiving Churches and Pastors Transitionally” be approved.

Referred to Administration Committee (pp. 53-54)

Recommendation #10

That the Base 2008 Administration Budget of \$1,435,000 and the Transitional 2008 Administration Budget of \$1,566,700 be approved. If the “Structure for Receiving Churches and Pastors Transitionally” is approved, the Transitional 2008 Administrative Budget will become the effective Budget.

Referred to Administration Committee (p. 49)

Recommendation #11

That the 2008 Benevolence Askings budget of \$392,500 be approved.

Referred to Administration Committee (p. 54)

Recommendation #12

That the 2007 Thanksgiving Offering be designated to World Outreach Committee for the benefit of theological education of national leaders in Argentina through the St Andrews Theological Institute, and in Kazakhstan through the Reformed Extension Seminary, each of which are being developed in partnership between national churches and World Outreach missionaries.

Referred to Administration Committee (p. 54)

From the BOARD OF PENSION & BENEFITS**Recommendation #13**

That ministers drawing retirement income from the EPC Defined Contribution Retirement Plan (403(b)) be allowed to designate up to 100% of their retirement income for housing allowance, as permitted by applicable regulations adopted pursuant to the Internal Revenue Code.

Grounds: Doing so allows retired ministers to take advantage of a significant tax benefit in retirement, thereby making more of their retirement income available for living expenses.

Referred to the floor (p. 18)

From the COMMITTEE ON CHRISTIAN EDUCATION & PUBLICATIONS

None

From the COMMITTEE ON COLLEGE MINISTRIES

Recommendation #14

That the Assembly approve a cooperative agreement with the Coalition for Christian Outreach (CCO) in order to see college students transformed to transform the world.

Referred to the College Ministries Committee (p. 54)

From the FOUNDATION BOARD

None

From the COMMITTEE ON FRATERNAL RELATIONS

None

**Jointly from the COMMITTEES ON
MINISTERIAL VOCATION and NATIONAL OUTREACH**

Recommendation #15

That the *Book of Order* be amended to add the function of “Commissioned Pastor” to the office of Ruling Elder.

A. Amend *Book of Government* 10-6 as follows:

Existing wording	Proposed Wording (changes marked in italics)
G.10-6 The Ruling Elder and the Power of Order: While the power to rule is a joint power exercised in church courts in regular gradation, each Ruling Elder also exercises the power of order. This is the power that belongs to the Elder by right of ordination. Thus, a Ruling Elder should study and learn the Word and become equipped to teach that Word, even to supplying a regular ministry of the Word where none is available. The Ruling Elder should become adept at leading worship and at leading in prayer. As an Undershepherd, that person should visit the sick, the bereaved, the lonely, the aged, the shut-in, and all those who have a pastoral need. In cases where there is a special need, the Ruling Elder shall be careful to inform the	G.10-6 The Ruling Elder and the Power of Order. While the power to rule is a joint power exercised in church courts in regular gradation, each Ruling Elder also exercises the power of order. This is the power that belongs to the Elder by right of ordination. Thus, A. A Ruling Elder should study and learn the Word and become equipped to teach that Word, even to supplying a regular ministry of the Word where none is available. The Ruling Elder should become adept at leading worship and at leading in prayer. B. As an Undershepherd, that person should visit the sick, the bereaved, the lonely, the aged, the shut-in, and all those who have a pastoral need. In cases

<p>Pastor. It is especially incumbent upon the Ruling Elder to see to the development of the children of the congregation, to inquire after the inactive members, to encourage new members in spiritual development, and to otherwise show care for those whom they serve. They should be diligent to watch for moral failures and seek to warn, to admonish, and otherwise to reclaim those who stray. In special cases, where it is deemed necessary, such failures should be brought to the attention of the Church Session for appropriate action of discipline. As the law of love places certain duties upon each Christian, the Ruling Elder is especially bound to fulfill those duties and to be an example to all.</p>	<p>where there is a special need, the Ruling Elder shall be careful to inform the Pastor.</p> <p>C. It is especially incumbent upon the Ruling Elder to see to the development of the children of the congregation, to inquire after the inactive members, to encourage new members in spiritual development, and to otherwise show care for those whom they serve.</p> <p>D. They A Ruling Elder should be diligent to watch for moral failures and seek to warn, to admonish, and otherwise to reclaim those who stray. In special cases, where it is deemed necessary, such failures should be brought to the attention of the Church Session for appropriate action of discipline.</p> <p>E. A Ruling Elder may be temporarily authorized by Presbytery as a Commissioned Pastor to preach the Word, evangelize, moderate a session, administer the sacraments, perform marriages (if civil law allows), preside at funerals and provide pastoral care for churches without pastors, mission churches, church development works, hospital, hospice, prison or other specialized ministries as deemed appropriate by the Presbytery.</p> <p>1. Authorization shall be for a maximum of three years and may be renewed subject to the same limitation. Such authorization shall specify those powers granted and shall stipulate in which church(es) or ministry contexts those powers are authorized. Such powers shall be exercised</p>
--	--

	<p><i>only in those contexts.</i></p> <p><i>2. Potential Commissioned Pastors shall be examined by Presbytery and found to have sufficient knowledge of those areas to responsibly discharge the powers granted.</i></p> <p><i>3. Presbytery shall assign a Teaching Elder to each Commissioned Pastor as supervisor to act as mentor and to assist in providing an annual report to Presbytery.</i></p> <p><i>4. Authorization to serve as a Commissioned Pastor may be terminated by Presbytery at any time prior to the expiration of the term granted.</i></p> <p><i>5. Upon authorization of a Commissioned Pastor, Presbytery shall administer the vows of commissioning (G.14-1G) either immediately or through a commission at an appropriate later time.</i></p> <p>As the law of love places certain duties upon each Christian, the Ruling Elder is especially bound to fulfill those duties and to be an example to all.</p>
--	--

B. Amend *Book of Government* chapter 14 by adding a new section 14-1G (Commissioning of a Commissioned Pastor):

Existing wording	Proposed Wording (new section)
[None]	<p>14-1G: Commissioning of a Commissioned Pastor. Upon the authorization of a Commissioned Pastor, the Presbytery shall administer the following vows and conclude with a prayer for the one commissioned appropriate to the occasion.</p> <p>1. Do you now reaffirm the vows you took upon your ordination as a Ruling Elder and do you recommit yourself to them in</p>

	<p>the discharge of your obligations as a Commissioned Pastor?</p> <p>2. Do you promise to be zealous and faithful in promoting the truths of the Gospel and the purity and peace of the Church, whatever persecution or opposition may arise to you on that account?</p> <p>3. Will you seek to be faithful and diligent in the exercise of all your duties as Commissioned Pastor whether personal or relative, private or public; and to endeavor by the grace of God to adorn the profession of the Gospel in your manner of life, and to walk with exemplary piety before this congregation of which God will make you an officer?</p> <p>4. Are you now willing to take responsibility in the life of this congregation/in this ministry as a Commissioned Pastor, and will you seek to discharge your duties, relying upon the grace of God, in such a way that the entire Church of Jesus Christ will be blessed?</p>
--	---

C. Amend *Book of Worship* 3-1 as follows:

Existing wording	Proposed Wording (changes in italics)
<p>W.3-1 In the Gospel only two sacraments are ordained by Christ. They are Baptism and the Lord's Supper. Ordinarily, only a lawfully ordained Minister may administer the sacraments, but such do not act in their own right, rather on behalf of Christ and His Church. In the absence of a lawfully ordained Minister, authority to administer the sacraments may be exercised by Ruling Elders with consent of the</p>	<p>W.3-1 In the Gospel only two sacraments are ordained by Christ. They are Baptism and the Lord's Supper. Ordinarily, only a lawfully ordained Minister may administer the sacraments, but such do not act in their own right, rather on behalf of Christ and His Church. In the absence of a lawfully ordained Minister, authority to administer the sacraments may be exercised by Ruling Elders with consent of the</p>

<p>Session. This privilege should be exercised only in extraordinary circumstances in which a lawfully ordained Minister is not reasonably available.</p> <p>Sacraments are holy signs and seals of the Covenant of Grace...</p>	<p>Session <i>or by a Commissioned Pastor with consent of the Presbytery (see G.10-6B)</i>. This privilege should be exercised only in extraordinary circumstances in which a lawfully ordained Minister is not reasonably available.</p> <p>Sacraments are holy signs and seals of the Covenant of Grace...</p>
--	--

Grounds:

- 1) There is a shortage of interested and available teaching elders for current and expanding ministries, limiting our ability as a denomination to respond to opportunities placed before us, particularly in urban, ethnic, and rural contexts. Recognized certification bodies for hospital and prison chaplaincies (e.g. the Association of Professional Chaplains) have categories such as “Chaplain Associate” for which EPC ruling elders may have appropriate education and gifts. The proposed amendment would provide a means to commission qualified people to these kinds of callings to service.
- 2) Other Reformed bodies (Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church, Christian Reformed Church North America, Presbyterian Church in America, Presbyterian Church (USA), and Reformed Church in America) have observed similar needs and developed approaches unique and appropriate to their forms of government to enable people who do not have ministerial ordination to serve in capacities similar to the “Commissioned Pastor.”
- 3) The proposed role of “Commissioned Pastor” is consistent with and appropriate to the role of the ruling elder as outlined in the Book of Order.
- 4) There are a significant number of people demonstrate a call and gifts for ministry, are actively involved in ministry, but are in life situations that make it impractical or improbable for them to obtain traditional seminary training for ordination.
- 5) The proposed amendment puts in place appropriate qualifications and a mechanism for supervision and mentoring of Commissioned Pastors.

Referred to Ministerial Vocation Committee (p. 48)

From the COMMITTEE ON MINISTERIAL VOCATION

Recommendation #16

That if constitutional amendments adding the function of Commissioned Pastor are approved, the 27th General Assembly instruct the Ministerial Vocation Committee to report any necessary and prudent changes to the

Procedure Manual for Ministerial and Candidates Committees to be added pending ratification of the amendments by the 28th General Assembly.

Grounds: The Ministerial Vocation Committee has proposed this enabling recommendation in order to move ahead with developing such needed resources as training guides, examination guidelines, mentoring guidelines, etc. while the Commissioned Pastor amendments are in the ratification process. This recommendation would help make the way clear for smooth and timely implementation of this new role for ruling elders.

Referred to Ministerial Vocation Committee (p. 48)

Recommendation #17

That the *Book of Government* 15-3 be amended to clarify the calling and status of a minister upon reaching age 70.

Existing wording	Proposed Wording (changes in italics)
<p>G.15-3 Dissolution by reason of age: When a Minister serving in any capacity in the Church reaches the age of 70, that relationship shall be terminated. The Minister is obligated to notify the Presbytery six months prior to the 70th birthday. The Minister is then eligible to be reelected in the same relationship yearly with the approval of the Church Session and the Presbytery. When such a renewal privilege is exercised by the calling body, no installation is necessary. No person having reached the age of 70 is eligible to accept a call as Pastor to any congregation other than the one being served upon reaching retirement age. Presbytery may set aside this limitation by a 2/3 vote. The Minister is then eligible to be reelected in this new relationship yearly with the approval of the Church Session and the Presbytery. Moreover, a Minister who has reached the age of 70 is eligible to serve as Stated Supply, Interim Supply, or Occasional Supply for a period of up to one year as approved by the Presbytery. The</p>	<p>G.15-3 Dissolution by reason of age: When a Minister serving in any capacity in the Church reaches the age of 70, that relationship shall be terminated. The Minister is obligated to notify the Presbytery six months prior to the 70th birthday. The Minister is then eligible to be reelected in the same relationship yearly with the approval of the Church Session and the Presbytery. When such a renewal privilege is exercised by the calling body, no installation is necessary. No person having reached the age of 70 is eligible to accept a call as Pastor to any congregation other than the one being served upon reaching retirement age <i>to accept any call as Teaching Elder other than the call being served upon reaching that age</i>. Presbytery may set aside this limitation by a 2/3 vote. The Minister is then eligible to be reelected in this new relationship yearly with the approval of the Church Session and the Presbytery. Moreover, a Minister who has reached the age of 70 is eligible to serve as Stated Supply, Interim</p>

Presbytery may appoint an appropriate committee of that court to establish such relationships.	Supply, or Occasional Supply for a period of up to one year as approved by the Presbytery. The Presbytery may appoint an appropriate committee of that court to establish such relationships.
--	---

Grounds: This recommendation is offered in response to a referral to the Ministerial Vocation Committee from the 26th General Assembly: “That due to the coming age wave the permanent Ministerial Vocation Committee consider whether or not the mandatory retirement age should be extended.” The Committee does not see the Book of Government setting age seventy as a “mandatory retirement age” for ministers in the EPC. Presbyteries are not required to place a minister on the retired roll when reaching a particular age. Rather, when a minister reaches age 70, all parties involved discern annually whether or not the way is clear for a minister’s call to continue. Age 70 seems to be a wise and culturally appropriate time for this kind of discernment process to take place. This amendment clarifies the intent of G.15-3 that all callings as pastor (G.10-5; G.11-5, 6, 7) remain open for a minister after age 70, providing conditions are met.

Referred to Ministerial Vocation Committee (pp. 59-60)

Recommendation #18

That **Overtures 06-C and 06-F** to the 26th General Assembly regarding the effect of a minister renouncing jurisdiction be adopted as amended, adding section 15-11 to the *Book of Government* and amending *Book of Discipline* D.3-5:

Existing wording	Wording in Overture 06-C	Amended Wording (changes in italics)
No existing G.15-11	G.15-11 Renunciation of Jurisdiction. A “renunciation of jurisdiction” shall have the effect of terminating membership and ordination in the church and shall immediately dissolve the relationship of Ruling Elder, Deacon, or Minister. Notice of renunciation shall be given in writing to the Clerk of the appropriate court and becomes effective upon receipt of the notice. In the event an individual orally renounces jurisdiction, this fact shall be confirmed by	G.15-11 Renunciation of Jurisdiction. A “renunciation of jurisdiction” shall have the effect of <i>removing the officer from membership and ordained office in the Evangelical Presbyterian Church and terminating that person’s exercise of office</i> . Notice of renunciation shall be given in writing to the Clerk of the appropriate court and becomes effective upon receipt of the notice. In the event an individual orally renounces jurisdiction, this

	letter from the court acknowledging that renunciation. The letter shall be delivered in person or by form of mail requiring a written receipt. If the court receives no written response within ten days, the acknowledgement of renunciation of jurisdiction shall be deemed final.	fact shall be confirmed by letter from the court acknowledging that renunciation. The letter shall be delivered in person or by form of mail requiring a written receipt. If the court receives no written response within ten days, the acknowledgement of renunciation of jurisdiction shall be deemed final.
--	--	---

Existing wording	Wording in Overture 06-F	Proposed Wording <i>(changes in italics)</i>
<p>D.3-5 Termination of Jurisdiction</p> <p>Jurisdiction in judicial cases ends upon receipt of written notice of renunciation by the Clerk or Stated Clerk of the court of original jurisdiction. In the event an individual orally renounces jurisdiction, this fact shall be confirmed by letter from the court acknowledging that renunciation. The letter shall be delivered in person or by form of mail requiring a written receipt. If the court receives no written response within ten days, the acknowledgement of renunciation of jurisdiction shall be deemed final. In such instances, a</p>	<p>D.3-5 Termination of Jurisdiction</p> <p>Jurisdiction in judicial cases ends upon receipt of written notice of renunciation by the Clerk or Stated Clerk of the court of original jurisdiction. In the event an individual orally renounces jurisdiction, this fact shall be confirmed by letter from the court acknowledging that renunciation. The letter shall be delivered in person or by form of mail requiring a written receipt. If the court receives no written response within ten days, the acknowledgement of renunciation of jurisdiction shall be deemed final. In such instances, a case already begun may be concluded only with the permission of the accused.</p> <p>A “Renunciation of Jurisdiction” shall have the effect of terminating membership <i>and</i></p>	<p>D.3-5 Termination of Jurisdiction</p> <p>Jurisdiction in judicial cases ends upon receipt of written notice of renunciation by the Clerk or Stated Clerk of the court of original jurisdiction. In the event an individual orally renounces jurisdiction, this fact shall be confirmed by letter from the court acknowledging that renunciation. The letter shall be delivered in person or by form of mail requiring a written receipt. If the court receives no written response within ten days, the acknowledgement of renunciation of jurisdiction shall be deemed final. In such instances, a case already begun may be concluded only with the permission of the accused.</p> <p>Renunciation of Jurisdiction” shall have the effect of terminating membership in the church</p>

<p>case already begun may be concluded only with the permission of the accused.</p> <p>A “Renunciation of Jurisdiction” shall have the effect of terminating membership in the church and shall immediately dissolve the relationship of Ruling Elder, Deacon, or Minister. The court should never engage in unnecessary actions under Chapter 10 et al, should the member be found guilty. Though a court may pronounce a judgment of admonition, suspension, removal from office, or excommunication against a person who has renounced jurisdiction, it need not do so and should not do so unless (1) the offender has given his or her permission, and (2) it is necessary for the purity of the church or the benefit of the offender.</p>	<p>ordination in the church and shall immediately dissolve the relationship of Ruling Elder, Deacon, or Minister. The court should never engage in unnecessary actions under Chapter 10 et al, should the member be found guilty. Though a court may pronounce a judgment of admonition, suspension, removal from office, or excommunication against a person who has renounced jurisdiction, it need not do so and should not do so unless (1) the offender has given his or her permission, and (2) it is necessary for the purity of the church or the benefit of the offender.</p>	<p>and shall immediately dissolve the relationship of Ruling Elder, Deacon, or Minister. and removing an officer from membership and ordained office in the Evangelical Presbyterian Church and terminating that person’s exercise of office. The court should never engage in unnecessary actions under Chapter 10 et al, should the member be found guilty. Though a court may pronounce a judgment of admonition, suspension, removal from office, or excommunication against a person who has renounced jurisdiction, it need not do so and should not do so unless (1) the offender has given his or her permission, and (2) it is necessary for the purity of the church or the benefit of the offender.</p>
--	---	--

Grounds: Adding G.15-11 provides a reasonable and consistent procedure for a situation in which a person renounces jurisdiction in situations apart from church discipline. Both amendments clarify the fact that in the case of an ordained officer, that person is removed from office. The amendments thereby make explicit what is implicit when a person, by renouncing jurisdiction, comes into conflict with vows taken at ordination to submit to fellow officers/presbyters and to the government and discipline of the EPC. The amendments also clarify that while the EPC officer cannot present current ordination credentials, this does not preclude a receiving body from determining that the officer has been ordained.

Referred to Ministerial Vocation Committee (p. 60)

From the COMMITTEE ON NATIONAL OUTREACH

See Recommendation #15 above.

*No other recommendations are forthcoming from the
National Outreach Committee*

From the PERMANENT JUDICIAL COMMISSION

none

From the PRESBYTERY REVIEW COMMITTEE

none

From the COMMITTEE ON STUDENT MINISTRIES

none

From the COMMITTEE ON THEOLOGY

Recommendation #19

That the Assembly receive the “Comparison of the Three Forms of Unity and the Westminster Standards” in response to the instruction of the 26th General Assembly.

Referred to Theology Committee (p. 58)

Recommendation #20

That the Assembly adopt the proposed “Pastoral Letter on Domestic Abuse.”

Referred to Theology Committee (p. 58)

From the COMMITTEE ON WOMEN IN MINISTRY

Recommendation #21

That *Rules for Assembly* 10-1E be amended as follows to add two members to the permanent Committee on Women in Ministry for the purpose of

representation and participation of women's leadership from each presbytery.

Current Wording	Proposed Wording (changes in italics)
<p>10-1E. Committee on Women's Ministries</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Membership shall be comprised of six women, currently active members of the EPC and as geographically representative as possible of the entire denomination. No more than one person from any given Presbytery may be elected. 2. Duties: to provide an atmosphere for the women of the church to mature spiritually and to recognize and develop their God-given gifts. 	<p>10-1E. Committee on Women's Ministries</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Membership shall be comprised of six <i>eight</i> women, currently active members of the EPC and as geographically representative as possible of the entire denomination. No more than one person from any given Presbytery may be elected. 2. Duties: to provide an atmosphere for the women of the church to mature spiritually and to recognize and develop their God-given gifts.

Referred to Women in Ministry Committee (pp. 54-55)

From the COMMITTEE ON WORLD OUTREACH

Recommendation #22

That the Assembly renew the approved status of SEND, Intl., and Frontiers as cooperative mission agencies.

Grounds: The Assembly-approved World Outreach Mission Manual, section 103.4.J, specifies that there be a regular review of approved mission agencies, according to the following criteria:

- an authentic evangelical confessional identity,
- historical integrity and an explicit mission statement,
- mission objectives which are compatible with the EPC mission statement,
- clarity in ministry goals and objectives,
- financial credibility as measured by the Evangelical Council for Financial Accountability (ECFA) or by comparable standards, and
- membership in the Evangelical Fellowship of Mission Agencies (EFMA) or having met comparable standards.

Referred to World Outreach Committee (p. 55)

Recommendation #23

That the Assembly approve the proposed new cooperative agreement with Greater Europe Mission.

Grounds: This agency has been reviewed according to the same criteria as listed in the grounds for Recommendation #22 and has been found to meet all of them. Approving this cooperative agreement will grant GEM approved status and will allow us to move forward in the appointment of a couple who desires to serve in Europe in cooperative agreement between World Outreach and GEM.

Referred to World Outreach Committee (p. 55)

Recommendation #24

That, following the pattern established in other permanent committees, *Rules for Assembly* 10-1, B.1 be amended as follows:

Current Wording	Proposed Wording (changes marked in italics will appear in plain type in the <i>Rules for Assembly</i>)
<p>10-1, B.1. To be comprised of nine members on a three-year, three class system, with the Moderator, Moderator-elect, and Stated Clerk to serve as ex-officio members. The permanent Nominating Committee will nominate replacement members from within EPC membership. Members may serve a maximum of two terms and then may not be reelected without at least one year's break. WOC members are to include three Teaching Elders and six Ruling Elders. The WOC is to meet at least twice a year, including the General Assembly.</p>	<p>10-1, B.1. To be comprised of nine members on a three-year, three class system, with the Moderator, Moderator-elect, and Stated Clerk to serve as ex-officio members. The permanent Nominating Committee will nominate replacement members from within EPC membership. Members may serve a maximum of two terms and then may not be reelected without at least one year's break. WOC members are to include three Teaching Elders and six <i>at least four</i> Ruling Elders. <i>The two remaining positions may be filled by non-elders with particular expertise or experience in world missions, and who are active members of EPC churches.</i> The WOC is to meet at least twice a year, including the General Assembly.</p>

Grounds: The proposed change will allow the World Outreach Committee to benefit from the expertise and experience of a wider range of active EPC members, while still maintaining our commitment to government by elders as over 75% of the committee membership would still be made up of Teaching or Ruling Elders. Similar changes on other permanent committees have proved to be valuable to them.

Referred to World Outreach Committee (pp. 55-56)

ON MOTION All Communications, Overtures, and Recommendations were referred as noted.

27-15 PARTIAL REPORT OF THE NOMINATING COMMITTEE

Nominating Committee Chairman Zelda Artz introduced the members of her committee and explained the process of assigning commissioners to Standing Committees. She then introduced the chairmen and clerks of standing committees.

Administration Committee

Chairman: RE Rob Liddon, *Central South*

Clerk: RE Connie Jennings, *Florida*

Christian Education & Publications Committee

Chairman: RE Jim Walker, *Midwest*

Clerk: TE Austin Olive, *Central South*

College Ministries Committee

Chairman: TE David McClean *Mid-Atlantic*

Clerk: RE Jason Bewick, *West*

Fraternal Relations Committee

Chairman: TE Louis Woods, *East*

Clerk: TE Len Andyshak, *Mid-America*

Memorials & Appreciation Committee

Chairman: TE Doug Graham, *Midwest*

Clerk: RE Bob Avis, *Midwest*

Ministerial Vocation Committee

Chairman: TE Jim Letizia, *Florida*

Clerk: RE Glenn Parker, *Central South*

National Outreach Committee

Chairman: RE Chris Danusiar, *Mid-America*

Clerk: TE Wayne Uppendahl, *Midwest*

Overtures & Resolutions Committee

Chairman: TE Phil Woods, *Mid-America*

Clerk: TE Mark Jumper, *Mid-America*

Student Ministries Committee

Chairman: TE Brett Garretson, *West*

Clerk: Robert Barrett, *West*

Theology Committee

Chairman: TE Ken Jones, *Southeast*

Clerk: RE Darby Ritter, *Mid-America*

Women In Ministry Committee

Chairman: TE Tom Melton, *West*
 Clerk: RE Barbara Matthews, *West*

World Outreach Committee

RE Tommy Musselman, *Mid-Atlantic*
 Clerk: Jim Murphy, *West*

The Chairman referred the court to the printed slate of nominations for permanent committees follows and presented the slate as a first reading as follows:

Slate of Nominations – Permanent Committees & Boards**Committee on Administration**

Class of 2010	RE Gwynn Blair	(Florida)
	TE Art Hunt	(Midwest)
	RE John Adamson	(Central South)

Board of Benefits

Class of 2010	RE Milton Knowlton	(Central South)
	TE Greg Anthony	(Central South)

Committee on Christian Education & Publications

Class of 2010	TE Jim Blaha	(Central South)
	RE Dan Tidwell	(Central South)

Committee on College Ministries

Class of 2010	TE Pete Howell	(Mid-Atlantic)
	RE Ed Neely	(Southeast)

EPC Foundation

Class of 2010	RE Wayne Grace	(Mid-America)
	RE Bob O'Brien	(Mid-Atlantic)

Committee on Fraternal Relations

Class of 2010	RE Dale Schaefer	(Mid-America)
	TE Darian Burns	(East)

Committee on Ministerial Vocation

Class of 2010	TE Bud Sparling	(West)
	RE Bill Meeks	(Mid-America)

Committee on National Outreach

Class of 2010	TE Rodger Woodworth	(East)
	RE David Satterthwaite	(Midwest)
	RE Roby Wallin	(Mid-Atlantic)

Permanent Judicial Commission

Class of 2010	RE Jay Curtis	(Florida)
	TE Percy Burns	(Mid-Atlantic)
	RE Sam Searcy	(West)

Presbytery Review

Class of 2010	RE Carl Martin	(Mid-America)
---------------	----------------	---------------

Committee on Student Ministries

Class of 2010	Christy Tayloe	(Central South)
	TE Brandon Bates	(Central South)

Committee on Theology

Class of 2010	TE Cooper McWhirter	(West)
	RE Bill Painter	(Midwest)
Class of 2008	TE Scott Waters	(Mid-Atlantic)

Committee on Women in Ministry

Class of 2010	Libbey Cooper	(Mid-Atlantic)
	Debbie Smith	(East)
Class of 2009	Rachelle Brown	(Midwest)
Class of 2008	JoAnn Mason	(Florida)

If Recommendation #21 is passed, expanding the Women in Ministry Committee to eight members, the following names will be placed in nomination:

Class of 2010	Jackie Frye	(Southeast)
Class of 2009	Katie Marks	(Central South)

World Outreach

Class of 2010	RE Ted Galyon	(Central South)
	RE Elsie Demarest	(West)
	TE Paul Manuel	(Florida)

27-16 FRATERNAL GREETINGS

Rev. Philip De Jonge, Chairman of Ecclesiastical Relations for the Christian Reformed Church, addressed the Assembly and brought fraternal greetings. Among the highlights of his denomination's actions was the decision to eliminate the gender requirement for Ministers and Elders.

The Moderator led the court in prayer for the Christian Reformed denomination and its ministry.

27-17 NEW CHURCHES

The Stated Clerk introduced representatives from new EPC congregations received this past year.

East Presbytery

- The Church at Ridgebury, Slate Hill, NY (constituted as mission church –formerly PCUSA, January 2007)
- Living Hope EPC, Haymarket, VA (constituted as mission church, January 2007)

Florida Presbytery

- Cornerstone Bible Church, St. Petersburg, FL (received from independence, May 2007)

Mid-America Presbytery

- First Evangelical Presbyterian Church, Cedar Grove, WI (received from PCUSA, November 2006)
- Riverside Evangelical Church, Sartell, MN (received from PCUSA, December 2006)

Mid-Atlantic Presbytery

- iSight, Black Mountain, NC (constituted as mission church Feb. 2007)
- Montreat Presbyterian Church, Montreat, NC (received from PCUSA, June 2007)

Midwest Presbytery

- Olivet Evangelical Presbyterian Church (received from PCUSA, December 2006)

Southeast Presbytery

- Signal Mountain Presbyterian Church, Signal Mountain, TN (received from PCUSA, June 2007)

27-18 FACE TO FACE OPPORTUNITIES

Teaching Elder Eugene Scott opened with prayer and gave instructions for churches to communicate their need for staff positions.

CHURCH	POSITION
Trinity EPC, Ft. Pierce, FL	Pastor
Stonebridge EPC, Perrysburg, OH	Pastor
Mt. Pleasant EPC, Mt. Pleasant, MI	Director of Operations
	Campus Minister
Covenant EPC, Ann Arbor, MI	Pastor
Riverside EPC, Sartell, MN	Pastor
Immanuel EPC, Warrenville, IL	Pastor
1 st Presbyterian, Laredo, TX	Pastor
Faith EPC, Kingstowne, VA	Youth Director
Reston EPC, Reston, VA	Youth Director
Ward EPC, Northville, MI	Senior Pastor
	Pastor of College & Young Adults

27-19 INTRODUCTION OF EPC CHAPLAINS - PARTIAL

Rev. George Yates introduced some of the military and institutional chaplains serving in the EPC.

- Rev. Marty Fields - Air National Guard
- Rev. Thomas Holmes - US Army

The Moderator offered special prayer for all our military and institutional chaplains.

The Moderator explained the afternoon schedule including the Q&A session on transitional presbyteries. Following miscellaneous announcements, the Moderator offered prayer and the Assembly adjourned for lunch.

MINUTES - THURSDAY AFTERNOON

**Second Session
June 21, 2007**

27-20 RECONVENING OF THE ASSEMBLY

The Moderator reconvened the Assembly at 1:23 p.m. with Scriptures and prayer.

27-21 TRANSITIONAL PRESBYTERY Q & A

The Moderator reminded the court that the Q&A session is for clarification of the proposal for Transitional Presbyteries and not a venue for debate.

Panel members included Former Moderator Bill Meyer, Retiring Moderator Paul Heidebrecht, Executive Pastor/Stated Clerk Jeff Jeremiah, and Moderator Bill Vogler.

27-22 STANDING COMMITTEES MEET

Standing committees met in session from 3:00 - 5:00 p.m.

27-23 EVENING WORSHIP SERVICE

The Assembly convened at 7:30 p.m. in the sanctuary of Cherry Hills Community Church with worship as outlined below.

**Order of Worship
Thursday Evening, June 21, 2007**

Prelude *People Need The Lord*

Praise Songs: *Come, Now is the Time to Worship*
Come Let Us Sing
Everything

Praise Songs: *Come, Now is the Time to Worship*
Come Let Us Sing
Everything

Investiture of the 27th General Assembly Moderator Rev. Bill Vogler
Prayer by Dr. Perry Mobley

Drama *"In My Day"*

Feature Song *“Please Come”* Christie Jantzen
Marcia Schultz

Commissioning of World Outreach Missionaries

Kelly Downs and Chris & Kirsten Furr

Message *Being The Church* Jeff Chadwick
Matthew 5:13-16 EPC Director of
World Outreach

Benediction

MINUTES - FRIDAY MORNING

Second Session
June 22, 2007

27-24 MODERATOR'S SERVICE OF COMMUNION AND PRAYER

The Assembly gathered for worship at 8:30 a.m. in the sanctuary of Cherry Hills Community Church with the order of service proceeding as noted below.

Order of Worship
Friday Morning, June 22, 2007

Band *God of Wonders / Sand Painter*

Good Morning Nathan Johnson

Congregation Songs: *Doxology*
Apostles Creed
In Christ Alone

Audio Element: “*Revelation*”

Message

Dr. Paul Heidebrecht

Prayer and Communion

Various instrumentals played during prayer/communion:

*Gentle Shepherd
There is a Redeemer
How Deep the Father's Love
O Sacred Head Now Wounded
Amazing Grace
Holy, Holy, Holy
Gabriel's Oboe
What a Friend We Have in Jesus
Lamb of God*

Closing Prayer

Bill Vogler

Congregation Song: *In Christ Alone*

27-25 CONVENING OF THE SECOND SESSION AND ADOPTION OF DOCKET

Moderator Bill Vogler called the meeting to order with prayer at 10:38 a.m.

The docket for Friday, June 22nd was presented for approval.

ON MOTION The docket was adopted as follows:

**DOCKET
Friday, June 22, 2007**

Second Session

- 7:15 Special gathering: Board of Benefits Q&A (Fireside Room)
- 8:30 Moderator's Service of Communion and Prayer
- 9:45 Refreshments & Exhibits
- 10:30 **27th General Assembly – Session 2**
 - Recommendations regarding transitional presbyteries
 - #5 ("Structure for Receiving Churches and Pastors Transitionally")
 - #6 (Formation of Administrative Commissions to implement transitional presbyteries)
 - #7 (Appoint members of Administrative Commissions)

- #8 (Receive the “Application for Transitional Membership” as information)
- Remarks by leaders of New Wineskins Association (Dean Weaver, Gerrit Dawson)
- Greetings from David Githii – Stated Clerk, Presbytery of East Africa
- Long Range Planning Committee Report
- Stated Clerk’s Report
- 12:00 Lunch (Special gatherings: Women’s Ministries Luncheon - Marriott South, Board of Benefits Q&A - Fireside Room, College Ministries Leaders - Wild Blue)

Third Session

- 1:30 **27th General Assembly – Session 3**
 - Introduction of Chaplains
 - Nominating Committee - Partial Report (second reading of nominees for permanent committees)
 - Ministerial Vocation Committee - Partial Report
 - Recommendation #15 (“Commissioned Pastor” proposal)
 - Recommendation #16 (develop portions of Procedure Manual to implement the Commissioned Pastor recommendation)
 - National Outreach Presentation
 - Home Missionary recognition (Kevin Brown)
 - Urban Task Force report
 - Update on National Outreach
- 3:00 Break
- 3:20 Committee on Administration (partial report)
 - Recommendation #10 (2008 budget)
 - Recommendation #2 (Executive Pastor/Stated Clerk title)
- Fraternal Greetings
 - Reformed Theological Seminary (Ric Cannada)
 - Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church (Marty Taylor)
 - Association of Reformed Churches in Kazakhstan (Marlen Zharmenov, Murat Ibragimov)
- National Outreach presentation
 - Bartlett Hess Award
- 5:00 Adjourn
- 7:30 Worship, Jeff Jeremiah preaching
- Refreshments and exhibits

27-26 REPORT OF THE PERMANENT COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION

TE Bill Meyer, Chairman, opened his report with prayer. The Chairman referred the court to the document *The Structure for Receiving Churches and Pastors Transitionally*.

That **Recommendation #5**, “that *The Structure for Receiving Churches and Pastors Transitionally*” be adopted (see pp. 121-123).

___*Adopted*

That **Recommendation #6**, “that two Administrative Commissions be appointed for the purpose of implementing the Structure for Receiving Churches Transitionally” (see **Recommendation #5** above) be adopted (see pp. 124-126)

___*Adopted*

That **Recommendation #7** be adopted, “that the following people be appointed to the Commissions” (see **Recommendation #6** above) :

Commission 1 - Transitional Presbytery Commission:

RE John Adamson, Chairman (Central South),
RE Alan Smith (East),
TE John Mabray (Mid-Atlantic),
RE Carolyn Nystrom (Mid-America),
RE John Graham (Southeast),
TE Jerry Brundle (Midwest),
TE Woody Johnson (Florida),
RE Cecil Matthews (West)

Commission 2 - New Wineskins / EPC Commission:

TE Bill Meyer, Chairman (Florida),
RE Zelda Artz (East),
RE Chris Danusiar (Mid-America),
RE Ed Wedin (Central South),
TE Marty Martin (West).

___*Adopted*

That **Recommendation #8**, “that the Application for Transitional Membership into the Evangelical Presbyterian Church” be received as information (see pp. 127-130).

___*Adopted*

The report was concluded with a hymn of praise *A Mighty Fortress* sung (*a cappella*) by the Assembly.

In response to the above actions, the Moderator welcomed Dean Weaver and Gerrit Dawson, leaders of the New Wineskins Association of Churches to offer remarks to the Assembly. Rev. Dawson noted that the New Wineskins Association is sensitive to the issue of women as Teaching Elders as viewed across the EPC. The Association has plans to take a fresh and prayerful look at the Scriptures for God’s clear guidance.

Rev. Weaver brought fraternal greetings on behalf of Rev. David Githii, Stated Clerk of the Presbytery of East Africa.

27-27 REPORT OF THE STATED CLERK

Dr. Jeff Jeremiah opened his report with prayer and thanked God and the Assembly for the encouraging welcome he has received this year. The last seven months getting to know us have been challenging and exciting. Little providences from the Lord have told Jeff and his wife, Cindy, it is where He wants them to be and he is energized to pursue this call. One goal he is aggressively pursuing is staying in touch regarding what is happening in the EPC and around the world via the EPNews distribution every other week. There are opportunities we all need to be aware of. Work is under way to update the EPC web site to make it a more interactive and useful tool for resourcing and networking as well as providing information. Jeff encouraged the Assembly to review the Stated Clerk's report distributed earlier (see p. 231-241) and e-mail him with feedback.

Following various announcements, the Moderator recessed the Assembly for lunch at 11:46 a.m. with prayer and the singing of the doxology.

MINUTES - FRIDAY AFTERNOON

**Third Session
June 22, 2007**

27-28 CONVENING OF THE THIRD SESSION

Moderator Bill Vogler called the meeting to order with prayer at 1:38 p.m.

27-29 REPORT OF THE LONG RANGE PLANNING COMMITTEE

TE Nate Atwood, Chairman, opened his report with prayer. The committee met three times this year and concluded two years of existence. They have learned through focus groups that leaders of the EPC have a heart for ministry and many are often frustrated by bureaucracy and the lack of evangelism. The White Paper presented at the 26th General Assembly has been posted on the EPC web site. The consensus of the committee is that the missional movement speaks to the heart of what many desire to see changed in the EPC. When understood correctly, "missional" speaks to deep biblical values which are always enduring. The Presbyteries are key. Three videos were shown noting the efforts of the East, Mid-Atlantic and West Presbyteries taking on the challenge to become missional. The Long Range Planning Committee will work with anyone who is interested in becoming more missionally focused. More study is required to determine what is best for the entire EPC. Sixty percent of our churches have either plateaued or are declining. Discussion on how to be more missional is healthy and essential. The New Wineskins joining us is bearing fruit already but we must do better.

27-30 INTRODUCTION OF CHAPLAINS

Rev. George Yates introduced the military and institutional chaplains in attendance and offered prayer for their ministries.

Active Chaplains:

- Rev. Sam Adamson, VA
- Rev. Bob Barrett, Hospice
- Rev. Tim Mallard, USAR – West Point

Retired Chaplains:

- Rev. Mark Jumper - USN
- Rev. Doug McCready - USAR
- Rev. Brad Yorton - USN
- Rev. Darryl “Bud” Sparling - USAR

Rev. Yates showed a brief video of the work of EPC Chaplain Scott Kennaugh serving in Afghanistan. He also informed the Assembly our Chaplains are no longer endorsed through the National Association of Chaplains but directly through the EPC and offered thanks to Rev. Ed McCallum and staff for their work.

The Moderator offered special prayer for all our military and institutional chaplains.

27-31 PARTIAL REPORT OF THE NOMINATING COMMITTEE

RE Zelda Artz, Chairman of the Nominating Committee, opened her report with prayer. The chairman noted that all pre-registered commissioners have been assigned to standing committees and that those assignments were distributed at registration.

The slate of nominations for permanent committees follows:

Slate of Nominations – Permanent Committees & Boards

Committee on Administration

Class of 2010	RE Gwynn Blair	(Florida)
	TE Art Hunt	(Midwest)
	RE John Adamson	(Central South)

Board of Benefits

Class of 2010	RE Milton Knowlton	(Central South)
	TE Greg Anthony	(Central South)

Committee on Christian Education & Publications

Class of 2010	TE Jim Blaha	(Central South)
	RE Dan Tidwell	(Central South)

Committee on College Ministries

Class of 2010	TE Pete Howell	(Mid-Atlantic)
	RE Ed Neely	(Southeast)

EPC Foundation

Class of 2010	RE Wayne Grace	(Mid-America)
	RE Bob O'Brien	(Mid-Atlantic)

Committee on Fraternal Relations

Class of 2010	RE Dale Schaefer	(Mid-America)
	TE Darian Burns	(East)

Committee on Ministerial Vocation

Class of 2010	TE Bud Sparling	(West)
	RE Bill Meeks	(Mid-America)

Committee on National Outreach

Class of 2010	TE Rodger Woodworth	(East)
	RE David Satterthwaite	(Midwest)
	RE Roby Wallin	(Mid-Atlantic)

Permanent Judicial Commission

Class of 2010	RE Jay Curtis	(Florida)
	TE Percy Burns	(Mid-Atlantic)
	RE Sam Searcy	(West)

Presbytery Review

Class of 2010	RE Carl Martin	(Mid-America)
---------------	----------------	---------------

Committee on Student Ministries

Class of 2010	Christy Tayloe	(Central South)
	TE Brandon Bates	(Central South)

Committee on Theology

Class of 2010	TE Cooper McWhirter	(West)
	RE Bill Painter	(Midwest)
Class of 2008	TE Scott Waters	(Mid-Atlantic)

Committee on Women In Ministry

Class of 2010	Libby Cooper	(Mid-Atlantic)
	Debbie Smith	(East)
Class of 2009	Rachelle Brown	(Midwest)
Class of 2008	Jo-Ann Mason	(Florida)

If Recommendation #21 is passed, expanding the Women In Ministry Committee to eight members, the following names will be placed in nomination:

Class of 2010	Jackie Frye	(Southeast)
Class of 2009	Katie Marks	(Central South)

World Outreach

Class of 2010

RE Ted Galyon	(Central South)
RE Elsie Demarest	(West)
TE Paul Manuel	(Florida)

The Chairman also placed before the Assembly the following nominations made by the Moderator (Communication 07-1):

2007-2008 Board of Benefits Chairman – TE Ron Horgan (Midwest)

Nominating Committee Class of 2009 - TE Scott Lawry (Florida)
RE Mirv Metzger (East)
RE Don Sanders (Mid-America)

The Chairman also announced the Moderator's appointment as Nominating Committee Chairman for 2007-2008 – RE Jerry Alpert (Mid-America)

27-32 PARTIAL REPORT OF THE MINISTERIAL VOCATION COMMITTEE

TE Jim Letizia, Chairman, opened his report with prayer.

The Chairman presented the Standing Committee's recommendations on two referred items of business.

That **Recommendation #15**, "That the *Book of Order* be amended to add the function of "Commissioned Pastor" to the office of Ruling Elder..." be adopted as amended by changing "person" in the first line of G.10-6B to read "Ruling Elder", and correcting the reference in W.3-1 from "G.10-6B" to "G.10-6E" (see pp. 185-189).

Grounds: The amendments were based on input from the Permanent Judicial Commission. The committee did not adopt a PJC suggestion to drop the word "mentor" giving grounds that mentoring is included as an important part of the Commissioned Pastor proposal.

Adopted as Amended

That **Recommendation #16**, "that the 27th General Assembly instruct the Ministerial Vocation Committee to report any necessary and prudent changes to the *Procedure Manual for Ministerial and Candidates Committees* to be added pending ratification of the amendments by the 28th General Assembly" be adopted (see pp. 189-190).

Grounds: The Ministerial Vocation Committee has proposed this enabling recommendation in order to move ahead with developing such needed resources as training guides, examination guidelines, mentoring guidelines, etc. while the Commissioned Pastor amendments are in the ratification process. This recommendation would help make the way clear for smooth and timely implementation of this new role for ruling elders.

___*Adopted*

27-33 FRATERNAL GREETINGS

Dr. Ric Cannada brought greetings to the Assembly on behalf of Reformed Theological Seminary.

27-34 NATIONAL OUTREACH PRESENTATION – Part 1

TE Roger Woodworth opened the presentation with prayer.

Dr. Woodworth noted the Assembly will be commissioning a new Home Missionary at the evening service, Mr. Kevin Brown.

Commissioners involved in urban ministries came forward and shared their experiences in that specialized ministry area:

Hope Fellowship, Nashville, TN

Steve and Cindy Burton organizing Pastor

Shawn, Bethany and Annie Neff Adm. Asst. and Worship Director

Gateway to Grace Fellowship, St. Louis, MO

Brad and Lilian Werner organizing Pastor

Harry and Eva Walls worship ministry and children ministry

TE Rufus Smith (City of Refuge, Houston) prayed for the Urban Task Force and all who are involved in the urban ministries of the EPC.

Mr. Woodworth completed the presentation with an overview of the work of National Outreach.

27-35 PARTIAL REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION

RE Rob Liddon, Chairman opened his report with prayer.

That **Recommendation #10**, “that the Structure for Receiving Churches and Pastors Transitionally” having been approved, the Transitional 2008 Administrative Budget become the effective Budget be adopted.

___*Adopted*

That **Recommendation #2**, “that the title of the *Stated Clerk* be changed to *Executive Pastor/Stated Clerk* and that the *Position Description for the Executive Pastor/Stated Clerk* be received as a working document” be adopted..

___*Adopted*

Additional Recommendation

That the additional recommendation from the Standing Women In Ministry Committee to readdress the issue of fully funding the permanent Director of Women In Ministries the same as other program directors for 2009 be adopted.

____*Adopted*

27-36 FRATERNAL RELATIONS PRESENTATION

TE Craig Vanbiber, Chairman of the Permanent Committee on Fraternal Relations opened his presentation with prayer.

Marty Taylor brought greetings from the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church.

World Outreach Director Jeff Chadwick introduced Marlen Zharmenov and Murat Ibragimov, who addressed the court on behalf of the Association of Reformed Churches in Kazakhstan.

The Moderator led the court in praying for Marlen and Murat as well as the entire church in Kazakhstan.

27-37 NATIONAL OUTREACH PRESENTATION Part 2

TE Shawn Robinson opened his presentation with prayer and presented the Bartlett Hess Church Vitality Award to the Greentree Community Church of Kirkwood, MO.

Following miscellaneous announcements, the Moderator offered prayer and the Assembly recessed at 4:25 p.m. for the day.

27-38 EVENING WORSHIP SERVICE

The Assembly convened at 7:30 p.m. in the sanctuary of Cherry Hills Community Church with worship as outlined below.

Order of Worship Friday Evening, June 22, 2007

Prelude *'Tis So Sweet to Trust in Jesus*

Welcome

Praise Songs: *All Hail The Power of Jesus' Name*
 All Creatures of our God and King
 Agnus Dei
 We Fall Down

Feature Song *Jesus What a Savior You Are* Christie Brill

Commissioning of Home Missionary

Kevin Brown

Praise Song *Fairest Lord Jesus*

Video “Church On The Moon”

Message *A Great Church in a Great Century* Dr. Jeff Jeremiah
Matthew 16:13-19 EPC Stated Clerk

Benediction

MINUTES - SATURDAY MORNING

**Fourth Session
June 23, 2007**

27-39 MORNING WORSHIP

The Assembly convened at 8:30 a.m. in the sanctuary of Cherry Hills Community Church with worship as outlined below.

Order of Worship Saturday Morning, June 23, 2007

Prelude	<i>Almighty</i>	Nathan Johnson
Good Morning		Dick Schultz
Congregation Songs	<i>Let It Rise No Greater Love Abba Father</i>	
Message		Doug Klein
Closing Prayer		
Congregation Song	<i>Spirit of the Living God</i>	

27-40 CONVENING OF FOURTH SESSION AND ADOPTION OF DOCKET

Moderator Bill Vogler called the meeting to order with prayer at 9:38 a.m.

Roxanne Traver, Local Arrangements Coordinator, introduced her arrangements and hospitality team and made final announcements.

The docket for Saturday, June 23rd was presented for approval.

ON MOTION The docket was adopted as follows:

DOCKET
Saturday, June 23, 2007

Fourth Session

8:30 Worship, Doug Klein preaching

9:15 27th General Assembly – Session 4
 Presentation of omnibus motion
 Ministry Presentation: Coalition for Christian Outreach (CCO)
 Nominating Committee (final report)
 Final reading of nominations and election of permanent
 committee members
 Nomination and election of Moderator-elect
 Theology Committee
 Recommendation #19 (Comparison of Three Forms of Unity
 & Westminster)
 Recommendation #20 (Pastoral Letter on Domestic Abuse)
 EPC Foundation Report
 Ministry presentation: “Together to serve” project (Christian Ed.
 & Publications)
 Fraternal Greetings from Iglesia Presbiteriana San Andrés
 (Argentina)
 Ministerial Vocation Committee (final report)
 Recommendation #17 (amend Book of Government 15-3)
 Recommendation #18 (adding Book of Government 15-11,
 amending Discipline 3-5)
 Overtures & Resolutions Committee
 Overture 07-A
 Presbytery Review Committee
 Recommendations #25 - #43
 Director’s reports
 Student Ministries Director (Marc Santom)
 Women’s Ministries Director (Jacky Gatliff)
 World Outreach Director (Jeff Chadwick)
 Memorials and Appreciation Committee
 Closing Worship and Benediction

27-41 PRESENTATION OF OMNIBUS MOTION

Dr. Jeffrey Jeremiah, Stated Clerk, opened his report with prayer and explained the way in which matters in the omnibus motion are handled. He then presented the omnibus motion.

Omnibus Motion
27th General Assembly

Following the procedure adopted by the 27th General Assembly, the following recommendations were presented to be adopted as a whole. Commissioners were given the opportunity to move that any item be withdrawn and considered separately. No such motions were made.

From the Administration Committee

1. That **Communication 07-04** from the Central South Presbytery regarding disbursement of Hurricane Relief Funds be received as information (see pp. 161-162).
2. That **Overture 07-C** instructing the Board of Benefits to study the feasibility of offering long-term care insurance to Teaching Elders, their spouses and dependents, as part of a Minister's terms of call, reporting the results of the study to the 28th General Assembly be adopted (see p. 168)
3. That **Recommendation #3** "that the *Rules for Assembly* 10-1 A.2: Committee on Administration – Committee Membership be changed from 'Moderator, Moderator-elect, Stated Clerk, immediate past Moderator, immediate past Chairman, nine elected members, plus the chairmen of permanent program committees. The chairmen from these committee shall have voice but no vote,' to 'Moderator, Moderator-elect, Stated Clerk, immediate past Moderator, and nine elected members' be adopted.

Existing Wording: Rules 10-1A.2	Proposed Wording
Committee Membership: Moderator, Moderator-elect, Stated Clerk, immediate past Moderator, immediate past Chairman, nine elected members, plus the chairmen of permanent program committees. The chairmen from these committees shall have voice but no vote.	Committee Membership: Moderator, Moderator-elect, Stated Clerk, immediate past Moderator, immediate past Chairman , and nine elected members. plus the chairmen of permanent program committees. The chairmen from these committees shall have voice but no vote.

4. That **Recommendation #4** "that the General Assembly convene during the week following Father's Day, with the specific dates to be determined by the Committee on Administration..." be adopted (see p. 92)
5. That **Recommendation #9** "that the 2007 Administration Budget be amended by adding \$52,000 to cover anticipated expenses should the 'Structure for Receiving Churches and pastors Transitionally' be

adopted as amended, changing \$52,000 to \$52,500 (see p. 94).

6. That **Recommendation #11** recommending that the 2008 Benevolence Askings Budget of \$392,500 be approved. (see p. 95).
7. That **Recommendation #12** “that the 2007 Thanksgiving Offering be designated to World Outreach Committee for the benefit of theological education of national leaders in Argentina through the St. Andrews Theological Institute, and in Kazakhstan through the Reformed Extension Seminary, each of which are being developed in partnership between national churches and World Outreach missionaries” be adopted (see p. 93).

From the Christian Education & Publications Committee

8. That **Communication 07-02** (see pp. 158-159) requesting the Assembly to commission the writing of a formal history of the EPC founding first years be adopted as amended as follows:
 1. That Dr. Davis be asked to complete the rough draft of the history prior to the 29th General Assembly for prepublication review by the Permanent Committee prior to its presentation to the Assembly.
 2. If this time limit proves too short, that Dr. Davis be given additional time to complete it by the Permanent Committee.

From the College Ministries Committee

9. That **Recommendation #14** “that the Assembly approve a cooperative agreement with the Coalition for Christian Outreach (CCO) in order to see college students transformed to transform the world” be adopted (see pp. 154-156).

From the Women In Ministry Committee

10. That **Recommendation #21** “that *Rules of Assembly* 10-1E be amended as follows to add two members to the permanent Committee on Women in Ministry for the purpose of representation and participation of women’s leadership from each presbytery” be adopted.

Current Wording	Proposed Wording (changes in italics)
10-1E. Committee on Women’s Ministries 1. Membership shall be comprised of six women, currently active members of the EPC and as geographically representative as possible of the entire denomination.	10-1E. Committee on Women’s Ministries 1. Membership shall be comprised of six <i>eight</i> women, currently active members of the EPC and as geographically representative as possible of the entire denomination.

No more than one person from any given Presbytery may be elected.	No more than one person from any given Presbytery may be elected.
2. Duties: to provide an atmosphere for the women of the church to mature spiritually and to recognize and develop their God-given gifts.	2. Duties: to provide an atmosphere for the women of the church to mature spiritually and to recognize and develop their God-given gifts.

From the World Outreach Committee

11. That **Recommendation #22**, “that the Assembly renew the approved status of SEND, Intl., and Frontiers as cooperative mission agencies” be adopted see p. 266).
12. That **Recommendation #23**, “that the Assembly approve a new cooperative agreement with Greater Europe Mission” be adopted (see p. 266).
13. That **Recommendation #24**, “that, following the pattern established in other permanent committees, *Rules for Assembly* 10-1, B.1 be amended as follows” be adopted:

Current Wording	Proposed Wording (changes marked in italics will appear in plain type in the <i>Rules for Assembly</i>)
10-1, B.1. To be comprised of nine members on a three-year, three class system, with the Moderator, Moderator-elect, and Stated Clerk to serve as ex-officio members. The permanent Nominating Committee will nominate replacement members from within EPC membership. Members may serve a maximum of two terms and then may not be reelected without at least one year’s break. WOC members are to include three Teaching Elders and six Ruling Elders. The WOC is to meet at least twice a year, including the General	10-1, B.1. To be comprised of nine members on a three-year, three class system, with the Moderator, Moderator-elect, and Stated Clerk to serve as ex-officio members. The permanent Nominating Committee will nominate replacement members from within EPC membership. Members may serve a maximum of two terms and then may not be reelected without at least one year’s break. WOC members are to include three Teaching Elders and six <i>at least four</i> Ruling Elders. <i>The two remaining positions may be filled by non-</i>

Assembly.	<i>elders with particular expertise or experience in world missions, and who are active members of EPC churches. The WOC is to meet at least twice a year, including the General Assembly.</i>
-----------	--

14. That the written reports of the following standing committees, with no recommendations coming to the floor, be received:
1. College Ministries (see pp. 152-153)
 2. Fraternal Relations Committee (see pp. 178-179)
 3. National Outreach Committee (see pp. 199-200)
 4. Student Ministries Committee (see pp 242-244)
15. That the minutes of all permanent committees be approved with notations.

That the Omnibus Motion be adopted.

 Adopted

27-42 MINISTRY PRESENTATION: COALITION FOR CHRISTIAN OUTREACH

TE Rick Stauffer introduced Stephanie Summers of the Coalition for Christian Outreach to explain the work of CCO. She concluded with a time of prayer for the new partnership between the EPC and CCO.

27-43 FINAL REPORT OF THE NOMINATING COMMITTEE

Nominating Committee Chairman Zelda Artz opened the report with prayer and presented the Nominations for Permanent Committees for final reading and vote.

Slate of Nominations – Permanent Committees & Boards

Committee on Administration

Class of 2010	RE Gwynn Blair	(Florida)
	TE Art Hunt	(Midwest)
	RE John Adamson	(Central South)

Board of Benefits

Class of 2010	RE Milton Knowlton	(Central South)
	TE Greg Anthony	(Central South)

Committee on Christian Education & Publications

Class of 2010	TE Jim Blaha	(Central South)
	RE Dan Tidwell	(Central South)

Committee on College Ministries		
Class of 2010	TE Pete Bowell	(Mid-Atlantic)
	RE Ed Neely	(Southeast)
EPC Foundation		
Class of 2010	RE Wayne Grace	(Mid-America)
	RE Bob O'Brien	(Mid-Atlantic)
Committee on Fraternal Relations		
Class of 2010	RE Dale Schaefer	(Mid-America)
	TE Darian Burns	(East)
Committee on Ministerial Vocation		
Class of 2010	TE Bud Sparling	(West)
	RE Bill Meeks	(Mid-America)
Committee on National Outreach		
Class of 2010	TE Rodger Woodworth	(East)
	RE David Satterthwaite	(Midwest)
	RE Roby Wallin	(Mid-Atlantic)
Permanent Judicial Commission		
Class of 2010	RE Jay Curtis	(Florida)
	TE Percy Burns	(Mid-Atlantic)
	RE Sam Searcy	(West)
Presbytery Review		
Class of 2010	RE Carl Martin	(Mid-America)
Committee on Student Ministries		
Class of 2010	Christy Tayloe	(Central South)
	TE Brandon Bates	(Central South)
Committee on Theology		
Class of 2010	TE Cooper McWhirter	(West)
	RE Bill Painter	(Midwest)
Class of 2008	TE Scott Waters	(Mid-Atlantic)
Committee on Women In Ministry		
Class of 2010	Libby Cooper	(Mid-Atlantic)
	Debbie Smith	(East)
	Jackie Frye	(Southeast)
Class of 2009	Rachelle Brown	(Midwest)
	Katie Marks	(Central South)
Class of 2008	Jo-Ann Mason	(Florida)

World Outreach

Class of 2010

RE Ted Galyon

(Central South)

RE Elsie Demarest

(West)

TE Paul Manuel

(Florida)

The Chairman also placed before the Assembly the following nominations made by the Moderator (Communication 07-1):

2007-2008 Board of Benefits Chairman – TE Ron Horgan (Midwest)

Nominating Committee Class of 2010 - TE Scott Lawry (Florida)

RE Mirv Metzger (East)

RE Don Sanders (Mid-America)

ON MOTION The Assembly elected the slate of nominees as presented.

The Chairman presented the nominee for Moderator-Elect, RE Allen Roes, Elder Emeritus at Lake Forest Church in Huntersville, North Carolina. Rev. Bill Hyer offered prayer and shared briefly about the life and ministry of RE Allen Roes.

ON MOTION The Assembly elected RE Allen Roes as Moderator-Elect.

27-44 REPORT OF THE THEOLOGY COMMITTEE

TE Ken Jones, Chairman, opened his report with prayer.

That **Recommendation #19** be adopted, “that the Assembly receive the Comparison of the Three Forms of Unity and the Westminster Standards in response to the instruction of the 26th General Assembly” (see pp. 246-248).

___*Adopted*

That **Recommendation #20** be adopted, “that the Assembly adopt the proposed “Pastoral Letter on Domestic Abuse...” (see pp. 249-251) as amended by striking footnotes iii & iv cited in the third paragraph (therefore footnotes v & vi shall become iii and iv) and by adding I Peter 3:7 as a scripture reference, so the third paragraph will read as follows: *Any type of marital abuse violates this principle.ⁱⁱ In our culture, there is particular danger of domestic abuse by the man. For this reason, the men in our congregations need to be especially sensitive to this cultural reality, and what it means for a man to love his wife as Christ loved the church (I Peter 3:7, Ephesians 5:25-27)* (see pp. 249-251).

___*Adopted*

27-45 EPC FOUNDATION REPORT

RE Nate Kilton, Chairman, opened his report with prayer. He thanked members of the Board of Directors, Mike Glodo, Jeff Jeremiah and the Committee on Administration for understanding how useful this foundation is. The Foundation is prayerfully looking forward to the future, and to how it might assist the EPC in accomplishing its mission.

27-46 MINISTRY PRESENTATION – CHRISTIAN EDUCATION & PUBLICATIONS

TE David Baer, Chairman, opened the presentation with prayer and advised of the two resources which were brought to the Assembly this year: the updated *Officers Training Guide* and the *Together We Serve* identity campaign.

27-47 FRATERNAL GREETINGS

Greetings were presented from Cristian Pesce, Moderator of Iglesia Presbiteriana San Andrés (Argentina), translated by Guille Mackenzie.

27-48 FINAL REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON MINISTERIAL VOCATION

TE Jim Letizia, Chairman, opened his report with prayer.

The Chairman presented the Standing Committee's recommendations on two of the items of business referred to it.

That **Recommendation #17** be adopted "that the *Book of Government* 15-3 be amended to clarify the calling and status of a minister upon reaching age 70 by deleting underlined parts and adding italicized lines...

Existing wording	Proposed Wording (changes in italics)
G.15-3 Dissolution by reason of age: When a Minister serving in any capacity in the Church reaches the age of 70, that relationship shall be terminated. The Minister is obligated to notify the Presbytery six months prior to the 70th birthday. The Minister is then eligible to be reelected in the same relationship yearly with the approval of the Church Session and the Presbytery. When such a renewal privilege is exercised by the calling body, no installation is necessary. No person having reached the age of 70 is eligible to	G.15-3 Dissolution by reason of age: When a Minister serving in any capacity in the Church reaches the age of 70, that relationship shall be terminated. The Minister is obligated to notify the Presbytery six months prior to the 70th birthday. The Minister is then eligible to be reelected in the same relationship yearly with the approval of the Church Session and the Presbytery. When such a renewal privilege is exercised by the calling body, no installation is necessary. No person having reached the age of 70 is eligible to

<p>accept a call as Pastor to any congregation other than the one being served upon reaching retirement age. Presbytery may set aside this limitation by a 2/3 vote. The Minister is then eligible to be reelected in this new relationship yearly with the approval of the Church Session and the Presbytery. Moreover, a Minister who has reached the age of 70 is eligible to serve as Stated Supply, Interim Supply, or Occasional Supply for a period of up to one year as approved by the Presbytery. The Presbytery may appoint an appropriate committee of that court to establish such relationships.</p>	<p>accept a call as Pastor to any congregation other than the one being served upon reaching retirement age to accept any call as Teaching Elder other than the call being served upon reaching that age. Presbytery may set aside this limitation by a 2/3 vote. The Minister is then eligible to be reelected in this new relationship yearly with the approval of the Church Session and the Presbytery. Moreover, a Minister who has reached the age of 70 is eligible to serve as Stated Supply, Interim Supply, or Occasional Supply for a period of up to one year as approved by the Presbytery. The Presbytery may appoint an appropriate committee of that court to establish such relationships.</p>
--	--

Grounds: This recommendation is offered in response to a referral to the Ministerial Vocation Committee from the 26th General Assembly: “That due to the coming age wave the permanent Ministerial Vocation Committee consider whether or not the mandatory retirement age should be extended.” The Committee does not see the Book of Government setting age seventy as a “mandatory retirement age” for ministers in the EPC. Presbyteries are not required to place a minister on the retired roll when reaching a particular age. Rather, when a minister reaches age 70, all parties involved discern annually whether or not the way is clear for a minister’s call to continue. Age 70 seems to be a wise and culturally appropriate time for this kind of discernment process to take place. This amendment clarifies the intent of G.15-3 that all callings as pastor (G.10-5; G.11-5, 6, 7) remain open for a minister after age 70, providing conditions are met.

The committee considered input from the Permanent Judicial Commission but rejected this change feeling there was a contradiction to the original proposal.

___ *Adopted*

That **Recommendation #18** “that Overtures 06-C and 06-F to the 26th General Assembly regarding the effect of a minister renouncing jurisdiction” be adopted as amended, adding section 15-11 to the *Book of Government* and amending *Book of Discipline* D.3-5. (see pp. 30-33)

___ *Adopted*

Additional Recommendation

ON MOTION That the minutes of the Permanent Committee on Ministerial Vocation be approved with notations.

27-49 REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON PRESBYTERY REVIEW
RE Jay Curtis, Chairman, opened his report with prayer.

RE Curtis commended the Clerks of the Presbyteries for their care and diligence in keeping the records of the several courts. The Chairman presented recommendations 25-43 for consideration as a whole.

Note: An asterisk (*) indicates that notations requiring responses will be forwarded to the presbytery (*Rules for Assembly* 9-11C.2)

Regarding the Presbytery of the Central South

Recommendation 25: That the Assembly receive responses of the Presbytery of the Central South to issues pending from the 26th General Assembly as adequate (see p. 219).

Recommendation 26: That the Minutes of the Central South Presbytery be approved.*

Regarding the Presbytery of the East

Recommendation 27: That the Assembly receive responses of the Presbytery of the East to issues pending from the 26th General Assembly as adequate with comment (see p. 220). Presbytery continues its non-compliance relative to medical insurance participation requirements of Acts of Assembly 81-04, 81-06 and 88-08.

Recommendation 28: That the Minutes of the East Presbytery be approved with the following exceptions:*

78.15F – The Commission to install the Rev. Dr. Bob Stauffer fails to meet the requirements of G.16.26B.2(e). The Commission only has four members from the Presbytery of the East. The fifth member of the Commission was from another presbytery.

Regarding the Presbytery of Florida

Recommendation 29: That the Assembly receive responses of the Presbytery of Florida to issues pending from the 26th General Assembly as adequate (see pp. 221-222).

Recommendation 30: That the Minutes of the Presbytery of Florida be approved.

Regarding the Presbytery of Mid-America

Recommendation 31: That the Assembly receive responses of the Mid-America Presbytery to issues pending from the 26th Assembly as adequate with comment (see p. 223).

Comment: Accepting the presbytery's response does not overlook the fact that the presbytery continues its non-compliance relative to medical insurance participation requirements of Acts of Assembly 81-04, 81-06 and 88-08.

Recommendation 32: That the Minutes of the Presbytery of Mid-America be approved.*

Regarding the Presbytery of the Mid-Atlantic

Recommendation 33: The Committee recommends that the Assembly accept the response of the Mid-America Presbytery with the exception of #1 related to considering items at a called meeting (see p. 224).

Grounds: Authorizing the Ministerial Committee to serve as a commission is related to matters other than those specified in the call for the meeting and, as such, is out of order.

Recommendation 34: That the Minutes of the Mid-Atlantic Presbytery be approved.

Regarding the Presbytery of the Midwest

Recommendation 35: That the Assembly receive responses of the Presbytery of the Midwest to matters pending from the 26th Assembly as adequate (see pp. 225-227).

Recommendation 36: That the Minutes of the Presbytery of the Midwest be approved with the following exception:*

118-7 – Actions taken in executive session, if related to discipline of a public offense, should be reported in the minutes (D.10-7)

Regarding the Presbytery of the Southeast

Recommendation 37: The Committee recommends that the Assembly not accept the Southeast Presbytery's response to the exception issued by the 25th Assembly (2005) to section 64-23M of its minutes regarding constituting its Ministerial Committee as a commission to approve terms of call.

Rationale: Appointing the Ministerial Committee as a commission to approve terms of call is out of order because it may deprive

presbytery of public information and potentially threatens the inalienable right of presbytery as a court of the church to approve or deny a call (G.11-2, 3; 11:5C). Requests for changes in terms of call are to come to the whole court through the Ministerial Committee (G.16-27A.8). To fulfill the intent of Act of Assembly 98-04, a summary of terms of call is necessary to convey “a basic understanding of the actions taken by the presbytery.” A summary of changes in terms of call that lists increases or decreases in terms of percentages fulfills the intent of Act 98-04.

Note: The Committee will communicate its position to the Stated Clerk of the Southeast Presbytery, requesting that they consider the issue in their Fall meeting. If disagreement continues, the Presbytery Review Committee will convene by phone to consider making a request to the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly for constitutional study.

Recommendation 38: The Committee recommends that the Assembly receive responses of the Southeast Presbytery to the 26th General Assembly as adequate (see p. 229).

Recommendation 39: That the Minutes of the Presbytery of the Southeast be approved.*

Regarding the Presbytery of the West

Recommendation 40: The Committee recommends that the Assembly receive responses of the West Presbytery as adequate (see p. 230) with comment.

Comment: The presbytery requested an additional year to respond to exceptions regarding approving terms of call without required EPC medical insurance. The General Assembly has not yet received a response from the presbytery (see **Recommendation 43**).

Recommendation 41: That the Minutes of the Presbytery of the West be approved with the following exception:*

79-8B.5 – The context for installation of a minister is in a particular church, not the presbytery. Being installed at a presbytery meeting, there was no opportunity for the congregation of Cherry Creek Presbyterian Church to take their vows to receive from Rev. Finfrock the word of truth, and to support and encourage him in his ministry among them. (G.14-1A.12-15).

Other Recommendations

Recommendation 42: That the Assembly issue the following advice to all presbyteries:

1. The requirement for minutes to “reflect an annual review of sessional records” (*Rules for Assembly* 9-11G.10) is best served when Minutes clearly note the names of churches whose session’s minutes have been reviewed.
2. Presbyteries are reminded that the *Book of Government* provides for no office of “Senior Pastor.” While particular churches commonly use that title, official documents of church courts should use the constitutional term “pastor.”
3. When recording their vote on descending overtures, minutes should include a brief summary of the overtures for the sake of the historical record. Normally such a summary is provided in the official ballot from the General Assembly.
4. Presbyteries are reminded that financial reporting guidelines, developed in consultation with presbytery clerks, were approved by the 26th General Assembly (2006). The Presbytery Review Committee will look for those guidelines being implemented beginning with Fall 2007 presbytery meetings.
5. Other than commissions related to celebratory activities (e.g., ordination and installation), presbytery Stated Clerks should not be part of commissions, but rather be a resource to those commissions.

Recommendation 43: The Board of Benefits and Stated Clerk continue to bring improvements in the medical plan while keeping rates stable, in marked contrast to general trends in the insurance industry and are commended in their work to increase levels of participation, especially among persons required to participate. A majority of presbyteries are in compliance with required participation (Acts of Assembly 81-04, 81-06 and 88-08). A few others are urged to continue their work toward full compliance.

ON MOTION: **Recommendations 25-43** were adopted.

27-50 REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON OVERTURES AND RESOLUTIONS

TE Mark Jumper, Recording Clerk for the Committee, opened his report with prayer.

Recommendation: That Overture 07-A, “that the EPC’s 27th General Assembly declare its support for the proposed Marriage Amendment to the U.S. Constitution to the president of the United States, and to both Houses of the U.S. Congress, as well as to all U.S. State legislatures, and to encourage its pastors, people, churches and institutions to exercise their appropriate and respective roles as citizens to further the process of the adoption of the Marriage Amendment to the U.S. Constitution” be adopted.

The committee stipulated its understanding that the final “whereas” paragraph of the overture should read “... brings the force of **any** state court’s decision ...” vice “... **this** state court’s ...”

___*Adopted*

27-51 DIRECTORS’ REPORTS

Marc Santom, Director of Student Ministries, updated the Assembly on the work of the EPC’s Student Ministries.

Mrs. Jacky Gatliff, Director of Women In Ministries, shared with the Assembly the ministry she has been involved with this past year.

TE Jeff Chadwick, World Outreach Director, offered a report on the work of World Outreach.

27-52 REPORT OF THE MEMORIALS AND APPRECIATION COMMITTEE

Chairman, TE Doug Graham, opened the report with prayer.

Memorials

The 27th General Assembly remembers with gratitude those ministers and ruling elders who died during the Assembly year. (If notification of death is received subsequent to the current Assembly year, the names of those elders are listed as they are received.)

Name	Church	Date of Death	Years of Service (if known)
Elder Mike Bahm	Bear Creek EPC Lakewood, CO	February 14, 2007	16
Elder Wesley Bailey	Tunica Presbyterian Tunica, MS	July 1, 2006	30
Elder Hugh Bradley	Bear Creek EPC Lakewood, CO	December 1, 2005	19
Elder Floyd Brooks	Church of the Lakes Land O’ Lakes, FL	September 20, 2006	6
Elder David Campbell	Calvary Presbyterian Flint, MI	April 17, 2007	3
Elder Roger Carlson	Third Presbyterian Dubuque, IA	January 8, 2007	5
Elder Charles Combs	Faith EPC Brooksville, FL	April 30, 2007	18

Elder Harlen Dewey	First Presbyterian Rome, GA	September 9, 2006	
Elder R. Stewart Fleming	Knox Presbyterian Harrison Twp., MI	July 21, 2006	50+
Elder Lawrence Garrison	Dundalk EPC Baltimore, MD	July 9, 2006	44
Elder Frank Graves	First EPC Renton, WA	May 19, 2006	5
Rev. Roy Howes (retired)	West Presbytery Auburn, WA	September 25, 2006	60
Elder Charlie Kimbrell	First Presbyterian Rome, GA	August 16, 2006	
Elder Robert Laurion	Grace Community Surprise, AZ	April 10, 2006	
Elder D.T. "Pete" LeGrone	St. Giles Presbyterian Charlotte, NC	October 28, 2006	30
Elder Sandra Lindsay	Linwood Presbyterian Gastonia, NC	July 22, 2006	15
Elder Frank Montgomery	Second Presbyterian Memphis, TN	February 25, 2007	15
Elder Wilson Northcross, Jr.	Second Presbyterian Memphis, TN	December 13, 2006	10
Elder John "Jack" Parker	Faith EPC Brooksville, FL	May 16, 2007	11
Elder David "Keith" Parkhill	Faith EPC Brooksville, FL	November 8, 2006	18
Elder Louise Partner	Faith Presbyterian Aurora, CO	April 3, 2006	3
Rev. John Patterson	Cherry Hills Highlands Ranch, CO	December 7, 2006	21
Elder Warner "Mac" Sells	Cedar Springs Pres. Knoxville, TN	May 4, 2006	34
Elder George Reynolds	Faith EPC Kingstowne, VA	May 2, 2007	33
Elder Paul Sheffield	Second Presbyterian Memphis, TN	September 26, 2006	7
Elder Charles Sherman	Second Presbyterian Memphis, TN	December 17, 2006	3
Elder Francis "Bus" Smith	First EPC Renton, WA	June 29, 2006	1
Elder Glen Sutton	Bear Creek EPC Lakewood, CO	August 22, 2006	23

Elder Doss Thorn	Second Presbyterian Memphis, TN	April 27, 2007	5
Elder Stanley Trezevant	Second Presbyterian Memphis, TN	March 19, 2007	5
Elder Roy Hutchins	Cherry Hills Highlands Ranch, CO		

Appreciation

The Assembly expresses its heartfelt appreciation to the Cherry Hills Community Church, its pastor, Dr. Jim Dixon, and all those who had a part in welcoming us, hosting, and serving this Assembly.

We express our gratitude to the fine keynote speakers Richard Pratt and Phil Parshall; and to the worship and workshop leaders Jim Dixon, Mary Lance Sisk, Jeff Chadwick, Dr. Dee Nyamieh Walker, Dr. Greg Livingston, Paul Heidebrecht, Sharon Hersh, Jeff Jeremiah, Doug Klein and Wendy Oakes.

27-53 CONCLUDING WORSHIP AND ADJOURNMENT

The Moderator led the court in worship as the Assembly concluded its business.

Prayer for the Assembly: The Moderator led concluding worship with both silent and corporate prayer.

Adjournment: As Moderator of the 27th General Assembly of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church, meeting in session these 21st through 23rd days of June, 2007, I declare that we have fulfilled the mission which brought us together and that we have finished the work of this Assembly.

Therefore, this meeting of the Assembly is adjourned to convene again on the 19th day of June, 2008 at Fourth Presbyterian Church of Bethesda, Maryland. To God's Name be power, glory and dominion, both in the Church and the world, now and forever more. Amen.

Adjourning hymn: *Amazing Grace*

Benediction: The peace of God, which passes all understanding, keep your hearts and minds in the knowledge and love of God, and of his Son, Jesus Christ, our Lord, and the blessing of God Almighty the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit, be upon you and remain with you always. Amen.

Respectfully submitted,
Jeff Jeremiah
Executive Pastor/Stated Clerk

Journal Index

Adjournment	67
Bartlett Hess Award	50
Board of Benefits Report.....	18
Commissioners excused	10
Committee Reports	
Administration.....	43, 49
Christian Education & Publications	59
Fraternal Relations	45
Memorials & Appreciation.....	65
Ministerial Vocation, final	59
Ministerial Vocation, partial	48
National Outreach – Part 1	49
National Outreach – Part 2	50
Nominating, final	56
Nominating, partial	36, 46
Overtures & Resolutions	64
Presbytery Review	61
Theology	58
Convening of the Assembly	1
Descending Overtures ratified.....	14
Directors' Reports	
Student Ministries	65
Women In Ministry	65
World Outreach.....	65
Docket	
Thursday.....	11
Friday	42
Saturday	52
Enrollment	
Central South.....	2
East.....	3
Final enrollment	10
Florida	4
Mid-America	5
Mid-Atlantic.....	6
Midwest.....	7
Southeast	8
West	8
Face to Face Opportunities.....	39
Foundation Report.....	59
Fraternal Greetings.....	38, 44, 49, 59
Introductions	
Chaplains.....	40, 45
Missionaries	13
Newly received churches	38
Standing Committee Chairmen	36

Journal Index (continued)

Matters Received & Referred	
Communications	19
Overtures	20
Recommendations	20
Ministry Presentation: Coalition for Christian Outreach.....	56
Minutes	
26 th General Assembly, received.....	18
Moderator	
Election of 27 th Assembly	13
Report of the 26 th Assembly.....	13
Omnibus Motion	52
Permanent Judicial Commission Report	19
Procedural Motions.....	11
Quorum declared	2
Recording Clerks elected	2
Stated Clerk's Report.....	45
Transitional Presbytery Q&A	40
Worship	
Thursday morning, June 21	1
Thursday evening, June 21.....	40
Moderator's Service of Communion & Prayer	41
Friday evening, June 22	50
Saturday morning, June 23.....	51

**Committee on Administration
Standing Committee Report
27th General Assembly**

The Standing Committee on Administration convened at 3:30 p.m. on Thursday, June 21, 2007 and met once. Chairman Rob Liddon opened the meeting with prayer. Connie Jennings served as Clerk for the committee.

A. Business Referred to Committee:

- 1. Communication 07-04**
- 2. Overture 07-C**
- 3. Recommendation #2**
- 4. Recommendation #3**
- 5. Recommendation #4**
- 6. Recommendation #9**
- 7. Recommendation #10**
- 8. Recommendation #11**
- 9. Recommendation #12**
- 10. Minutes of the permanent Committee on Administration**

B. Recommendations

1. That **Communication 07-04** from the Central South Presbytery regarding disbursement of Hurricane Relief Funds ***be received as information.***
2. That **Overture 07-C** instructing the Board of Benefits to study the feasibility of offering long-term care insurance to Teaching Elders, their spouses and dependents, as part of a Minister's terms of call, reporting the results of the study to the 28th General Assembly ***be adopted.***
3. That **Recommendation #2** "that the title of the Stated Clerk be changed to 'Executive Pastor/Stated Clerk' and that the 'Position Description for the Executive Pastor/Stated Clerk' be received as a working document ***be adopted.***
4. That **Recommendation #3** ***be adopted*** "that the *Rules for Assembly* 10-1 A.2: Committee on Administration – Committee Membership be changed **from** 'Moderator, Moderator-elect, Stated Clerk, immediate past Moderator, immediate past Chairman, nine elected members, plus the chairmen of permanent program committees. The chairman from these committee shall have voice but no vote,' **to** 'Moderator, Moderator-elect, Stated Clerk, immediate past Moderator, and nine elected members..."

Existing Wording: Rules 10-1A.2	Proposed Wording
Committee Membership: Moderator, Moderator-elect, Stated Clerk, immediate past Moderator, immediate past Chairman, nine elected members, plus the chairmen of permanent program committees.	Committee Membership: Moderator, Moderator-elect, Stated Clerk, immediate past Moderator, immediate past Chairman, and nine elected members. plus the chairmen of permanent program committees. The

The chairmen from these committees shall have voice but no vote.	chairmen from these committees shall have voice but no vote.
--	---

5. That **Recommendation #4** “that the General Assembly convene during the week following Father’s Day, with the specific dates to be determined by the Committee on Administration” ***be adopted***.
6. That **Recommendation #9** “that the 2007 Administration Budget be amended by adding \$52,000 to cover anticipated expenses should the ‘Structure for Receiving Churches and pastors Transitionally’ be approved” ***be adopted as amended***:

Original amount	Proposed amount
\$52,000	\$52,500

7. That **Recommendation #10** recommending that the Base 2008 Administration Budget of \$1,435,000 and the Transitional 2008 Administration Budget of \$1,566,700 be answered. If the “Structure for Receiving Churches and Pastors Transitionally” is approved, the Transitional 2008 Administrative Budget will become the effective Budget ***be adopted***.
8. That **Recommendation #11** recommending that the 2008 Benevolence Askings Budget of \$392,500 ***be adopted***.
9. That **Recommendation #12** recommending that the 2007 Thanksgiving Offering be designated to World Outreach Committee for the benefit of theological education of national leaders in Argentina through the St. Andrews Theological Institute, and in Kazakhstan through the Reformed Extension Seminary, each of which are being developed in partnership between national churches and World Outreach missionaries ***be adopted***.
10. That the **minutes** of the permanent Committee dated September 14, 2006, November 2-3, 2006, April 12-13, 2007, and May 14, 2007 ***be approved with minor notations***.

C. Additional Recommendations for the Standing Committee

1. Following the procedure approved by the 27th General Assembly, the Committee voted to place the following recommendations on an omnibus motion:
 - **Communication 07-04**
 - **Overture 07-C**
 - **Recommendation #3**
 - **Recommendation #4**
 - **Recommendation #9**
 - **Recommendation #11**
 - **Recommendation #12**

2. The Standing Committee respectfully asks the Committee on Administration to readdress the issue of fully funding the permanent Director of Women in Ministries the same as other program directors for 2009.

TE Bob Vincent closed the meeting with prayer.

The Standing Committee acknowledges with appreciation the excellent work of the permanent Administration Committee.

Respectfully submitted,

Rob Liddon, Chairman

Connie Jennings, Clerk

Committee on Christian Education & Publications
Standing Committee
27th General Assembly

The Standing Committee on Christian Education & Publication convened at 3:35 p.m. on Thursday, June 21, 2007 and met once. Chairman RE Jim Walker opened the meeting with prayer. TE Austin Olive served as committee Clerk.

A. Business Referred to Committee

1. **Communication 07-02**
2. **Minutes** of the permanent committee

B. Recommendations

That **Communication 07-02** requesting the Assembly to commission the writing of a formal history of the EPC founding first years ***be adopted as amended*** as follows:

1. That Dr. Davis be asked to complete the rough draft of the history prior to the 29th General Assembly for prepublication review by the Permanent Committee prior to its presentation to the Assembly.
2. If this time limit proves too short, that Dr. Davis be given additional time to complete it by the Permanent Committee.

That the **Minutes** of the permanent Christian Education & Publications Committee (September 29-30, 2006 and March 23-24, 2007) ***be approved with minor notations.***

C. Additional Recommendations from the Standing Committee

Following the procedure approved by the 27th General Assembly, the Committee voted to place **Communication 07-02** on an omnibus motion as amended.

D. Information

- A. The committee received reports from TE Dave Baer regarding the work & materials of the permanent Committee.
- B. The committee also received reports from representatives from David C. Cook Ministries, Pioneer Clubs, & Great Commission Publications, which materials the committee commends to the churches of the EPC for their educational needs.

TE Austin Olive closed the meeting with prayer at 4:51 p.m.

The Standing Committee on Christian Education & Publications commends the Permanent Committee for its work this past year.

Respectfully submitted,

RE Jim Walker, Chairman

TE Austin Olive, Clerk

**Committee on College Ministries
Standing Committee Report
27th General Assembly**

The Standing Committee on College Ministries convened at 3:30 p.m. on Thursday, June 21, 2007 and met once. Chairman David McLean opened the meeting with prayer. Jason Bewick served as committee Clerk.

The Committee received a presentation from Rick Stauffer (permanent College Ministries Committee chairman) and from Steph Summers and Tom Rapchak from Coalition for Christian Outreach (CCO).

A. Business Referred to Committee:

1. **Recommendation #14**
2. **Minutes** of the permanent Committee on College Ministries

B. Recommendations

1. That **Recommendation #14** “that the Assembly approve a cooperative agreement with the Coalition for Christian Outreach (CCO) in order to see college students transformed to transform the world” *be adopted*.
2. That the **Minutes** of the permanent committee dated October 12-13, 2006 and March 22-23, 2007 be *approved with minor notations*.

C. Additional Recommendations from the Standing Committee

1. Following the procedure approved by the 27th General Assembly, the Committee voted to place **Recommendation #14** on an omnibus motion:

Steve Brown closed the meeting with prayer at 4:33 p.m.

The Standing Committee commends the permanent College Ministries Committee for its fine work during the past year.

Respectfully submitted,

David McLean, Chairman

Jason Bewick, Clerk

**Fraternal Relations Committee
Standing Committee Report
27th General Assembly**

The Standing Committee on Fraternal Relations convened at 3:30 p.m. on Thursday, June 21, 2007 and met once. Committee Clerk Len Andyshak called the roll and Chairman Louis Woods opened the meeting and asked Ron Meyer to lead in prayer.

Craig Vanbiber was introduced as the permanent committee resource person. He introduced our Fraternal guests who each brought greetings:

- Phillip De Jonge from the Christian Reformed Church
- Marty Taylor from the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church
- Guille Mac Kenzie and Cristian Pesce from St. Andrews Presbytery of Argentina

The chairman reviewed the process to be followed in our meeting. Three committee members volunteered to review the minutes of the Permanent committee and were dismissed to this task.

A. Business Referred to Committee:

1. **Communication 07-03**
2. **Minutes** of the permanent committee

B. Recommendations

1. That **Communication 07-03**, a letter to Dr. Ted Haggard from the Office of the General Assembly extending prayer, sympathy, healing, hope, love and God's grace, *be received as information and affirmed*.
2. That the **Minutes** of the permanent Committee dated March 21, 2007 *be approved with minor notations*, and inserting the word "informally" in the next to last sentence. ("He connected informally with them....." - - second paragraph, page FR-2).

C. Additional Recommendations from the Standing Committee

None

The Standing Committee acknowledges with appreciation the excellent work of the Permanent Committee.

Chairman Louis Woods dismissed the meeting with a blessing.

Respectfully submitted,

Louis Woods, Chairman

Len Andyshak, Clerk

**Committee on Ministerial Vocation
Standing Committee Report
27th General Assembly**

The Standing Committee on Ministerial Vocation convened at 3:35 p.m. on Thursday, June 21, 2007 and met once. Chairman TE Jim Letizia opened the meeting with prayer. RE Glenn Parker served as committee Clerk.

A. Business Referred to Committee:

- 1. Recommendation #15**
- 2. Recommendation #16**
- 3. Recommendation #17**
- 4. Recommendation #18**
- 5. Minutes** of the permanent Committee on Ministerial Vocation

B. Recommendations

1. That **Recommendation #15** “that the *Book of Order* be amended to add the function of “Commissioned Pastor” to the office of Ruling Elder...” ***be adopted as amended by changing “person” in the first line of G.10-6B to read “Ruling Elder”, and correcting the reference in W.3-1 from “G.10-6B” to “G.10-6E.”***

Grounds: The amendments were based on input from the Permanent Judicial Commission. The committee did not adopt a PJC suggestion to drop the word “mentor” giving grounds that mentoring is included as an important part of the Commissioned Pastor proposal.

1. That **Recommendation #16** “that if constitutional amendments adding the function of Commissioned Pastor are approved, the 27th General Assembly instruct the Ministerial Vocation committee to report any necessary and prudent changes to the *Procedure Manual for Ministerial and Candidates Committees* to be added pending ratification of the amendments by the 28th General Assembly...” ***be adopted.***
2. That **Recommendation #17** “that the *Book of Government* 15-3 be amended to clarify the calling and status of a minister upon reaching age 70...” ***be adopted.***

The committee considered input from the Permanent Judicial Commission recommending the change set forth below:

Present wording	PJC Recommended Change
<i>No person having reached the age of 70 is eligible to accept any call as teaching Elder other than the call being served upon reaching that age.</i>	<i>Except as set forth and permitted herein, no person having reached the age of 70 is eligible to accept any call as teaching Elder.</i>

The Standing Committee rejected this change feeling there was a contradiction to the original proposal.

3. That **Recommendation #18** that Overtures **06-C and 06-F** to the 26th General Assembly regarding the effect of a minister renouncing jurisdiction be adopted as amended, adding section 15-11 to the *Book of Government* and amending *Book of Discipline* D.3-5. ***be adopted.***

The committee noted the input from the Permanent Judicial Commission that the amendment met the standards of clarity and consistency without any recommended change.

4. That the **Minutes** of the permanent committee dated July 11, 2006, October 12-13, 2006, November 9, 2006, March 1-2, 2007 and May 2, 2007 ***be approved with minor notations.***

D. Additional Recommendations from the Standing Committee

No recommendations meet the criteria to be part of an omnibus motion.

Chairman Jim Letizia closed the meeting with prayer.

The Standing Committee commends the permanent Committee for its fine work during the past year.

Respectfully submitted,

TE Jim Letizia, Chairman

RE Glenn Parker, Clerk

**Committee on National Outreach
Standing Committee Report
27th General Assembly**

The Standing Committee on National Outreach convened at 3:30 p.m. on Thursday, June 21, 2007 and met once. Chairman Chris Danusiar opened the meeting with prayer. Wayne Uppendahl served as Clerk for the committee.

A. Business Referred to Committee:

1. **Minutes** of the permanent Committee

B. Recommendations:

1. That the **Minutes** of the permanent National Outreach Committee, October 12-13, 2006 and March 22-23, 2007 *be approved with minor notations.*

E. Additional Recommendations from the Standing Committee

None

Dave Mills (TE) closed the meeting with prayer.

The Standing Committee on National Outreach commended the permanent Committee and Administrative Assistant Nancy Schipper for their good work during the past year.

Respectfully submitted,

Chris Danusiar, Chairman

Wayne Uppendahl, Clerk

Committee on Overtures and Resolutions
Standing Committee Report
27th General Assembly

The Standing Committee on Overtures and Resolutions convened at 3:35 p.m. on Thursday, June 21, 2007 and met once. Chairman TE Phil Woods opened the meeting with prayer. TE Mark Jumper served as Clerk for the committee.

A. Business Referred to Committee:

11. Overture #07-A

B. Recommendations

The committee acted as follows:

1. That **Overture #07-A** from Presbytery of the East *be adopted* as follows:
 - a. That the EPC's 27th General Assembly declare its support for the proposed Marriage Amendment to the U.S. Constitution to the president of the United States, and to both Houses of the U.S. Congress, as well as to all U.S. State legislatures, and to encourage its pastors, people, churches and institutions to exercise their appropriate and respective roles as citizens to further the process of the adoption of the Marriage Amendment to the U.S. Constitution.

The committee stipulated its understanding that the final "whereas" paragraph of the overture should read "... brings the force of **any** state court's decision ..." vice "... **this** state court's ..."

There being no further business before the committee, TE Mark Jumper closed the meeting with prayer at 4:10 p.m.

Respectfully submitted,

Phil Woods, Chairman

Mark Jumper, Clerk

**Student Ministries Committee
Standing Committee Report
27th General Assembly**

The Standing Student Ministries Committee convened at 3:30 p.m. on Thursday, June 21, 2007 and met once. Chairman TE Brett Garretson requested the Clerk to open the meeting with prayer. TE Bob Barrett served as Clerk for the committee.

A. Business Referred to Committee:

1. **Minutes** of the permanent Student Ministries Committee.

B. Recommendations

1. That the **Minutes** of the permanent Committee (October 5-6, 2006 and March 1-2, 2007) *be approved with minor notations*

C. Additional Recommendations from the Standing Committee

None

Marc Santom shared vision and perspectives on Student Ministries within the EPC. The Committee entertained questions, encouragements and concerns of the development of EPC student ministries. The only question discussed was reviving an EPC summer outreach conference. Marc and TE Brandon Bates, Chairman of the Permanent Committee, acknowledged and discussed these needs and the potentialities for ministry development. Suggestions and church experiences will be forwarded to EPC Student Ministries.

Brett Garretson and the Committee closed the meeting with a season of prayer for Marc Santom & Student Ministries.

The Standing Committee on Student Ministries acknowledges with appreciation the excellent work of the Permanent Committee.

Respectfully submitted,

Brett Garretson, Chairman

Bob Barrett, Clerk

Committee on Theology
Standing Committee Report
27th General Assembly

The Standing Committee on Theology convened at 3:30 p.m. on Thursday, June 21, 2007 and met once. Chairman TE Ken Jones opened the meeting with prayer. RE Darby Ritter served as Clerk for the committee.

A. Business Referred to Committee:

1. **Recommendation #19**
2. **Recommendation #20**
3. **Minutes** of the permanent Committee

B. Recommendations:

1. That **Recommendation #19** “that the Assembly receive the “Comparison of the Three Forms of Unity and the Westminster Standards in response to the instruction of the 26th General Assembly” *be adopted*.
2. That **Recommendation #20** “that the Assembly adopt the proposed “Pastoral Letter on Domestic Abuse...” *be adopted as amended* by striking footnotes iii & iv cited in the third paragraph (therefore footnotes v & vi shall become iii and iv) and by adding I Peter 3:7 as a scripture reference, so the third paragraph will read as follows:

Any type of marital abuse violates this principle. In our culture, there is particular danger of domestic abuse by the man. For this reason, the men in our congregations need to be especially sensitive to this cultural reality, and what it means for a man to love his wife as Christ loved the church (I Peter 3:7, Ephesians 5:25-27).
3. That the **Minutes** of the permanent Committee dated September 28-29, 2006 *be approved* as submitted and referred back to the permanent committee.

C. Additional Recommendations from the Standing Committee

none

The Standing Committee on Theology commends the permanent committee for their good work during the past year.

Committee Chairman Ken Jones (TE) closed the meeting with prayer.

Respectfully submitted,

Ken Jones, Chairman

Darby Ritter, Clerk

**Committee on Women In Ministry
Standing Committee
27th General Assembly**

The Standing Committee on Women In Ministry convened at 3:31 p.m. on Thursday, June 21, 2007 and met once. Chairman TE Tom Melton opened the meeting with prayer. RE Barbara Matthews served as committee Clerk. Jacky Gatliff, Director of EPC Women in Ministry, and Debbie Smith, member of the permanent Women In Ministry Committee, were introduced as resource people.

A. Business Referred to Committee

1. **Recommendation #21**
2. **Minutes** of the permanent committee

B. Recommendations

1. That **Recommendation #21** “that *Rules of Assembly* 10-1E ***be amended as follows*** to add two members to the permanent Committee on Women in Ministry for the purpose of representation and participation of women’s leadership from each presbytery” be adopted.

Current Wording	Proposed Wording (changes in italics)
<p>10-1E. Committee on Women’s Ministries</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Membership shall be comprised of six women, currently active members of the EPC and as geographically representative as possible of the entire denomination. No more than one person from any given Presbytery may be elected. 2. Duties: to provide an atmosphere for the women of the church to mature spiritually and to recognize and develop their God-given gifts. 	<p>10-1E. Committee on Women’s Ministries</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Membership shall be comprised of six <i>eight</i> women, currently active members of the EPC and as geographically representative as possible of the entire denomination. No more than one person from any given Presbytery may be elected. 2. Duties: to provide an atmosphere for the women of the church to mature spiritually and to recognize and develop their God-given gifts.

2. That the **Minutes** of the permanent Women In Ministry Committee dated August 21-22, 2006, and March 2-3, 2007, ***be approved as with minor corrections*** as noted in the minutes.

C. Additional Recommendations from the Standing Committee

- Following the procedure approved by the 27th General Assembly, the Committee voted to place Recommendation #21 on an omnibus motion.
- The Committee recommended that the Standing Committee on Administration revise the 2008 budget so that the salary for the Director of Women in Ministry be fully funded in the same manner as the salaries for other EPC directors are funded.

This additional recommendation was forwarded to the Standing Committee on Administration which must approve all recommendations with budgetary implications.

Director Jacky Gatliff outlined Women In Ministry plans for the coming year.

The standing committee wishes to commend Director Gatliff and her committee for the work they are doing to advance Women In Ministry in the EPC.

TE Marty Martin closed the meeting with prayer.

Respectfully submitted,

Tom Melton, Chairman

Barbara Matthews Clerk

Committee on World Outreach
Standing Committee Report
27th General Assembly

The Standing Committee on World Outreach convened at 3:35 p.m. on Thursday, June 21, 2007 and met once. Chairman Tommy Musselman opened the meeting with prayer. Jim Murphy served as committee Clerk.

A. Business Referred to Committee:

1. **Recommendation #22**
2. **Recommendation #23**
3. **Recommendation #24**
4. **Minutes** of the permanent committee

B. Recommendations

1. That **Recommendation #22**, “that the Assembly renew the approved status of SEND, Intl., and Frontiers as cooperative mission agencies” *be adopted.*
2. That **Recommendation #23**, “that the Assembly approve a new cooperative agreement with Greater Europe Mission...” *be adopted.*
3. That **Recommendation #24**, “that, following the pattern established in other permanent committees, *Rules for Assembly* 10-1, B.1 be amended as follows” *be adopted:*

Current Wording	Proposed Wording (changes marked in italics will appear in plain type in the <i>Rules for Assembly</i>)
<p>10-1, B.1. To be comprised of nine members on a three-year, three class system, with the Moderator, Moderator-elect, and Stated Clerk to serve as ex-officio members. The permanent Nominating Committee will nominate replacement members from within EPC membership. Members may serve a maximum of two terms and then may not be reelected without at least one year’s break. WOC members are to include three Teaching Elders and six Ruling Elders. The WOC is to meet at least twice a year, including the General Assembly.</p>	<p>10-1, B.1. To be comprised of nine members on a three-year, three class system, with the Moderator, Moderator-elect, and Stated Clerk to serve as ex-officio members. The permanent Nominating Committee will nominate replacement members from within EPC membership. Members may serve a maximum of two terms and then may not be reelected without at least one year’s break. WOC members are to include three Teaching Elders and six <i>at least four</i> Ruling Elders. <i>The two remaining positions may be filled by non-elders with particular expertise or experience in world missions, and who are active members of EPC churches.</i> The WOC is to meet at</p>

	least twice a year, including the General Assembly.
--	---

4. That the **Minutes** of the permanent committee (June 21, 2006, September 14-16, 2006, January 11-13, 2007, and March 15-17, 2007) ***be approved with minor notations.***

C. **Additional Recommendations from the Standing Committee**

1. Following the procedure approved by the 27th General Assembly, the Committee voted to place **Recommendations #22, #23, and #24** on an omnibus motion.

TE Jim Murphy closed the meeting with prayer.

The Standing Committee on World Outreach commends the Permanent Committee for its work this past year.

Respectfully submitted,

Tommy Musselman, Chairman

Jim Murphy, Clerk

NOTES

NOTES

PART II
APPENDICES

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION

Members of the Committee on Administration are RE John Adamson, TE Jerry Brundle, RE Hadley DePuy, TE Doug Graham, RE Cecil Matthews, RE Allen Roes, TE Tom Ryan, RE Alan Smith, RE Ed Wedin. Ex-officio members are RE Paul Heidebrecht, TE Jeff Jeremiah, TE Bill Meyer (Chairman), RE Orin Littlejohn, TE Bill Vogler.

The Executive Committee of the CoA met seven times. One of those, July 25-26, 2006, was in Orlando, FL; three were at the General Assembly office, Sept. 11-12, 2006, Nov. 1-2, 2006, April 11-12, 2007 and three were by teleconference, Aug. 3, 2006, Dec. 15, 2006, Dec. 21, 2006. The full Committee on Administration met six times, two at the General Assembly office, Nov. 2-3, 2006 & April 12-13, 2007, and four by teleconference, Aug. 23, 2006, Sept. 14, 2006, Nov. 21, 2006, and May 14, 2007.



Bill Meyer, Chairman

The need for a Called General Assembly meeting on Sept. 9, 2006 to elect Jeff Jeremiah as Stated Clerk, the Stated Clerk transition, and other business led to the unusually high number of meetings. I give thanks for the diligent work of all and of the great support from the staff of the General Assembly office. I especially give thanks for Mike Glodo for the six years he served the Lord and the EPC as our Stated Clerk.

Work of the Committee

The following actions were taken:

1. Accepted the invitation of the New Wineskins Association to send representatives to their convocations in Tulsa, OK, and Orlando, FL, and to discuss with them the possibility of pursuing ministry together.
2. Approved the Called General Assembly meeting on Sept. 9, 2006 according to the provisions of G.16.23 to act upon the recommendation of the Stated Clerk Search Committee.
3. Approved the request of the Stated Clerk Search Committee that if the nominee for Stated Clerk is elected, he maintain his present residence and not move to the Detroit area.
4. Accepted the resignation of Dr. Robert Stauffer as National Outreach Director effective Nov. 30, 2006 so that he might accept the call of Presbytery of the East as an Evangelist to plant a church in Slippery Rock, PA.
5. Renewed for three year terms Rev. Ed McCallum as Assistant Stated Clerk, and Rev. Jeff Chadwick as World Outreach Director.
6. Approved the request of the College Ministry Committee to conduct the 2008 General Assembly Workshop.
7. Approved the endorsement of "Fun in the Son", "The Great Escape", "Summer Celebration", and "Reformed Youth Movement" for EPC youth.

8. Approved the request of the Ministerial Vocation Committee that the OGA become the direct endorsement agency for EPC Military, VA & CAP Chaplains.
9. Accepted the resignation of Mr. Del Wensley as Director of Stewardship. This resignation was made necessary because gifts to the Vision 21 Implementation Benevolence Asking from which the position was to be funded failed to materialize.
10. Approved moving residual funds from Stated Clerk Search Committee account to Miscellaneous Income.
11. Approved Policy Manuals for the Office of the General Assembly staff.
12. Instructed the Executive Committee to appoint a committee to study and revise as necessary the Church Loan Fund process.
13. Received the 2006 Financial Audit (See Attachment C, pp. ADM-7 – 29)
14. Approved a “Document Retention and Destruction Policy” for the Office of the General Assembly.
24. Approved changing the name of “Women’s Ministries” to “EPC Women in Ministry” and the title of the “Women’s Ministries Director” to “Director of EPC Women in Ministry.”
25. Approved modifying the “Home Missions Manual” of the NOC to include church planters and evangelists when approved by a Presbytery.

Recommendations to General Assembly:

Recommendation COA-A: That the title of the Stated Clerk be changed to “Executive Pastor/Stated Clerk” and that the “Position Description for the Executive Pastor/Stated Clerk” be received as a working document. (Attachment D, pp. ADM 30 – 31)

Recommendation COA-B: That the *Rules for Assembly 10-1 A. 2. Committee on Administration - Committee Membership* be changed **from** “Moderator, Moderator-elect, Stated Clerk, immediate past Moderator, immediate past Chairman, nine elected members, plus the chairmen of permanent program committees. The chairmen from these committee shall have voice but no vote,” **to** “*Moderator, Moderator-elect, Stated Clerk, immediate past Moderator, and nine elected members.*”

Existing Wording: Rules 10-1A.2	Proposed Wording
Committee Membership: Moderator, Moderator-elect, Stated Clerk, immediate past Moderator, immediate past Chairman, nine elected members, plus the chairmen of permanent program committees. The chairmen from these committees shall have voice but no vote.	Committee Membership: Moderator, Moderator-elect, Stated Clerk, immediate past Moderator, immediate past Chairman , and nine elected members. plus the chairmen of permanent program committees. The chairmen from these committees shall have voice but no vote.

Grounds: In addition to reducing the cost of CoA meetings, the CoA believes this will help it move from a maintenance operational mode to a more vision/leadership operational mode.

Recommendation COA-C: That Rules for Assembly 9-1 be suspended to allow for some recommendations to come to the floor of the General Assembly as an omnibus motion with the following provisions:

1. If a General Assembly Standing Committee has a referral that is not controversial, not a constitutional amendment, and is passed overwhelmingly with little or no debate, the Standing Committee can vote to have that referral put into the omnibus motion.
2. If a standing committee has a referral that is:
 - a. a constitutional amendment, or,
 - b. sparks debate and a significant minority votes against the referral, or
 - c. the Standing Committee initiates a recommendation for General Assembly consideration,

these items will come to the floor of the General Assembly from the Standing Committee.

Grounds: Using an omnibus motion, a procedure already utilized by several presbyteries, should allow routine business to be conducted more efficiently. The recommendation asks for a suspension of rather than an amendment to the *Rules for Assembly* in order to evaluate the procedure.

Recommendation COA-D: That the General Assembly convene during the week following Father's Day, with the specific dates to be determined by the Committee on Administration.

Grounds: Approving this recommendation would supersede the action of the 13th General Assembly which set the convening date of the Assembly for the Thursday following Father's Day. This recommendation provides needed flexibility in planning the equipping, worship, and business aspects of the Assembly, most likely from the Wednesday through Saturday following Father's Day.

Recommendation COA-E: That the "Structure for Receiving Churches and Pastors Transitionally" be approved. (See ATTACHMENT E, pp. ADM-32 – 34)

Recommendation COA-F: That two Administrative Commissions be appointed for the purpose of implementing "The Structure for Receiving Churches and Pastors Transitionally," pending its adoption. (See ATTACHMENT F, pp. ADM-35 - 37)

Recommendation COA-G: That, pending approval of the formation of two Administrative Commissions (see Recommendation COA-F and ATTACHMENT F, pp. ADM-35 – 37), that the following people be appointed:

Commission 1 - "Transitional Presbytery Commission": RE John Adamson, Chairman (Central South), RE Alan Smith (East), TE John Mabray (Mid-Atlantic), RE Carolyn Nystrom (Mid-America), RE John Graham (Southeast), TE Jerry Brundle (Midwest), TE Woody Johnson (Florida), RE Cecil Matthews (West)

Commission 2 - "NWEPC Commission": TE Bill Meyer, Chairman (Florida), RE Zelda Artz (East), RE Chris Danusiar (Mid-America), RE Ed Wedin (Central South), TE Marty Martin (West).

Recommendation COA-H: That the "Application for Transitional Membership into the Evangelical Presbyterian Church" be received as information. (See ATTACHMENT G, pp. ADM 38 – 41)

Grounds: This application is a way to implement the adopted policy of receiving churches and ministers into transitional membership and, changed if necessary to reflect policies. The form will be adapted as necessary if the Assembly amends the transitional presbytery proposal (see Recommendation COA-E).

Recommendation COA-I: That the 2007 Administration Budget be amended by adding \$52,000 to cover anticipated expenses should the "Structure for Receiving Churches and Pastors Transitionally" be approved. (See Attachment A)

Recommendation COA-J: That the Base 2008 Administration Budget of \$1,435,000 and the Transitional 2008 Administration Budget of \$1,566,700 be approved. If the "Structure for Receiving Churches and Pastors Transitionally" is approved, the Transitional 2008 Administrative Budget will become the effective Budget. (See Attachment A, p. ADM-5)

Recommendation COA-K: That the 2008 Benevolence Askings budget of \$392,500 be approved. (See Attachment B, p. ADM-6)

Recommendation COA-L: That the 2007 Thanksgiving Offering be designated to World Outreach Committee for the benefit of theological education of national leaders in Argentina through the St Andrews Theological Institute, and in Kazakhstan through the Reformed Extension Seminary, each of which are being developed in partnership between national churches and World Outreach missionaries.

Respectfully submitted,

Bill Meyer, Chairman

ATTACHMENT A
PROPOSED 2008 ADMINISTRATION BUDGET

	2006 Budget	2006 Actual	2007 Budget	2008 Base Proposal	2008 Trans. Adjustments	2008 Trans. Proposed
DISBURSEMENTS						
Personnel Disbursements						
Stated Clerk Salary	95,000	127,292	130,000	<u>133,900</u>		<u>133,900</u>
Program Staff Salaries	395,700	373,115	434,000	<u>357,000</u>	45,000	<u>402,000</u>
Support Staff Salaries	129,900	125,575	144,000	<u>177,000</u>		<u>177,000</u>
Staff Insurance/Pension	169,100	161,949	187,000	<u>170,000</u>		<u>170,000</u>
Executive Expense Allowance	7,300	9,056	7,300	<u>7,300</u>		<u>7,300</u>
Staff Travel/Expenses	43,700	43,883	45,000	<u>48,000</u>	8,000	<u>56,000</u>
Executive Travel	25,000	31,422	40,000	<u>40,000</u>		<u>40,000</u>
Taxes/Worker Comp	40,400	44,466	37,000	<u>54,200</u>		<u>54,200</u>
Officer/Director Liability	<u>11,000</u>	<u>9,360</u>	<u>10,500</u>	<u>10,500</u>		<u>10,500</u>
	917,100	926,118	1,034,800	997,900	53,000	1,050,900
Administration Disbursements						
Contingencies	5,000	5,584	4,000	<u>5,000</u>		<u>5,000</u>
Telephone/Internet Access	13,000	12,673	15,100	<u>15,100</u>		<u>15,100</u>
Office Supplies	10,000	7,623	9,000	<u>9,000</u>	7,200	<u>16,200</u>
Printing & Promotion	27,200	26,941	27,200	<u>32,000</u>	16,900	<u>48,900</u>
Postage	28,000	27,242	29,000	<u>33,000</u>	19,200	<u>52,200</u>
Technology Support	22,000	23,773	20,000	<u>25,000</u>		<u>25,000</u>
Financial Audit	4,200	4,500	4,500	<u>5,000</u>		<u>5,000</u>
Professional Fees	4,000	204	3,000	<u>8,000</u>	5,000	<u>13,000</u>
Miscellaneous	2,000	1,440	2,000	<u>2,000</u>		<u>2,000</u>
Office Development	4,000	3,435	4,000	<u>4,000</u>		<u>4,000</u>
Committee Travel/Expense	56,000	58,530	58,000	<u>62,000</u>	25,400	<u>87,400</u>
GA Administration	21,000	22,976	21,000	<u>25,000</u>	5,000	<u>30,000</u>
Staff Technical Training	2,000	2,000	4,000	<u>4,000</u>		<u>4,000</u>
Pension Fund Administration	9,000	10,224	9,000	<u>10,000</u>		<u>10,000</u>
Fraternal Relations	8,000	12,047	8,000	<u>14,000</u>		<u>14,000</u>
Presbytery Devel/Support	2,000	2,466	2,500	<u>4,000</u>		<u>4,000</u>
Leadership Development	2,000	287	2,000	<u>2,000</u>		<u>2,000</u>
Christian Ed/Resource	2,000	920	2,000	<u>2,000</u>		<u>2,000</u>
Office Rent and Utilities	155,000	154,933	159,500	<u>164,000</u>		<u>164,000</u>
Other Maintenance/Insurance	8,000	6,624	8,000	<u>8,000</u>		<u>8,000</u>
Capital Replacement Escrow						
Van Expense	<u>2,500</u>	<u>3,358</u>	<u>3,500</u>	<u>4,000</u>		<u>4,000</u>
	386,900	387,781	395,300	437,100	78,700	515,800
Grand Totals	1,304,000	1,313,899	1,430,100	1,435,000	131,700	1,566,700

ATTACHMENT B

PROPOSED BENEVOLENCE ASKINGS 2008

Ministerial Vocation

Pastoral Care of Military Chaplains	\$5,000
Care of Pastors and Spouses	<u>8,000</u>
	\$13,000

National Outreach

Urban Ministry	\$100,000
----------------	------------------

Student Ministries

Ministry Development	\$8,000
Student Scholarships	\$3,000
Youth Worker Leadership Development	<u>\$10,000</u>
	\$21,000

College Ministries

College Ministry Leadership Development	\$25,000
College Leadership Summit	<u>\$5,000</u>
	\$30,000

Women's Ministries

Per Woman Asking	\$32,000
Faith Focus	<u>\$20,000</u>
	\$52,000

World Outreach

Argentina – Pastoral Scholarships & Leadership Development	\$35,000
Argentina – World Outreach/St. Andrews Church Planting	\$27,000
Kazakhstan – Team Development	\$7,500
Kazakhstan – Outreach & Mercy Ministry	\$5,000
Kazakhstan – Rakum Church	\$10,000
New Muslim World Mission Fields	\$35,000
Muslim Field – Agricultural Development Project	\$22,000
Ethnic Outreach Ministries in the US	\$15,000
Tyumen Bible College & Outreach Ministries	\$15,000
Ethiopia (Mekele) Youth Center	<u>\$5,000</u>
	\$176,500

Grand Total \$392,500

ATTACHMENT C
FINANCIAL AUDIT

**EVANGELICAL
PRESBYTERIAN
CHURCH**

FINANCIAL STATEMENTS

DECEMBER 31, 2006 AND 2005

**Karl L. Drake
Certified Public Accountant**

EVANGELICAL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

Financial Statements

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>PAGE</u>
Independent Auditor's Report.....	1
Statement of Financial Position.....	2
Statement of Activities.....	3
Statement of Functional Expenses.....	4
Statement of Cash Flow.....	5
Notes to Financial Statements.....	6-10

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION

Consolidated	
Combining Balance Sheet.....	12
Combining Income Statement.....	13
Administration	
Balance Sheet.....	14
Income Statement.....	15
Church Development	
Balance Sheet.....	16
Income Statement.....	17
Church Loan Fund	
Balance Sheet.....	18
Income Statement.....	19

Karl L. Drake, P.C.

Karl L. Drake, P.C.
Certified Public Accountant

3775 Kimmel Road
Horton, Michigan 49246

(517) 937-9333 Phone / 563-2552 Fax
Email: kldrake@voyager.net

INDEPENDENT AUDITOR'S REPORT

To the General Assembly of the
Evangelical Presbyterian Church

We have audited the accompanying statements of financial position of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church (a non-profit organization) as of December 31, 2006 and 2005, and the related statements of activities, functional expenses and cash flow for the years then ended. These financial statements are the responsibility of the Organization's management. Our responsibility is to express an opinion on these financial statements based on our audits.

We conducted our audits in accordance with United States generally accepted auditing standards. Those standards require that we plan and perform the audits to obtain reasonable assurance about whether the financial statements are free of material misstatement. An audit includes examining, on a test basis, evidence supporting the amounts and disclosures in the financial statements. An audit also includes assessing the accounting principles used and significant estimates made by management, as well as evaluating the overall financial statement presentation. We believe that our audits provide a reasonable basis for our opinion.

In our opinion, the financial statements referred to above present fairly, in all material respects, the financial position of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church as of December 31, 2006 and 2005, and the changes in net assets and cash flow for the years then ended in conformity with United States generally accepted accounting principles.

Our audits were made for the purpose of forming an opinion on the financial statements taken as a whole. The supplemental information on pages 12-19 is presented for the purposes of additional analysis and is not a required part of the financial statements. Such information has been subjected to the auditing procedures applied in the audit of the financial statements and, in our opinion, is fairly stated in all material respects in relation to the financial statements taken as a whole.

Karl L. Drake

Karl L. Drake, P.C.
Certified Public Accountant

March 8, 2007

EVANGELICAL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

STATEMENT OF FINANCIAL POSITION

DECEMBER 31, 2006 AND 2005

ASSETS	2006	2005
CURRENT ASSETS		
Cash and Equivalents:		
Unrestricted	\$ 647,414	\$ 1,082,345
Restricted	559,951	605,269
Investments:		
Unrestricted	---	2,008,446
Restricted	7,046,426	4,058,212
Accounts Receivable	1,924	1,181
Prepaid Expenses	---	---
Inventory	61,024	69,718
TOTAL CURRENT ASSETS	8,316,739	7,825,171
PROPERTY AND EQUIPMENT		
Furniture and Equipment	142,917	136,305
Less Accumulated Depreciation	-94,798	-89,492
NET PROPERTY AND EQUIPMENT	48,119	46,813
OTHER ASSETS		
Copyright	27,250	50,000
Notes Receivable	62,708	77,219
Deposits	83,881	72,682
TOTAL OTHER ASSETS	173,839	199,901
TOTAL ASSETS	\$ 8,538,697	\$ 8,071,885
LIABILITIES AND NET ASSETS		
CURRENT LIABILITIES		
Current Portion	\$ ---	\$ 10,000
Accounts Payable	307,077	292,403
Accrued Expenses	---	---
TOTAL CURRENT LIABILITIES	307,077	302,403
LONG-TERM LIABILITIES		
Copyright Payable	---	45,000
Less: Current Portion	---	10,000
TOTAL LONG-TERM LIABILITIES	---	35,000
TOTAL LIABILITIES	307,077	337,403
NET ASSETS		
Unrestricted	797,862	733,645
Temporarily Restricted	7,433,758	7,000,837
Permanently Restricted	---	---
TOTAL NET ASSETS	8,231,620	7,734,482
TOTAL LIABILITIES AND NET ASSETS	\$ 8,538,697	\$ 8,071,885

See Accompanying Notes to the Financial Statements.

STATEMENT OF ACTIVITIES

FOR THE YEARS ENDED DECEMBER 31, 2006 AND 2005

	Unrestricted	Temporarily Restricted	Permanently Restricted	2006 Total	2005 Total
REVENUE					
Contributions	\$ 1,111,456	\$ 2,904,879	\$ ---	\$ 4,016,335	\$ 4,538,893
Investment Income <Loss>	-10,006	24,387	---	14,381	215,227
Program Income	56,435	5,747,968	---	5,804,403	5,555,429
Other Income	42,032	83,283	---	125,315	8,336
Assets Released From Restrictions	8,739,751	-8,739,751	---	---	---
TOTAL REVENUE	9,939,668	20,766	---	9,960,434	10,317,885
EXPENSES					
Program Expenses	8,740,627	---	---	8,740,627	8,077,635
General and Administrative	1,303,775	---	---	1,303,775	1,159,761
Fund Raising	11,736	---	---	11,736	13,825
TOTAL EXPENSES	10,056,138	---	---	10,056,138	9,251,221
INCREASE <DECREASE> IN NET ASSETS BEFORE UNREALIZED GAIN	-116,470	20,766	---	-95,704	1,066,664
UNREALIZED GAIN <LOSS> IN MARKET VALUE	180,687	412,155	---	592,842	36,027
INCREASE IN NET ASSETS	64,217	432,921	---	497,138	1,102,691
NET ASSETS - BEGINNING OF YEAR	733,645	7,000,837	---	7,734,482	6,631,791
NET ASSETS - END OF YEAR	\$ 797,862	\$ 7,433,758	\$ ---	\$ 8,231,620	\$ 7,734,482

See Accompanying Notes to the Financial Statements

-3-

Karl L. Drake, P.C.

EVANGELICAL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

STATEMENT OF FUNCTIONAL EXPENSES

FOR THE YEAR ENDED DECEMBER 31, 2006 AND 2005

	Program Services	General and Administrative	Fund Raising	2006 Total	2005 Total
Compensation	\$ ---	\$ 625,982	\$ ---	\$ 625,982	\$ 549,774
Employee Benefits	---	171,005	---	171,005	141,818
Payroll Taxes	---	44,466	---	44,466	30,881
Repairs and Maintenance	---	6,624	---	6,624	6,554
Travel	---	75,305	---	75,305	62,003
Committee Expenses	---	58,530	---	58,530	54,201
Contingencies	---	5,584	---	5,584	2,462
Printing and Promotion	---	15,205	11,736	26,941	31,740
Professional Fees	---	4,704	---	4,704	4,600
Rent and Property Taxes	---	154,933	---	154,933	145,052
Van Expense	---	3,358	---	3,358	3,156
Office Supplies	---	7,623	---	7,623	7,674
Telephone	---	12,673	---	12,673	12,094
Insurance	---	9,360	---	9,360	9,360
Postage	---	27,242	---	27,242	28,376
Development	---	6,188	---	6,188	8,175
Fraternal Relations	---	12,047	---	12,047	8,670
Support and Training	---	2,000	---	2,000	2,400
General Assembly Expenses	---	22,976	---	22,976	24,704
Miscellaneous	---	204	---	204	1,225
Premiums	770,083	---	---	770,083	737,551
Claims	4,563,396	---	---	4,563,396	3,704,976
Administrative Expenses	111,126	10,224	---	121,350	103,274
Program Expenses	3,296,022	---	---	3,296,022	3,540,143
Christian Ed. Resources	---	920	---	920	46
Technology Support	---	23,773	---	23,773	20,328
TOTALS BEFORE ADJUSTMENTS	8,740,627	1,300,926	11,736	10,053,289	9,241,237
Fixed Asset Capitalization	---	-16,382	---	-16,382	-7,519
Depreciation	---	19,231	---	19,231	17,503
ADJUSTED TOTALS	\$ 8,740,627	\$ 1,303,775	\$ 11,736	\$ 10,056,138	\$ 9,251,221

See Accompanying Notes to Financial Statements.

-4-

STATEMENT OF CASH FLOW

FOR THE YEAR ENDED DECEMBER 31, 2006 AND 2005

	2006	2005
CASH FLOW FROM OPERATING ACTIVITIES		
Increase <Decrease> in Net Assets before Unrealized Gain <Loss>	\$ -95,704	\$ 1,066,664
Adjustments to Reconcile Increase in Net Assets to Cash Flow From Operating Activities:		
Depreciation	19,231	17,503
Changes in Assets and Liabilities:		
Decrease <Increase> in Accounts Receivable	-743	1,123
Decrease <Increase> in Inventory	8,694	-7,646
Decrease <Increase> in Prepaid Expenses	---	8,411
Increase <Decrease> in Accounts Payable	14,764	221,973
Increase <Decrease> in Accrued Liabilities	---	-1,129
Decrease <Increase> in Notes Receivable	14,511	22,501
Decrease <Increase> in Deposits	-11,199	-60,301
NET CASH FLOW FROM <USED BY> OPERATING ACTIVITIES	-50,446	1,269,099
CASH FLOW FROM INVESTING ACTIVITIES		
Sale <Purchase> of Copyright	-26,495	-50,000
Sale <Purchase> of Fixed Assets	-16,382	-7,519
Sale <Purchase> of Investments	-979,768	-3,296,549
Unrealized Gain on Investments	592,842	36,027
NET CASH FLOW FROM <USED BY> INVESTING ACTIVITIES	-429,803	-3,318,041
CASH FLOW FROM FINANCING ACTIVITIES		
Proceeds from Copyright Payable	---	45,000
INCREASE <DECREASE> IN CASH	-480,249	-2,003,942
CASH - BEGINNING OF YEAR	1,687,614	3,691,556
CASH - END OF YEAR	\$ 1,207,365	\$ 1,687,614
OTHER DISCLOSURES		
Cash used for:		
Income taxes	\$ ---	\$ ---
Interest	\$ ---	\$ ---

See Accompanying Notes to Financial Statements.

-5-

Karl L. Drake, P.C.

EVANGELICAL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS

NOTE 1 - NATURE OF ACTIVITIES

The Evangelical Presbyterian Church is a church denomination with member churches who are evangelical in spirit.

NOTE 2 - SUMMARY OF SIGNIFICANT ACCOUNTING POLICIES

GENERAL

The financial statements include only the accounts of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church and do not include the accounts of affiliated local Presbyteries or member churches.

PROMISES TO GIVE

Contributions are recognized when the donor makes a promise to give to the Organization that is, in substance, unconditional. Contributions that are restricted by the donor are reported as increases in unrestricted net assets if the restrictions expire in the fiscal year in which the contributions are recognized. All other donor-restricted contributions are reported as increases in temporarily or permanently restricted net assets depending on the nature of the restrictions. When a restriction expires, temporarily restricted net assets are reclassified to unrestricted net assets.

ESTIMATES

The preparation of financial statements in conformity with United States generally accepted accounting principles requires management to make estimates and assumptions that affect certain reported amounts and disclosures. Accordingly, actual results could differ from those estimates.

INCOME TAXES

The Organization is a not-for-profit organization that is exempt from income taxes under Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code. The Organization is not a private foundation under Code Section 509.

PROPERTY AND EQUIPMENT

Donations of property and equipment are recorded as support at their estimated fair value. Such donations are reported as unrestricted support unless the donor has restricted the donated asset to a specific purpose. Assets donated with explicit restrictions regarding their use and contributions of cash that must be used to acquire property and equipment are reported as restricted support. Absent donor stipulations regarding how long those donated assets must be maintained, the Organization reports expirations of donor restrictions when the donated or acquired assets are placed in service as instructed by the donor. The Organization reclassifies temporarily restricted net assets to unrestricted net assets at that time. Property and equipment are depreciated using the straight-line method. Depreciation expense for the years 2006 and 2005 totaled \$19,231 and \$17,503 respectively.

NOTE 2 - SUMMARY OF SIGNIFICANT ACCOUNTING POLICIES (CONTINUED)**INVENTORY**

Inventory consists primarily of books and other publications. Inventory is stated at the lower of cost or market on the first-in, first-out basis.

INVESTMENTS

Investments consist of mutual funds, and are valued at market value, including accrued interest.

CONTRIBUTED SERVICES

During the year ended December 31, 2006, the value of contributed services meeting the requirements of recognition in the financial statements was not material and has not been recorded.

NOTE 3 - NOTES RECEIVABLE

Notes receivable consists of loan agreements made to member churches at interest rates below the current market rates. The churches make principal and interest payments on a monthly basis. All notes are included in the Church Loan Fund. Details of this account consist of the following:

	<u>2006</u>	<u>2005</u>
Christ Fellowship	\$ 58,125	\$ 64,375
Cornerstone EPC	---	833
Covenant Community	---	2,428
Covenant	<u>4,583</u>	<u>9,583</u>
Total	<u>\$ 62,708</u>	<u>\$ 77,219</u>

NOTE 4 - NET ASSET RESTRICTIONS

At December 31, 2006 and 2005, temporarily restricted net assets consisted of the following:

	<u>2006</u>	<u>2005</u>
World Outreach	\$ 1,474,407	\$ 1,541,657
Church Development	99,371	94,876
Church Loan	884,160	828,040
Programs	1,601,040	1,785,694
Medical Insurance Plan	<u>3,374,780</u>	<u>2,706,857</u>
	<u>\$ 7,433,758</u>	<u>\$ 6,957,124</u>

EVANGELICAL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS

NOTE 5 - SELF INSURANCE

The Evangelical Presbyterian Church currently utilizes a self-funded medical program using an insurance company to administer the claims. The program covers employees of member churches and their families, and clergy and their families. The program loss is limited by the use of a re-insurance policy.

Following is a summary of transactions for the self-insurance program for 2006 and 2005.

	2006	2005
Premiums Billed	\$ 5,690,087	\$ 5,448,674
Interest Income	9,151	56,150
Gain in Market Value	375,008	75,705
Other	38,282	1,968
Premiums Expense	-770,083	-737,551
Claims Expense	-4,563,396	-3,704,976
Administrative Expense	-111,126	-94,009
Excess of Revenues Over Expenses	<u>\$ 667,923</u>	<u>\$ 1,045,961</u>

NOTE 6 - PENSION PLAN

The General Assembly Office participates in a multi-employer pension plan administered by the Board of Pensions and Benefits as elected by the General Assembly of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church. The plan is a defined contribution type. Contributions by the General Assembly Office to the plan for participants for 2006 and 2005 were \$60,882 and \$52,355 respectively. Any employee may participate in the salary reduction aspect of the plan. Also, the Assembly may make contributions for the benefit of employees at its discretion.

Following is a summary of transactions for the pension plan for 2006 and 2005.

	2006	2005
Contributions	\$ 3,371,466	\$ 3,540,701
Dividends and Interest	3,506,385	1,576,995
Gain in Market Value	284,206	774,856
Transfers In <Out>	-1,471,749	-2,721,345
Pension Payments	-143,896	-155,660
Administrative Expense	-5,235	-11,890
Excess of Revenues Over Expenses	<u>\$ 5,541,177</u>	<u>\$ 3,003,657</u>

NOTE 7 - CHANGES TO PRIOR YEAR FINANCIAL STATEMENTS

Certain 2005 amounts have been reclassified to conform to current year's financial statement presentation.

NOTE 8 - LEASE AGREEMENT

The Assembly entered into a lease agreement for office space effective August 1, 2004 and extending to January 15, 2012. For the period of August 1, 2004 through January 15, 2005, no lease payments were due. Beginning January 15, 2005, lease payments of \$12,381 per month are due. The monthly payment amount increases annually. Total lease expense for 2006 and 2005 was \$153,973 and \$148,572, respectively. A security deposit of \$12,381 has been paid to secure the lease.

Future lease obligations are as follows:

2007	\$ 157,782
2008	161,593
2009	166,987
2010	173,022
2011	176,836
2012	14,922

NOTE 9 - CASH AND CASH EQUIVALENTS

The Assembly considers all highly liquid debt instruments with maturities of three months or less to be cash equivalents.

At December 31, 2006, cash and cash equivalents included:

	<u>Carrying Value</u>	<u>Book Value</u>
Amounts covered by FDIC Insurance	\$ 200,000	\$ 190,201
Amounts covered by SIPC Insurance	100,000	100,000
Amounts covered by brokerage company insurance	284,026	284,026
Amounts uninsured	<u>651,096</u>	<u>633,138</u>
Total Cash and Equivalents	<u>\$ 1,235,122</u>	<u>\$ 1,207,365</u>

Deposits in transit and outstanding checks cause differences between bank carrying value and book value.

EVANGELICAL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS

NOTE 10 - COPYRIGHT

The Organization entered into an agreement with Summertown Tests for the purchase of copyrights for the EPC Edition of the Modern Language Version of the Westminster Confessions of Faith and Larger Catechism. The total purchase was \$50,000. The Organization paid \$5,000 in 2005, and then settled the agreement with a final payment of \$23,750 in 2006. This copyright is being amortized at the rate of \$1,500 per year.

Total amount paid	\$ 28,750
Accumulated Amortization	<u>1,500</u>
Balance	<u>\$ 27,250</u>

NOTE 11 - PROGRAM SERVICES EXPENSES

The following is a breakdown of the Program Services expenses for the years ending December 31, 2006 and 2005:

	<u>2006</u>	<u>2005</u>
Medical Insurance Plan	\$ 5,444,605	\$ 4,536,536
World Outreach	2,339,486	2,184,338
Church Assistance	832,541	1,163,716
Church Development	49,644	57,194
Special Projects	73,346	134,894
Church Loan Fund	<u>1,005</u>	<u>957</u>
	<u>\$ 8,740,627</u>	<u>\$ 8,077,635</u>

The details for the Medical Insurance Plan are detailed in a separate audited financial statement.

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION

-11-

Karl L. Drake, P.C.

EVANGELICAL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH**Consolidated****COMBINING BALANCE SHEET****DECEMBER 31, 2006**

	Church Loan	Administration	Medical Insurance	Church Development	Designated	Total
ASSETS						
Cash						
Unrestricted	\$ ---	\$ 647,414	\$ ---	\$ ---	\$ ---	\$ 647,414
Restricted	93,330	---	332,018	99,371	35,232	559,951
Investments						
Unrestricted	---	---	---	---	---	---
Restricted	728,122	---	3,278,089	---	3,040,215	7,046,426
Accounts Receivable	---	1,924	---	---	---	1,924
Inventory	---	61,024	---	---	---	61,024
Furniture and Equipment	---	142,917	---	---	---	142,917
Accumulated Depreciation	---	-94,798	---	---	---	-94,798
Notes Receivable	62,708	---	---	---	---	62,708
Prepaid Expenses	---	---	---	---	---	---
Copyright	---	27,250	---	---	---	27,250
Deposits	---	12,381	71,500	---	---	83,881
TOTAL ASSETS	\$ 884,160	\$ 798,112	\$ 3,681,607	\$ 99,371	\$ 3,075,447	\$ 8,538,697
LIABILITIES AND NET ASSETS						
LIABILITIES						
Accounts Payable	\$ ---	\$ 250	\$ 306,827	\$ ---	\$ ---	\$ 307,077
Accrued Expenses	---	---	---	---	---	---
Copyright Payable	---	---	---	---	---	---
TOTAL LIABILITIES	---	250	306,827	---	---	307,077
NET ASSETS						
Unrestricted	---	797,862	---	---	---	797,862
Temp. Restricted	884,160	---	3,374,780	99,371	3,075,447	7,433,758
Perm. Restricted	---	---	---	---	---	---
TOTAL NET ASSETS	884,160	797,862	3,374,780	99,371	3,075,447	8,231,620
TOTAL LIABILITIES AND NET ASSETS	\$ 884,160	\$ 798,112	\$ 3,681,607	\$ 99,371	\$ 3,075,447	\$ 8,538,697

COMBINING INCOME STATEMENT

DECEMBER 31, 2006

	Church Loan	Administration	Medical Insurance	Church Development	Designated	Total
INCOME						
Contributions	\$ 1,000	\$ 1,111,455	\$ ---	\$ ---	\$ 2,903,879	\$ 4,016,334
Investment Income	15,236	-10,006	9,151	---	---	14,381
Program Income	3,742	56,436	5,690,087	54,139	---	5,804,404
Other Income	---	42,032	38,282	---	---	80,314
Unrealized Gain	37,147	180,687	375,008	---	---	592,842
TOTAL INCOME	57,125	1,380,604	6,112,528	54,139	2,903,879	10,508,275
EXPENSES	1,005	1,315,511	5,444,605	49,644	3,245,373	10,056,138
NET INCOME <LOSS>	56,120	65,093	667,923	4,495	-341,494	452,137
PRIOR YEAR NET ASSETS	828,040	778,646	2,706,857	94,876	3,371,064	7,779,483
TRANSFERS	---	-45,877	---	---	45,877	---
ENDING NET ASSETS	\$ 884,160	\$ 797,862	\$ 3,374,780	\$ 99,371	\$ 3,075,447	\$ 8,231,620

EVANGELICAL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH**Administration****BALANCE SHEET****DECEMBER 31, 2006 AND 2005**

ASSETS	2006	2005
CURRENT ASSETS		
Comerica Checking Account	\$ 355,631	\$ 536,267
Comerica Payroll Account	72,057	76,377
Comerica Money Market	69,804	200,237
Petty Cash	500	500
Vanguard - General Fund MM	284,025	268,964
A.G. Edwards - General Fund	1,629,679	1,398,125
Comerica Investment	---	273,558
Manning and Napier Investment	386,278	335,489
Vanguard Thompson Fund	33,493	34,470
A.G. Edwards - Knox Fund	654,684	179,423
American Centuries - Knox Fund	---	441,006
A.G. Edwards - Medical Benevolence	281,770	60,836
American Centuries - Medical Benevolence	---	201,719
A.G. Edwards - Ministerial Endowment	54,311	56,248
Literature Inventory	61,024	69,718
Investment - Stock	---	1,273
Accounts Receivable	1,924	1,181
TOTAL CURRENT ASSETS	3,885,180	4,135,391
LAND, BUILDING AND FIXTURES		
Furniture and Fixtures	142,917	136,305
Accumulated Depreciation	-94,798	-89,492
TOTAL LAND, BUILDINGS AND EQUIPMENT	48,119	46,813
OTHER ASSETS		
Copyright	27,250	50,000
Deposit	12,381	12,381
TOTAL OTHER ASSETS	39,631	62,381
TOTAL ASSETS	\$ 3,972,930	\$ 4,244,585

LIABILITIES AND FUND BALANCE	<u>2006</u>	<u>2005</u>
LIABILITIES		
CURRENT LIABILITIES		
Current Portion	\$ ---	\$ 10,000
Accounts Payable	250	---
Payroll Taxes Payable	---	---
TOTAL CURRENT LIABILITIES	<u>250</u>	<u>10,000</u>
LONG-TERM LIABILITIES		
Copyright Payable	---	45,000
Less: Current Portion	---	10,000
TOTAL LONG-TERM LIABILITIES	<u>---</u>	<u>35,000</u>
DESIGNATED ACCOUNTS	<u>3,075,697</u>	<u>3,371,064</u>
TOTAL LIABILITIES	<u>3,075,947</u>	<u>3,416,064</u>
FUND BALANCE	<u>896,983</u>	<u>828,521</u>
TOTAL LIABILITIES AND FUND BALANCE	<u>\$ 3,972,930</u>	<u>\$ 4,244,585</u>

EVANGELICAL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH**Administration****INCOME STATEMENT****YEAR ENDED DECEMBER 31, 2006 AND 2005**

	BUDGET	ACTUAL	VARIANCE	PRIOR YEAR ACTUAL
REVENUE				
Per Member Giving	\$ 1,117,000	\$ 1,111,455	\$ -5,545	\$ 1,121,310
Interest Income	---	---	---	37,251
Market Value Adjustments	90,000	185,345	95,345	38,336
Missionary Administration	55,000	58,320	3,320	57,088
Knox Fund Interest	30,000	14,296	-15,704	21,580
Other Income	12,000	42,032	30,032	8,336
TOTAL REVENUE	1,304,000	1,411,448	107,448	1,283,901
EXPENSES				
PERSONNEL				
Stated Clerk Salary	95,000	127,292	-32,292	94,663
Program Staff Salaries	395,700	373,115	22,585	332,184
Support Staff Salaries	129,900	125,575	4,325	122,927
Staff Insurance/Pension	169,100	161,949	7,151	135,032
Professional Expense Allowance	7,300	9,056	-1,756	6,786
Staff Travel/Expenses	43,700	43,883	-183	44,840
Executive Travel	25,000	31,422	-6,422	17,163
Taxes/Workers Compensation	40,400	44,466	-4,066	30,881
Officers and Directors Liability Insurance	11,000	9,360	1,640	9,360
TOTAL PERSONNEL	917,100	926,118	-9,018	793,836
ADMINISTRATION				
Contingencies	5,000	5,584	-584	2,462
Telephone	13,000	12,673	327	12,094
Office Supplies	10,000	7,623	2,377	7,674
Printing and Promotion	27,200	26,941	259	31,740
Postage	28,000	27,242	758	28,376

-15a-

	BUDGET	ACTUAL	VARIANCE	PRIOR YEAR ACTUAL
ADMINISTRATION (CONTINUED)				
Technology Support	\$ 22,000	\$ 23,773	\$ -1,773	\$ 20,328
Financial Audit	4,200	4,500	-300	4,600
Professional Fees	4,000	204	3,796	---
Miscellaneous	2,000	1,440	560	1,225
Office Development	4,000	3,435	565	5,125
Committee Travel	56,000	58,530	-2,530	54,201
General Assembly Administration	21,000	22,976	-1,976	24,704
Staff Technical Training	2,000	2,000	---	2,400
Pension Fund Administration	9,000	10,224	-1,224	8,309
Fraternal Relations	8,000	12,047	-4,047	8,670
Presbytery Development	2,000	2,466	-466	2,262
Leadership Development	2,000	287	1,713	788
Christian Education Resources	2,000	920	1,080	46
Office Rent/Taxes	155,000	154,933	67	145,052
Office Maintenance/Insurance	8,000	6,624	1,376	6,554
Van Expense	2,500	3,358	-858	3,156
TOTAL ADMINISTRATION	386,900	387,780	-880	369,766
TOTAL EXPENSES	1,304,000	1,313,898	-9,898	1,163,602
NET SURPLUS	\$ ---	\$ 97,550	\$ 97,550	\$ 120,299

EVANGELICAL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

Church Development

BALANCE SHEET

DECEMBER 31, 2006 AND 2005

	<u>2006</u>	<u>2005</u>
ASSETS		
Cash Bank - Checking	<u>\$ ---</u>	<u>\$ ---</u>
TOTAL ASSETS	<u> ---</u>	<u> ---</u>
 FUND BALANCE		
Inter Fund Account	<u>-99,371</u>	<u>-94,876</u>
Net Surplus	<u>99,371</u>	<u>94,876</u>
TOTAL FUND BALANCE	<u>\$ ---</u>	<u>\$ ---</u>

INCOME STATEMENT

YEAR ENDED DECEMBER 31, 2006 AND 2005

	BUDGET	ACTUAL	VARIANCE	PRIOR YEAR ACTUAL
REVENUE				
Central South Presbytery	\$ 12,181	\$ 12,000	\$ -181	\$ 10,000
East Presbytery	5,219	5,000	-219	2,000
Mid-Atlantic Presbytery	10,413	7,500	-2,913	7,500
Midwest Presbytery	12,226	6,000	-6,226	6,000
Southeast Presbytery	6,480	4,980	-1,500	4,640
West Presbytery	12,289	4,800	-7,489	4,800
Florida Presbytery	1,835	1,994	159	2,105
Mid-America Presbytery	3,753	3,500	-253	5,000
CPAC Income	6,000	8,365	2,365	2,243
CDC Other Income	---	---	---	---
CDC Carryover	94,876	94,876	---	107,782
TOTAL REVENUE	165,272	149,015	-16,257	152,070
EXPENSES				
Church Consultation/Travel	3,000	143	2,857	471
CPAC Training	23,000	27,376	-4,376	12,827
Presbytery Development/Travel	9,000	3,689	5,311	3,286
Church Planters Retreat	9,000	3,783	5,217	4,628
Research/Development	2,000	515	1,485	413
Church Development Miscellaneous	1,500	476	1,024	780
Church Planter's Development	2,500	---	2,500	2,245
GCA Church Planting Basic Training	12,000	3,600	8,400	---
Urban Ministries	10,000	9,816	184	6,154
Communication	1,000	246	754	1,000
Evangelism	1,000	---	1,000	390
Operational Reserve and Other	91,272	---	91,272	25,000
TOTAL EXPENSES	165,272	49,644	115,628	57,194
NET SURPLUS	\$ ---	\$ 99,371	\$ 99,371	\$ 94,876

EVANGELICAL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH**Church Loan Fund****BALANCE SHEET****DECEMBER 31, 2006 AND 2005**

	<u>2006</u>	<u>2005</u>
ASSETS		
CURRENT ASSETS		
Comerica Checking Account	\$ 93,330	\$ 26,050
A.G. Edwards - Fidelity AM	<u>728,122</u>	<u>724,771</u>
TOTAL CURRENT ASSETS	<u>821,452</u>	<u>750,821</u>
OTHER ASSETS		
Note Receivable - Christ Fellowship	58,125	64,375
Note Receivable - Cornerstone EPC	---	833
Note Receivable - Covenant Community	---	2,428
Note Receivable - Covenant Presbyterian	<u>4,583</u>	<u>9,583</u>
TOTAL OTHER ASSETS	<u>62,708</u>	<u>77,219</u>
TOTAL ASSETS	<u>\$ 884,160</u>	<u>\$ 828,040</u>
 TOTAL FUND BALANCE	 <u>\$ 884,160</u>	 <u>\$ 828,040</u>

Church Loan Fund

INCOME STATEMENT

YEAR ENDED DECEMBER 31, 2006 AND 2005

	BUDGET	ACTUAL	VARIANCE	PRIOR YEAR ACTUAL
REVENUE				
Contributions	\$ 1,000	\$ 1,000	\$ ---	\$ 1,000
Investment Income	28,000	52,383	24,383	22,231
Christ Fellowship Interest	1,500	1,707	207	1,030
Christ Fellowship Challenge	1,200	987	-213	1,437
St. Andrews Interest	---	237	237	---
St. Andrews Challenge	---	132	132	---
Cornerstone EPC Interest	13	14	1	78
Cornerstone EPC Challenge	16	17	1	117
Covenant Community Interest	60	62	2	91
Covenant Community Challenge	50	49	-1	148
Covenant Presbyterian Interest	330	337	7	218
Covenant Presbyterian Challenge	180	200	20	292
TOTAL REVENUE	32,349	57,125	24,776	26,642
EXPENSES				
Office Expense	---	5	-5	---
Administration Fee	1,000	1,000	---	956
TOTAL EXPENSES	1,000	1,005	-5	956
NET SURPLUS	\$ 31,349	\$ 56,120	\$ 24,771	\$ 25,686

PROPOSED POSITION DESCRIPTION EXECUTIVE PASTOR / STATED CLERK

1. Title: Executive Pastor / Stated Clerk

2. Summary

The Executive Pastor / Stated Clerk is responsible before God for the work of the General Assembly of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church. The Executive Pastor / Stated Clerk is the chief executive officer of the General Assembly.

3. Responsibilities and Duties

- a. EPC in the 21st Century
 - a) Contribute input and leadership to the current vision-casting process underway in the EPC and, in particular to its future growth and development. The Stated Clerk will be a member of all committees working in or on the current Long Range Planning Initiative (LRPI), and play an integral role in the development of goals, and how they are to be achieved.
 - b) Establish and encourage networking relationships and communications throughout the EPC, seeking input and working towards consensus in the denomination. One means of accomplishing this will be visits to presbyteries and local churches.
 - c) Assist in the accomplishment of the mission of the EPC as anticipated by what will be developed out of the work of the LRPI.
- b. EPC and the greater church
 - a) Represent the EPC to the general public and the greater church, seeking to establish and improve those relationships that will glorify God and build/expand His kingdom.
 - b) Cultivate relationships with other church bodies, and maintain denominational correspondence with all fraternal persons and bodies.
 - c) Function as the initial point of contact for churches and organizations seeking to enter the EPC as members of geographic or non-geographic presbyteries.
 - d) Coordinate the work of the Transitional Presbytery commissions.
- c. Office of the General Assembly
 - a) Establish and maintain an organizational plan for the Office of the General Assembly that will best serve the presbyteries and local churches of the EPC in the vision, planning, growth and development of the church. Consensus-building will be vital to the development of this new model, which will be intentionally missional.
 - b) Function as the executive head of the Office of the General Assembly staff, casting vision, setting strategic direction, which the Assistant Stated Clerk and program staff will reinforce on behalf of the Stated Clerk.
 - c) Direct appropriate fiscal controls through the Finance Manager.

- d) Oversee the recording of all General Assembly transactions and carefully preserve these records. Grant abstracts from these records when required.
 - e) Oversee the preparation and distribution of all notices required by civil and ecclesiastical law.
 - f) Oversee the upkeep of the General Assembly's corporate books and records.
- d. Other
- a) Work in conjunction with the Moderator, the Chairman of the Committee on Administration and the Moderator-elect, and assist them as needed.
 - b) Interpret all constitutional matters not specifically referred to a General Assembly committee.
 - c) Fulfill the duties and responsibilities set forth for this description in the Book of Order and the Rules for the Assembly.

4. Relationships

- a. The Executive Pastor / Stated Clerk is responsible to the General Assembly through the Committee on Administration, with immediate accountability to the Executive Committee.
- b. General Assembly staffing is the responsibility of the Executive Pastor / Stated Clerk. All General Assembly staff is directly accountable to the Stated Clerk.

5. Evaluation

Annual reviews of the position description and the Stated Clerk will be conducted by the Executive Committee.

Addendum:

Whereas the Executive Pastor / Stated Clerk will report to the Executive Committee, he will keep the Committee of Administration informed of his work so that they may serve as a resource to him.

Structure for Receiving Churches and Pastors Transitionally

Purpose

The purpose of this transitional structure and process is to provide a means by which congregations or associations and groups of congregations from other denominations and their pastors within the Reformed family of churches may become members of the EPC on a transitional basis toward the goal of full membership.

The purpose of this proposal is not to undermine, circumvent or de-value the primary and fundamental responsibility of each presbytery to exercise its rights and responsibilities in receiving churches and ministers. In fact, it reflects deep gratitude for the work of the Spirit over the EPC's short history in bringing us to the place of a generous yet clear self-understanding as a Reformed confessional church practicing a healthy unity and diversity. Further, it reflects the desire of the General Assembly, its officers and resources to assist presbyteries in meeting the increasing number of non-EPC congregations inquiring into membership in the EPC.

Background

The EPC believes that there is a fresh move of God across the U.S. and the world calling individuals, churches, associations and denominations to new and greater collective obedience to the Great Commission.

Out of such a sense the Long Range Planning Committee formed by the 24th General Assembly has called our congregations to begin to think and act "missionally." As a denomination we are trusting God to show us the implications of that call, the new priorities that such Great Commission thinking will require for us as individuals, congregations, presbyteries and General Assembly.

We seek to be a missional, Evangelical, Reformed and Presbyterian body that brings glory to God as He extends his kingdom in the U.S. and the world through us. The following process is committed to that end.

Period of Transitional Structure

Transitional membership shall be possible as of the adjournment of the 27th General Assembly and shall end on June 30, 2012.

Principles of Transitional Membership

1. Transitional membership will allow existing presbyteries and transitional member churches and pastors the time and opportunity to fully assess the mutual expectations doctrinally, missionally, legislatively and financially before committing to full membership. It will do so by providing an expeditious and optimal situation by which that process of discernment can begin.

2. Associations or groups of congregations and their pastors desiring to do so may function as non-geographic transitional presbyteries during the period described above. All churches and pastors entering the EPC on a transitional basis must affirm “Essentials of our Faith” without any reservations.
3. The General Assembly shall establish a commission or commissions to create transitional presbyteries, to receive churches and ministers into transitional membership and to oversee their work as it deems wise and appropriate. A Commission may form a transitional presbytery that allows an existing association of churches to function under its own constitution during the transitional period, provided that the Commission and the association work toward full assimilation during the transitional period.
4. All churches and pastors entering the EPC on a transitional basis must acknowledge the Westminster Confession and Catechisms to be the sole subordinate confessional standards of the EPC, and, with regard to disciplinary matter, will follow the EPC *Book of Discipline*.
5. When received from transitional to full membership, teaching and ruling elders must meet existing requirements for subscription to the Westminster Confession and Catechisms. Examinations in such cases will be based on views and beliefs as provided for in *Book of Government* 13-5.¹ Ministers and elders of transitional member churches will have existing presbytery members and resources made available to them to assist in preparation for meeting these subscription standards.
6. The approach to and understanding of confessional subscription to be applied is that adopted by the 21st General Assembly where subscription to “Essentials of our Faith” is required without exception and where each presbytery is responsible for allowing or disallowing exceptions to the confessional standards of the church.²
7. Authority to create, dissolve, establish and alter presbyteries shall remain with the General Assembly. Those boundaries may be reassessed and changed during, at the conclusion of or following the period of this transitional structure in order to enhance and advance the mission of the church.
8. Member churches of transitional presbyteries shall be encouraged to establish relationships with existing EPC congregations in their geographic area, to engage in cooperative ministry and participate in ministry networks.
9. Transitional member churches may call and dissolve relationships with ministers under the provisions of the *Book of Government*.
10. At the conclusion of the transitional period, all congregations and ministers not received into full membership shall be dismissed.

¹ It may be helpful to note that ministers with current Reformed credentials are examined similarly to transfers – on views and beliefs – and re-ordination is not required.

² A summary of this approach can be found at <http://www.epc.org/general-assembly/news-pdf/NR7-6-01Appendix.pdf>

11. Transitional congregations and ministers may request dismissal from transitional membership at any time according to and following the provisions of the *Book of Government* including 5-6.
12. All transitional church ministers and staff members shall be regarded as eligible for EPC benefits programs subject to the limitations and exclusions of the retirement and medical plan documents. For purposes of the EPC Defined Contribution Retirement Plan and Health Plan only, churches that are members of transitional presbyteries will be considered particular member churches.
13. All transitional member congregations will be asked to participate in the Per Member Asking to the best of their ability. Transitional presbyteries may establish additional askings for their own operations.
14. The process and provisions for transitional membership may be applied by existing EPC presbyteries to receive churches directly into transitional membership.
15. Because the particular church has ownership of its own property, no judicatory of the EPC assumes any liability or responsibility for resolution of local property disputes arising from efforts to be dismissed from other bodies.
16. The EPC maintains a range of formal relationships with other Reformed denominations and will employ, to the extent possible, the means those relationships provide for facilitating their reception into either full or transitional membership. Independent churches may also be received into full or transitional membership.
17. This transitional structure and process is in no way intended to discourage or preclude congregations from direct transfer and reception into full membership of the EPC.

Proposal for Administrative Commissions to Implement “The Structure for Receiving Churches & Pastors Transitionally”

The Committee on Administration is recommending that the Assembly appoint two Administrative Commissions for the purpose of implementing the transitional presbytery proposal (if approved) with the following provisions:

COMMISSION ONE: “The Transitional Commission” for churches and pastors desiring transitional membership in established geographic EPC presbyteries.

The Transitional Commission will consist of eight members, one from each of the EPC Presbyteries, (5 Ruling Elders, 3 Teaching Elders) to oversee the transitional membership of churches entering the EPC during the five-year period between the 27th and the 32nd Assembly.

Powers of the Transitional Commission:

1. Organize a non-geographic transitional presbytery when and if the Commission deems it necessary, serve as the temporary governing body of the Transitional Presbytery, and fulfill those Presbytery duties and responsibilities in G.16-14 through 16-19 as necessary.
2. Receive churches and pastors into transitional membership as members in the transitional Presbytery or assist them in becoming transitional members in established EPC Presbyteries, whichever seems best in consultation with the EPC Presbytery and the applicant church/pastor. This will be done in accordance with the conditions in “The Structure for Receiving Churches and Pastors Transitionally.”
3. The Commission will serve from the end of the 27th General Assembly until the beginning of the 32nd General Assembly unless a subsequent General Assembly changes the duration.

Membership of the Commission

The Committee on Administration (CoA) will present a slate of names to the Assembly for election. Individuals will be recruited who are willing to commit five years to the task and are willing and able to travel and make phone contacts with churches in transitional membership. If any members resign prior to the end of the five-year period, the Moderator will nominate replacements, which will be approved by the CoA.

Duties of the Commission:

1. Respond to all churches and pastors applying for transitional membership in established EPC geographical Presbyteries.

2. Coordinate with the applying church/pastor and the appropriate Presbytery to determine whether they will join an existing Presbytery as a transitional member, or the Transitional Presbytery.
3. Assist the EPC Presbytery, when asked, to assess the readiness of transitional members to be examined and received by the EPC Presbytery.
4. Prepare an annual budget for the operation of the Transitional Presbytery and present it to the CoA for inclusion in the Administrative Budget.
5. Monitor the progress of pastoral and professional staff entering the EPC Benefits programs.
6. Meet annually, or as needed, with Presbytery clerks to facilitate the process of receiving applying churches and pastors.
7. Maintain accurate rolls the Transitional Presbytery with the assistance of the OGA.
8. Report annually to the General Assembly, semi-annually to the CoA, and make appropriate recommendations.

COMMISSION TWO: “The NWEPC Commission” for churches and pastors desiring membership in the transitional New Wineskins EPC Presbytery (NWEPC)

The NWEPC Commission, a joint commission appointed with the leadership of the New Wineskins Association of Churches, will consist of five members from the EPC appointed by the General Assembly (3 Ruling Elders, 2 Teaching Elders) and five members appointed by the leadership of the New Wineskins Association of Churches to seek the full integration of both bodies by the 32nd General Assembly.

The Powers of the Joint Commission are to:

1. Constitute and oversee the organization and operation of the NWEPC Presbytery, according to “The Structure for Receiving Churches and Pastors Transitionally” and serve as its liaison and reporting body to the General Assembly.
2. Receive churches and pastors into the NWEPC Presbytery according to the provisions in the “Structure for Receiving Churches and Pastors Transitionally.”

Membership of the Joint Commission

The COA will present a slate of names to the Assembly for election, including the chairman, who will be a member of the EPC. Individuals will be recruited who are willing to commit five years to the task and are willing and able to work on polity issues and revisions to the *Book of Order*. If any members resign prior to the end of the five-year period, the COA will recommend replacements to the Assembly. Ex-officio, non-voting members of the commission may include the Stated Clerk, the moderator and the COA chairman.

Duties of the Commission:

1. Meet regularly with the NWEPC Presbytery leadership
2. Attend all the meetings of the NWEPC Presbytery.
3. Maintain an accurate roll of all churches and pastors in the NWEPC Presbytery.
4. Encourage EPC and New Wineskins churches to fellowship and share in missional accountability and activities.
5. Report annually to the General Assembly and twice a year to the COA.

APPLICATION FOR TRANSITIONAL MEMBERSHIP INTO THE EVANGELICAL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

Churches may be received into transitional membership in the EPC starting June 25, 2007, if they meet the following criteria:

1. A majority of the congregation must vote to enter the EPC. A decision by the elders will not be sufficient. Groups that intend to enter the EPC as mission churches must also indicate a congregational decision to enter the EPC.
2. All current ruling elders and ordained pastors must affirm the EPC Essentials (see page 4) without any reservations. Signatures on page 4 of this document will indicate this affirmation.
3. All current ruling elders and ordained pastors must acknowledge that the Westminster Confession and Catechisms is the sole confessional standard for officers of a congregation. When a church is ready to enter an existing EPC presbytery, its ruling elders and ordained pastors will be examined according to Chapter 13, Book of Government. The appropriate committee(s) of the existing EPC Presbytery will assist in preparing for the examination.

Presbytery Assignment

Option 1: For churches and pastors desiring membership in the New Wineskins EPC Presbytery.

The General Assembly of the EPC has established a transitional, non-geographic presbytery called the New Wineskins EPC Presbytery (NWEPC). Only churches that belong to the New Wineskins Association are eligible to enter this presbytery. This presbytery will operate under the constitution of New Wineskins until the Joint Commission of EPC and New Wineskins leaders present a plan of full integration of the two bodies and that plan is approved by both bodies. This integration will likely occur in stages over the five-year period.

Option 2: For churches and pastors desiring membership in an existing geographic EPC Presbytery

The General Assembly of the EPC has established the Transitional Commission that will serve as the facilitator for becoming members of existing geographic EPC Presbytery. Depending upon the number and distribution of applicant churches/pastors, the Transitional Commission may establish a non-geographical Transitional Presbytery to facilitate the joining & assimilation of the applicants.

The Transitional Commission will serve as the temporary governing body of the Transitional Presbytery and fulfill those Presbytery duties and responsibilities in Book of Government 16-14 through 16-19 as necessary.

All churches received into transitional membership in the EPC that are not affiliated with New Wineskins will be assigned to the appropriate EPC presbytery. Examinations and reception into membership will be completed when both the churches and the EPC presbytery are ready and able to do so.

Name of Church _____

Mailing Address _____

City _____ State _____ Zip Code _____

Phone _____ Church website address _____

Number of Current Membership Roll _____

Indicate which option this church prefers (check one):

- ☐ Option 1 New Wineskins EPC Presbytery
- ☐ Option 2 Transitional Membership Assigned to EPC Presbytery

Date of Congregational Meeting to Vote on Entering the EPC _____

Total Number of Members Voting _____

Number of Members Voting to Enter the EPC _____

Name of **Senior Pastor** _____

Mailing Address _____

City _____ State _____ Zip Code _____

Phone _____ Email address _____

Current ordination credentials _____

Name of **Clerk of Session** _____

Mailing Address _____

City _____ State _____ Zip Code _____

Phone _____ Email address _____

PASTORAL STAFF

List all ordained pastoral staff including email address and indicate desire of each to transfer credential to the EPC. (Attach additional pages as needed)

NAME	EMAIL ADDRESS	Transfer credentials to EPC? Y or N

SESSION MEMBERS (all current ruling elders, or council if not a Presbyterian church)
 (Attach additional pages as needed)

NAME	MAILING ADDRESS	EMAIL

PROPERTY ISSUES

NOTE: The constitution of the EPC assigns all property to the local church. Neither a presbytery nor the General Assembly has any claim on any local property. The EPC bears no responsibility or liability in property disputes involving transitional member churches. For information only, indicate what property issues this church is currently facing as it enters the EPC. (Attach additional pages as needed)

(Attach additional pages as needed)

[illegible]

Board of Benefits Report

27th General Assembly

It is my privilege to report to you on behalf of the Board of Benefits.

Please join me in thanking Teaching Elder Rev. **Roy Zinn**, Cedar Springs Presbyterian Church, Knoxville, Tennessee—Presbytery of the Southeast; and Ruling Elder **Milton Knowlton**, Second Presbyterian Church, Memphis, Tennessee—Presbytery of the Central South for their service to our denomination and our board. Roy will be leaving the board after three years of service. Milton is eligible for reelection. Also currently serving on the board are Ruling Elder **Bill Maher**, Central Presbyterian Church, St. Louis, Missouri, Presbytery of Mid- America; Ruling Elder **Jerry Hulick**, Faith Presbyterian Church, Alexandria, Virginia, Presbytery of the East; Ruling Elder **John Baird**, Ward Presbyterian Church, Northville, Michigan, Presbytery of the Midwest; and Teaching Elder **Ron Horgan**, Chairman, Warsaw Evangelical Presbyterian Church, Warsaw, Indiana, Presbytery of the Midwest.



*Ron Horgan
Chairman*

Over the past year, the Board met on August 25 & 26, 2006, November 10 & 11, 2006, and March 30 & 31, 2007.

The Work of the Board

It has been an exciting year in the life of our denomination. It is apparent God is doing something beyond what we could ask or think and our Board has been working diligently during this past year to prepare to serve our participants both current and future in the best way possible.

Director of Benefits position created

The Board of Benefits believes that we are at a significant point in our development as a denomination and as a Board. With the election of our new Stated Clerk, a redefining of the major thrust of his ministry and the looming possibility of an avalanche of new churches in our denomination and hence our benefits plans the Board recommended and the Committee on Administration approved the creation of a new position in the office of the General Assembly, the position of Director of Benefits. This high caliber individual will be responsible for the day to day leadership and management of the Benefits department. The Stated Clerk is reviewing appropriate salary ranges and other pertinent details which will be discussed at a later time. All of the costs of both search and staffing will be born by the benefits reserve fund.

The Board is also reexamining the administrative and organizational structure of the Benefits department so that we will be able to continue the level of high quality service our plan participants have come to expect at the most reasonable price. In order to accomplish this we will be outsourcing the billing for our medical, life and long term disability plans. This outsourcing will be more efficient and economical, freeing staff time for more important uses.

Retirement Planning

Participation in our 403(b) retirement plan continues to grow. At the end of 2005 participation stood at 859. Today it stands at 915. The total amount in the plan today is approximately \$38.7 million (up from \$33.6 million at the end of '05).

Last year, my predecessor, Will Barnes, noted areas of concern relating to participants in our retirement plans. Specifically, he expressed the Board's concern regarding lack of diversification in funds (50% of our participants are invested in only one or two funds), some older participants near retirement age are still invested heavily in equities and only slightly more than 10% of the participants are making voluntary employee contributions to their accounts. That Board took steps to educate as well as provide greater investment options. Unfortunately, these concerns are still the rule rather than the exception. According to recent data furnished by Fidelity, approximately 29% of our plan participants are invested in only one fund and another 20% are invested in two. Fully 27% of our plan participants over the age of 66 are invested 100% in equities. Additionally, many of our participants may not be making the best investment choices. Using age appropriate Fidelity Freedom Funds (a fund designed around investment strategy relating to one's probable year of retirement) as a benchmark against our own choices, more than half of our participants fail to meet or beat the Freedom Fund numbers.

In order to deal with these situations our Board has authorized Fidelity to begin immediately contacting all of our plan participants ages 55 and over to urge them to evaluate their readiness for retirement using Fidelity's *Ontract* software program is available on Fidelity's website. This excellent tool may provide a "reality check" for those willing to examine their financial retirement goals and their current progress toward those goals. Additionally, Fidelity representatives will be present at General Assembly and participants are encouraged to visit their exhibit. Finally, participants are encouraged to call a Fidelity counselor at 1-800-FIDELITY or visit the extremely helpful web sight for helpful retirement planning tools at www.fidelity.com/atwork. On this web sight the participant will be able to take a self-directed evaluation of readiness for retirement.

Finally, ministers are reminded that only through a church 403(b) plan can a minister have a portion of his retirement withdrawals treated as housing allowance. You cannot currently do this with your money in any other type of account.

On the positive side it appears that more employers are enrolling their employees in our plans and our total invested assets now exceed \$38.7 million. Also, we have now gone to electronic transfer of retirement money received in the home office so

that turn-around time is down to approximately 3 days from the time of receipt in the home office. This enables retirement moneys to be invested at an earlier date. In an effort to increase participant returns on their money, Fidelity informed the Board that based on the Pension Protection Act of 2006, the EPC has the legal freedom to set (with an opt-out option) an investment default to Freedom Funds for investors currently in Money Markets. Participants will still be able to designate the money market as their default account for contributions but it will require affirmative action on their part.

In other matters on the Retirement Plan front, the Board took the following actions:

- The discontinuance of Fidelity Growth and Income Fund replacing it with the Discipline Equity Fund which is a like fund.
- Removal of Blue Chip Growth Fund; mapping the Assets to the Fidelity Magellan Fund.
- The addition of Freedom Funds 2040 and 2045.

Health Plan

The health plan continues to receive the benefits of God's grace. At the end of '05 there were 560 participants in the health plan. That number stands today at 609. The number of pastors required to participate but not participating stands at 49. The continuing problem is being addressed by the Board and at the presbytery level.

The reserve appears to be holding steady. The last quarter of 2006 underperformed previous quarters but it is too early to call it a trend. **Because of favorable claims experience and good return on reserve investments we anticipate at this time no premium increase in the health plan for 2008.** This would mark the third year with no such increase. Because of this, our plan is becoming more and more competitive and easier for our churches to justify their loyalty. Given the changes we will be undergoing in 2008 including the roll out of a new High Deductible Health Savings Account Plan and with the potential influx of many new churches, our Board has decided that we will not authorize a premium holiday this year.

Annual review of our utilization of healthcare benefits was conducted in March. The review indicated that the claims cost per member increased 32%. But the cost is at or below the norm. We are working on plan language changes that would better accommodate annual physical exam preventive tests. Confusion has occurred over what tests are covered in the annual exam. There also exists conflict when lab work is not done on the same day as the physical. The Board is working to amend plan language to better facilitate payment of these claims. The review also indicated that plan members are underutilizing preventative care benefits of plan. Members are reminded and encouraged to utilize the preventative care function of the plan. Highmark will send literature to all participants reminding them of these benefits.

A review was also conducted of the performance of Express Scripts, our prescription drug plan. The review indicated that last year overall expenses are up 20%, driven by more medicating and exotic drugs. Experience reports indicate that

our use of generic drugs is increasing but still light compared to other plans. As a result of the review, the Board took the following actions which do not modify or change any plan benefits but put in place steps which may address these areas.

- Step Therapy – whereby pharmacy calls doctor to determine if only expensive medication is necessary.
- Greater encouragement to use home delivery on maintenance drugs.
- Require prior approval of high cost prescriptions (tier 4 category below).

Specific changes relating to the health plan include:

1. Move to direct-billing through Electronic Benefits Data Service

Administratively, billing for all aspects of our group medical, life and long term disability can be handled more efficiently and economically by employing an outside service. For that reason the Board of Benefits has decided to move all administrative billing services out of the home office and contract with Electronic Benefits Data Services (“EBDS”), a partner of Highmark, our third party administrator, to perform this function. This should be fully implemented not later than January 1, 2008.

2. The Health Savings Plan

- A. A High Deductible Plan in conjunction with Health Savings Account is adopted to be offered as a third healthcare alternative with full rollout as of January 1, 2008.**

Plan documents and details are being finalized at this time. All churches that are considering this new plan are urged to attend the board lunch and discuss their situation with the Highmark representatives before moving their pastors and/or staffs to this new plan. (Per previous action of the Board of Benefits this plan would not be offered to churches in the transitional presbyteries).

- B. In addition to the health premium, churches participating in the Health Savings Account are required to fund at least 50% of the deductible into the HSA for all ordained pastors. Churches are required to fund their portion of the HSA deductible at least 1/12th per month.**

3. Changes to the Prescription Drug Plan

Effective 1/01/08, the following rates will apply to the Prescription Drug Plan:

(Note: current co-pays are 7/25/45 for retail and 14/50/90 for mail order)

- A. Prescriptions obtained through a retail pharmacy are dispensed in a 30-day supply...**

Co-payment, Generic:	\$8
Co-payment, Formulary Brand:	\$30
Co-payment, Non-Formulary Brand:	\$50

B. Prescriptions obtained through the Express Scripts Mail Service are dispensed in a 90-day supply...

Co-payment, Generic:	\$16
Co-payment, Formulary Brand:	\$60
Co-payment, Non-Formulary Brand:	\$100

3. Creation of a fourth tier will be added to the co-pay structures for High End Prescriptions as listed by CuraScript:

\$100/month

(This is a list of very expensive medications.)

Recommendations to the General Assembly

1. **Recommendation BEN-A:** That ministers drawing retirement income from the EPC Defined Contribution Retirement Plan (403(b)) be allowed to designate up to 100% of their retirement income for housing allowance, as permitted by applicable regulations adopted pursuant to the Internal Revenue Code.

Grounds: Doing so allows retired ministers to take advantage of a significant tax benefit in retirement, thereby making more of their retirement income available for living expenses. Adopting this recommendation on an annual basis provides retired ministers with a readily available reference if asked by tax authorities.

In Conclusion

It is our privilege to serve God and our denomination at this exciting time in our history. Our prayers are that we have acquitted ourselves in a manner worthy of his servants.

Respectfully submitted,

Ron Horgan, Chairman

**EVANGELICAL
PRESBYTERIAN
CHURCH**

**Defined Contribution
Retirement Plan**

**FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
DECEMBER 31, 2006 AND 2005**

**KARL L. DRAKE
CERTIFIED PUBLIC ACCOUNTANT**

Karl L. Drake, P.C.
Certified Public Accountant

3775 Kimmel Road
Horton, Michigan 49246

(517) 937-9333 Phone / 563-2552 Fax
Email: kldrake@voyager.net

INDEPENDENT AUDITOR'S REPORT

To the General Assembly of the
Evangelical Presbyterian Church

We have audited the accompanying statements of net assets and changes in net assets arising from cash transactions of Evangelical Presbyterian Church Defined Contribution Retirement Plan as of and for the years ended December 31, 2006 and 2005. These financial statements are the responsibility of the Plan's management. Our responsibility is to express an opinion on these financial statements based on our audits.

We conducted our audits in accordance with United States generally accepted auditing standards. Those standards require that we plan and perform the audits to obtain reasonable assurance about whether the financial statements are free of material misstatement. An audit includes examining, on a test basis, evidence supporting the amounts and disclosures in the financial statements. An audit also includes assessing the accounting principles used and significant estimates made by management, as well as evaluating the overall financial statement presentation. We believe our audits provide a reasonable basis for our opinion.

As described in Note A, these financial statements were prepared on the basis of cash receipts and disbursements, which is a comprehensive basis of accounting other than United States generally accepted accounting principles.

In our opinion, the financial statements referred to above present fairly, in all material respects, the net assets and changes in net assets arising from cash transactions of Evangelical Presbyterian Church Defined Contribution Retirement Plan as of and for the years ended December 31, 2006 and 2005, on the basis of accounting described in Note A.

Karl L. Drake

Karl L. Drake, PC
Certified Public Accountant

March 7, 2007

EVANGELICAL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH**Defined Contribution Retirement Plan****STATEMENT OF NET ASSETS AND CHANGES IN NET ASSETS****FOR THE YEARS ENDED DECEMBER 31, 2006 AND 2005**

	<u>2006</u>	<u>2005</u>
ADDITIONS TO PLAN ASSETS ATTRIBUTED TO:		
Contributions	\$ 3,371,466	\$ 3,540,701
Dividends and Interest	3,506,385	1,576,995
Transfers in	---	218,608
Realized Gain in Market Value	<u>503,928</u>	<u>475,547</u>
TOTAL ADDITIONS	<u>7,381,779</u>	<u>5,811,851</u>
DEDUCTIONS FROM PLAN ASSETS ATTRIBUTED TO:		
Retirement Payments	143,896	155,660
Transfers Out	1,471,749	2,939,953
Account Fees	<u>5,235</u>	<u>11,890</u>
TOTAL DEDUCTIONS	<u>1,620,880</u>	<u>3,107,503</u>
INCREASE IN NET ASSETS BEFORE UNREALIZED GAIN	5,760,899	2,704,348
UNREALIZED GAIN <LOSS> IN MARKET VALUE	<u>-219,722</u>	<u>299,309</u>
INCREASE IN NET ASSETS	5,541,177	3,003,657
NET ASSETS		
Cash and Investments - Beginning of Year	<u>32,483,316</u>	<u>29,479,659</u>
Cash and Investments - End of Year	<u>\$ 38,024,493</u>	<u>\$ 32,483,316</u>

See Accompanying Notes To Financial Statements.

-2-

Karl L. Drake, P.C.

EVANGELICAL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

Defined Contribution Retirement Plan

NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS

NOTE A - PLAN DESCRIPTION AND SUMMARY OF SIGNIFICANT ACCOUNTING POLICIES.

A general description of Evangelical Presbyterian Church Defined Contribution Retirement Plan (the Plan) and a summary of significant accounting policies applied in the preparation of the accompanying financial statements follow.

Basis of Presentation

The accounting records of the Plan are maintained primarily on the cash receipts and disbursements method of accounting whereby revenue and the related assets are recognized when received rather than when earned, and expenses are recognized when paid rather than when the obligation is incurred.

Eligibility

The Plan is available to any employees of member churches, and clergy of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church.

Plan Funding

The plan is fully funded from contributions received from participants in salary reduction agreements or member churches on behalf of their employees or their pastors.

NOTE B - TAX STATUS

The Plan is a tax-exempt entity as provided by Internal Revenue Code Section 403(b).

NOTE C - PLAN INVESTMENTS

At December 31, 2006 and 2005, the Plan's assets were invested in Merrill Lynch and Fidelity investment accounts as follows. All assets are valued at market value.

DECEMBER 31, 2006 AND 2005

	2006	2005
Merrill Lynch	\$ 132,965	\$ 129,444
Fidelity Retirement Government MMKT	1,693,124	1,495,678
Fidelity Asset Manager	---	2,012,828
Fidelity Intermediate Bond	1,513,037	1,338,754
Fidelity Growth and Income	4,056,412	3,909,721
Fidelity Contrafund	5,101,312	4,072,953
Fidelity Magellan	3,920,145	4,267,085
Fidelity Puritan	1,539,517	1,409,213
Fidelity Fund	---	97,233
Fidelity Equity Income	644,599	435,466
Fidelity Leveraged Co. Stock	156,547	---
Fidelity Cap and Income	624,634	456,616
Fidelity Value	2,054,719	2,159,531
Fidelity Overseas	461,868	181,573
Fidelity Blue Chip	512,279	419,021
Fidelity Worldwide	196,302	156,638
Fidelity Aggressive Growth	---	576,672
Fidelity Diversified International	3,159,789	2,172,917
Fidelity Dividend Growth	---	425,787
Fidelity Small Cap	846,699	790,559
Fidelity Mid Cap	1,837,378	805,232
Fidelity Freedom Income	256,244	266,668
Fidelity Freedom 2000	84,746	19,395
Fidelity Freedom 2010	1,053,412	635,547
Fidelity Freedom 2020	1,487,518	686,715
Fidelity Freedom 2030	859,660	560,092
Fidelity Freedom 2040	435,525	281,160
Fidelity Retirement MMKT	1,167,757	880,777
Spartan US Equity Index	915,964	569,013
Fidelity Real Estate	841,607	512,487
Fidelity US Bond Index	67,326	11,813
Fidelity Freedom 2005	329,500	70,366
Fidelity Freedom 2015	1,262,116	618,410
Fidelity Freedom 2025	404,801	46,722
Fidelity Freedom 2035	134,550	11,230
BLNK Brokerage Link	171,195	---
OMYJ WFA Small Cap Val 2	63,443	---
OQWY RS Partners A	37,803	---
	<u>\$ 38,024,493</u>	<u>\$ 32,483,316</u>

**EVANGELICAL
PRESBYTERIAN
CHURCH**

Medical Insurance Plan

**FINANCIAL STATEMENTS
DECEMBER 31, 2006 AND 2005**

**Karl L. Drake
Certified Public Accountant**

EVANGELICAL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

Medical Insurance Plan

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>Page</u>
Independent Auditor's Report.....	1
Statement of Financial Position.....	2
Statement of Activities.....	3
Statement of Cash Flows.....	4
Notes to Financial Statements.....	5-7

Karl L. Drake, P.C.

Karl L. Drake, P.C.
Certified Public Accountant

3775 Kimmel Road
Horton, Michigan 49246

(517) 937-9333 Phone / 563-2552 Fax
Email: kldrake@voyager.net

INDEPENDENT AUDITOR'S REPORT

To the General Assembly of the
Evangelical Presbyterian Church

We have audited the accompanying statements of financial position of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church Medical Insurance Plan as of December 31, 2006 and 2005, and the related statements of activities and cash flow for the years then ended. These financial statements are the responsibility of the Organization's management. Our responsibility is to express an opinion on these financial statements based on our audit.

We conducted our audits in accordance with United States generally accepted auditing standards. Those standards require that we plan and perform the audit to obtain reasonable assurance about whether the financial statements are free of material misstatement. An audit includes examining, on a test basis, evidence supporting the amounts and disclosures in the financial statements. An audit also includes assessing the accounting principles used and significant estimates made by management, as well as evaluating the overall financial statement presentation. We believe that our audits provide a reasonable basis for our opinion.

In our opinion, the financial statements referred to above present fairly, in all material respects, the financial position of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church Medical Insurance Plan as of December 31, 2006 and 2005, and the changes in net assets and cash flow for the years then ended in conformity with United States generally accepted accounting principles.

Karl L. Drake

Karl L. Drake, PC
Certified Public Accountant

March 8, 2007

April 18, 2007

EVANGELICAL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH**Medical Insurance Plan****STATEMENT OF FINANCIAL POSITION****DECEMBER 31, 2006 AND 2005**

	<u>2006</u>	<u>2005</u>
ASSETS		
CURRENT ASSETS		
Cash	\$ 332,018	\$ 321,253
Investments	3,278,089	2,617,706
Accounts Receivable	<u>165,000</u>	<u>---</u>
TOTAL CURRENT ASSETS	3,775,107	2,938,959
OTHER ASSETS		
Deposits	<u>71,500</u>	<u>60,301</u>
TOTAL ASSETS	<u>\$ 3,846,607</u>	<u>\$ 2,999,260</u>
LIABILITIES AND NET ASSETS		
CURRENT LIABILITIES		
Accounts Payable	\$ ---	\$ 9,194
Claims Payable	<u>306,827</u>	<u>283,209</u>
TOTAL CURRENT LIABILITIES	306,827	292,403
NET ASSETS	<u>3,539,780</u>	<u>2,706,857</u>
TOTAL LIABILITIES AND NET ASSETS	<u>\$ 3,846,607</u>	<u>\$ 2,999,260</u>

See Accompanying Notes To Financial Statements.

-2-

Medical Insurance Plan**STATEMENT OF ACTIVITIES****FOR THE YEAR ENDED DECEMBER 31, 2006 AND 2005**

	<u>2006</u>	<u>2005</u>
REVENUE		
Premiums	\$ 5,855,087	\$ 5,448,674
Dividends and Interest	9,151	56,150
Gain <Loss> in Market Value	136,361	-48,334
Other	<u>38,282</u>	<u>1,968</u>
TOTAL REVENUE	<u>6,038,881</u>	<u>5,458,458</u>
 EXPENSES		
Claims	4,563,396	3,704,976
Premiums	770,083	737,551
Administrative Expenses	<u>111,126</u>	<u>94,009</u>
TOTAL EXPENSES	<u>5,444,605</u>	<u>4,536,536</u>
 INCREASE IN NET ASSETS BEFORE UNREALIZED GAIN	594,276	921,922
 UNREALIZED GAIN IN MARKET VALUE	<u>238,647</u>	<u>124,039</u>
 INCREASE IN NET ASSETS	832,923	1,045,961
 NET ASSETS		
Beginning of Year	<u>2,706,857</u>	<u>1,660,896</u>
End of Year	<u>\$ 3,539,780</u>	<u>\$ 2,706,857</u>

See Accompanying Notes To Financial Statements.

-3-

Karl L. Drake, P.C.

EVANGELICAL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH**Medical Insurance Plan****STATEMENT OF CASH FLOW****FOR THE YEAR ENDED DECEMBER 31, 2006 AND 2005**

	<u>2006</u>	<u>2005</u>
CASH FLOW FROM OPERATING ACTIVITIES		
Increase in Net Assets	\$ 832,923	\$ 1,045,961
Adjustments to Reconcile Increase in Net Assets to Cash Flow From Operating Activities:		
Changes in Assets and Liabilities:		
Decrease <Increase> in accounts receivable	-165,000	---
Increase <Decrease> in accounts payable	-9,194	7,694
Increase <Decrease> in claims payable	23,618	17,845
Decrease <Increase> in deposits	-11,199	-10,301
NET CASH FLOW PROVIDED BY OPERATING ACTIVITIES	<u>671,148</u>	<u>1,061,199</u>
CASH FLOW FROM INVESTING ACTIVITIES		
Sale <Purchase> of Investments	<u>-660,383</u>	<u>-1,074,148</u>
CASH FLOW FROM FINANCING ACTIVITIES	<u>---</u>	<u>---</u>
INCREASE <DECREASE> IN CASH	10,765	-12,949
CASH - BEGINNING OF YEAR	<u>321,253</u>	<u>334,202</u>
CASH - END OF YEAR	<u>\$ 332,018</u>	<u>\$ 321,253</u>
OTHER DISCLOSURES		
Cash used for:		
Income taxes	\$ ---	\$ ---
Interest	\$ ---	\$ ---

See Accompanying Notes to Financial Statements.

-4-

NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS

NOTE A - PLAN DESCRIPTION AND SUMMARY OF SIGNIFICANT ACCOUNTING POLICIES.

A general description of Evangelical Presbyterian Church Medical Insurance Plan (the Plan) and a summary of significant accounting policies applied in the preparation of the accompanying financial statements follows.

Basis of Presentation

The accounting records presented in this report are based on the accrual basis method of accounting whereby revenue and the related assets are recognized when earned rather than when received, and expenses are recognized when the obligation is incurred rather than when paid.

Eligibility

The Plan is available to any employees of member churches and their families, and clergy and their families of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church.

Premium Revenues

The plan is fully funded from premiums charged to the participants at rates determined by the Board of Directors. A portion of the premiums collected from the participants is remitted to an insurance company for coverage in excess of the amounts self-insured by the Plan.

NOTE B - TAX STATUS

The Plan is a tax-exempt organization as provided by Internal Revenue Code Section 501(c)(9).

NOTE C - CASH AND CASH EQUIVALENTS

The Organization considers all highly liquid debt instruments with maturities of three months or less to be cash equivalents.

At December 31, 2006, cash and cash equivalents included:

	<u>2006</u>	<u>2005</u>
Merrill Lynch Money Market Account	\$ 241,817	\$ 312,161
Independent Bank Account	<u>90,201</u>	<u>9,092</u>
	<u>\$ 332,018</u>	<u>\$ 321,253</u>

EVANGELICAL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

Medical Insurance Plan

NOTES TO FINANCIAL STATEMENTS

NOTE C - CASH AND CASH EQUIVALENTS (CONTINUED)

The Merrill Lynch account is used to collect premiums, and pay insurance premiums and administrative costs. The Independent Bank account is used to pay claims.

	Carrying Value	Book Value
Amount covered by FDIC Insurance	\$ 100,000	\$ 90,201
Amount covered by SIPC Insurance	100,000	100,000
Amounts uninsured	<u>248,327</u>	<u>141,817</u>
	<u>\$ 448,327</u>	<u>\$ 332,018</u>

NOTE D - INVESTMENTS

Investments are valued at market value and are maintained in various investment accounts as follows:

	2006	2005
Comerica Investments	\$ ---	\$ 270,520
Manning and Napier Investments	2,288,035	335,489
Fidelity S & P Index Investments	<u>990,054</u>	<u>2,011,697</u>
	<u>\$ 3,278,089</u>	<u>\$ 2,617,706</u>

Investment accounts are maintained with Comerica, Manning and Napier, and Fidelity. These accounts are managed by fund administrators from each company. At December 31, 2006, the make-up of each account was as follows:

	Cash	Bonds	Stocks	Mutual Funds	Total
Comerica Investment	\$ ---	\$ ---	\$ ---	\$ ---	\$ ---
Manning and Napier	107,471	860,794	1,005,537	314,233	2,288,035
Fidelity S&P Index	<u>332,186</u>	<u>---</u>	<u>---</u>	<u>657,868</u>	<u>990,054</u>
	<u>\$ 439,657</u>	<u>\$ 860,794</u>	<u>\$ 1,005,537</u>	<u>\$ 972,101</u>	<u>\$ 3,278,089</u>

NOTE E - CLAIMS PAYABLE

The Organization books a liability for claims relating to a year that are not paid until the next year. Total claims payable at December 31, 2006 and 2005 were \$306,827 and \$283,209.

NOTE F - DEPOSITS

The Organization uses a service company to pay its medical claim forms. This company requires a deposit based on the amount of average claims payable. Total deposits at December 31, 2006 and 2005 were \$71,500 and \$60,301.

NOTE G - PRIOR YEAR INFORMATION

Certain prior year amounts were re-stated to conform to the current year presentation.

Christian Education & Publications Committee Report
27th General Assembly

The members of the Christian Education & Publications Committee are Lanny Burt, Cindy Ziemba, RE Al Bennett, TE Brad Strait, TE Tommy Overton and TE David Baer. The Committee met twice during the past year, in September 2006 and March, 2007. TE Ed McCallum and Carol Templin provided support and encouragement from the GA office.



*David Baer
Chairman*

Work of the Committee

The duties of the Christian Education and Publications committee are broad and far reaching. This past year, we continued to meet with curriculum publishers and evaluated resources available to our local congregations (see Communication 07-03). Thanks to survey work we conducted with our churches, we noticed some significant changes in the curriculum choices of local congregations. First, usage has changed. While there are still some favorites, the variety of material in use has increased dramatically. Second, it is evident that our old ways of communicating about product choices with Christian Education Directors and other church leaders are not very effective.

Changes are coming. Two of our committee members, Cindy Ziemba and Tommy Overton, are spearheading an effort to put a user friendly workshop of helpful advice on children's resources on the web. Our new website, *EPCKids.org* has been purchased and we plan to have it up and running by the end of this year. It will offer the kind of practical help our laypeople are seeking: What is available? What are the advantages of this material? What are the drawbacks? We're enlisting the help of other leaders to write reviews.

Also on the digital front, a major update to our website, *EPC.org*, is underway. Under the direction of Ed McCallum and Marc Santom, professional designers are helping us bring the site into the 21st century. It should be finished by the fall. In addition, the *EPNews* received a new banner this year. We continue to promote the newsletter as a helpful resource for leaders and officers in our churches. We encourage all ministers and Session members to subscribe by emailing news@epc.org. Our Committee thanks Della Cullins in the Office of the Stated Clerk for her work on this valuable publication.

We are excited about the first official printing of the new *Leadership Training Guide*. Last year the *EPC Officer Training Manual* was formally presented to the General Assembly after extensive reworking of chapters 1 and 11. It was received by action of that 26th General Assembly. The manual was submitted to a professional proofreader for style and format corrections. After his thorough work and further minor revisions and corrections, our committee finalized the work for publication. A cover was designed and approved. A printer has been engaged in the work this spring.

Most notably different about the *Leadership Training Guide* is the name change. Our committee felt that the change reflects the more extensive way in which the document is already being used. In addition to its value in preparing local church elders and deacons, the material can be used by Churches to prepare teachers in VBS, Sunday School and other teaching environments. Even Care of Candidate Committees find the guide useful in the candidate preparation process. In addition, we determined that calling it a *guide* better communicates the flexibility of use we built into the book. We commend its use in our EPC congregations and Presbyteries. If printing is on schedule, copies of the Leadership Training Guide will be available for purchase in the Inklings Bookstore at Cherry Hills Community Church during the Assembly.

We encourage commissioners and guests to visit the CE&P exhibit table where you can pick up complimentary *Together to Serve* posters. One of our priorities this past year was what we called our “identity awareness project.” With the creative genius of Brad Strait driving the work, the CE&P committee has designed a series of bulletin inserts, PowerPoint slides and posters. The bulletin inserts and PowerPoint slides are available for download from our website, *EPC.org*. Specific information will be available at the CE&P exhibit table. The multi-format availability should offer the flexibility to broaden the appeal of these simple, but effective tools.

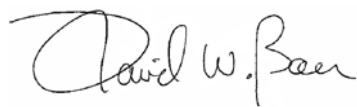
Following what we felt to be the Lord’s leading, *Together to Serve* is designed to help communicate the identity, vision, mission and advantages of the EPC to local churches and to those outside the EPC. As our work progressed, we sensed that our project should emphasize the unique unity we experience when we come together and the missional purpose to which we have been called. To that end, our identity awareness project for 2007, *Together to Serve*, comes to the General Assembly this year.

In the future, we are committed to continuing the work of identity awareness and producing tools that help identify who we are and the value of belonging to the EPC. In light of the remarkable happenings this year, we marvel at God’s providence and timing.

Recommendations to General Assembly:

None.

Respectfully submitted,

A handwritten signature in black ink that reads "David W. Baer". The signature is written in a cursive, flowing style.

David Baer, Chairman

College Ministries Committee
27th General Assembly

Members of the College Ministries Committee are Peter Bowell, Pedro Govantes, Jim McBryde, James Paternoster, Jeff Sich, and Rick Stauffer, Chairman. We also would like to thank Marc Santom who serves as our secretary, General Assembly Resource, and a voice of wisdom. The Committee met twice at the General Assembly Offices. We met on October 12-13, 2006 and March 22-23, 2007.



Rick Stauffer
Chairman

The Work of the Committee

There are 4 key areas on which we focus as a committee. The following is a brief description of the work done in each of these areas.

1. New Campus Ministries in EPC Churches

This key area recognizes that many of our churches minister in towns with colleges or universities and yet have a limited impact on this vital mission field. As a committee we want to challenge you to reach the college or university in your town with the Gospel ... and we want to help. Over the past year we have worked to develop a cooperative agreement with the Coalition for Christian Outreach that you will find attached to this report. Upon its approval, we suggest talking to this ministry in helping you establish and effectively run a church based ministry to college students in your community.

2. Networking EPC Churches who have existing College Ministries

This key area recognizes that we have many churches with thriving college ministries already, and that it is important to learn from one another and be connected as a denomination. To this end we are working on enhancing our page on the denominational website to allow conversations and communication among college workers. We also are hosting the Assembly Conference at next years assembly in Washington D.C. which will deal with the topic of Christ in Culture. In this conference we hope to draw not only college workers, but the church into conversation of how we effectively communicate the power of the Gospel to an ever changing culture.

3. Ministry to EPC College Students

This key area recognizes our responsibility as a denomination to all of our covenant children in the college years. We recognize that there are many of our churches who are unable to support a specific ministry to college students and yet continue to see their children grow and move on as young adults. Our plans in this area focus primarily on mission opportunities for college students. This past year we encouraged many churches to send their students to Urbana in December ... and many of you did. Jeff Chadwick (Director of World Outreach) was pleasantly surprised by the number of EPC students that he had an opportunity to speak to while at the Urbana Conference. We also offered two mission opportunities for college students this past year ...one to Kazakhstan and the other to Ethiopia. Both

of these trips offered college students a chance to minister with EPC missionaries in challenging and fruitful ministries. We will be offering these same two opportunities for the summer of 2008.

4. Church Planting in College Communities

This key area inspires dreams of not only changing the lives of college students in order to transform our culture, but reclaiming college and university communities for Christ through the intentional planting of churches in towns that host a college or university campus. Our committee has been working with the National Outreach Committee to think through and implement a strategy to plant churches that reach not only students, but professors, administrators, service employees, and the college community as a whole! We were thrilled to help support 3 such churches this past year through your giving in the Thanksgiving Offering and would call on you to continue to support and pray for Grace EPC in Pennington, NJ; the Slippery Rock Church Plant in Slippery Rock, PA; and Hope EPC in Tallahassee, FL. Further, we would love to talk to you about your call to church planting in the fertile soils of a college community!

Finally, we would love to have you visit our booth at this assembly to talk to us more about the future and direction of College Ministries in the EPC. We further call upon your prayers and financial support through our Benevolence Askings that we might obediently follow God as He transforms culture by transforming the college community!

Recommendations to the General Assembly

Recommendation COL-A: That the Assembly approve a cooperative agreement with the Coalition for Christian Outreach (CCO) in order to see college students transformed to transform the world. (Cooperative Agreement is attached to this report.)

Respectfully submitted,

Rick Stauffer, Chairman

Cooperative Agreement with Coalition for Christian Outreach & Evangelical Presbyterian Church

Coalition for Christian Outreach (CCO) is committed to setting direction for ministry by mutual agreement between staff and the church partner. It is clear that each ministry situation presents a unique blend of needs, opportunities and gifts. However, each situation must reflect in its ministry the goals of CCO and the church partners. The following standards are an attempt to elaborate upon the goals of CCO in order to provide staff and churches with a framework for planning and evaluating ministries. These standards are meant to be used as a guide for ministry while serving with CCO.

General Guidelines

1. The CCO staff shall have dual accountability with both the Evangelical Presbyterian Church and CCO.
2. The appointment of the CCO staff shall be subject to the approval of both the local EPC congregation and CCO. Upon approval the church will notify EPC College Committee.
3. In the event that the one agency requests confidential materials gathered by the other, such materials shall be shared with the understanding that the materials shall be kept confidential by that agency.
4. The CCO staff shall participate in the full candidate and training program provided by the CCO.
5. An appropriate time shall be allowed the candidate for itineration or deputation within the Evangelical Presbyterian Church churches in order that adequate prayer and financial support can be realized.
6. In most cases the structure for funding a CCO staff person will be through the partner church and personal support raising.
7. Whenever a change is being considered in the major thrust of the CCO staff's job description, the Area Director shall consult with the church partner prior to any decision. The concerns of all agencies will be given due consideration in reaching a mutually acceptable decision.
8. CCO staff workers serving an EPC church will be accountable to the theological and moral beliefs of the EPC local church.
9. Final discipline as relates to theology and morals rests with the CCO in consultation with the local church.
10. All CCO staff will receive semester reviews by their Area Director in consultation with their church partner.
11. Administration of compensation, hospitalization, retirement, and insurance plans for non-ordained staff shall be provided through the CCO and will be paid for by local church. All EPC ordained staff will participate in the EPC Medical and Retirement plans.

Ministry Guidelines

1. The purpose of our discipleship is the development of students who are mature in Christ and unified with other Christians in community. Our discipleship is to be guided by the Reformational understanding of Christ as Lord of every area of life. Our staff should model for their students lives of integrity, repentance from sin, commitment to the pursuit of reconciliation and mutual support in community and honest attempts to embody whole life discipleship, including a nurturing of their own spirituality through disciplines of prayer, Bible study and worship.
2. Over the course of a typical four years in our ministry, a Christian student should expect to receive nurture in biblical literacy, understanding the Scriptures in their cultural context, basic Christian theology, world view ministry and calling, Christian community and the Church.
3. Some students will be involved with training programs provided by CCO to foster a deeper spiritual life and grow in their Christian world view.
4. Some students on each campus should be owning and doing the ministry. Student leaders should be encouraged to work together as a team to work on planning the ministry, leading Bible studies, leading large-group meetings, sharing the Gospel, discipling others and being involved in local churches. Leadership, however should not be limited to what takes place within our ministry programs. Students must be challenged to exercise leadership and influence in other areas of the campus. These might include residence life, student government, clubs, judicial council, multi-cultural affairs, athletics, Greek life, gospel choir, media, the classroom and the community. Staff should seek to train their students so that there would be no activity led by staff, which a student couldn't also lead.
5. Staff and students are strongly encouraged to be involved in the life of the congregation in other ways as time permits. They may choose to engage in service projects, mission trips, committees, Sunday school evangelism, financial giving, holding office, etc.
6. Staff should be helping graduating students make vocational and career decisions based on Christ's calling. Within that context, staff are expected to recruit, from their campuses, students who are gifted for ministry to work with CCO. They should seek to nurture and equip their students so that they would be qualified to work not only in full time Christian service but other careers as God leads.
7. Each staff person is expected to be intentional about developing personal relationships with a significant number of non-Christian students and faculty. Staff should strive to cross as many of the barriers that divide campus.
8. When sharing the gospel, we are to tell the message in a way that is true to the Scripture, and therefore broad in scope. Any format that is true to the biblical message in its entirety may be used.
9. Staff is expected to explore the use of a variety of evangelistic forms, including one-on-one, small group Bible studies, retreats, conferences and public forums such as speakers, mercy ministries, newspaper articles, etc. We realize that not all forms are always appropriate for each campus, but a variety should be considered and tried when planning ministry over the course of three or more years.

Church Partnership Guidelines

1. Staff and students are strongly encouraged to be involved in the life of the congregation in other ways, as time permits. Staff should seek to share their ministry with the congregation and to develop ownership of the ministry on the part of the Church.
2. CCO seeks to serve Church partners in real and concrete ways. Staff must not view these positions as only “platforms for ministry,” but as avenues of service and ministry in and of themselves. Staff should seek to discover and implement a Christian perspective of their particular position during the time that they serve the church.
3. Staff should seek to win the trust of key people in the church by demonstrating appropriate loyalty and involvement with the church. Staff should do this by demonstrating personal integrity, excellence in the discharging of their duties, punctuality and appropriate dress and knowing and caring for pastors, administrators, secretaries, and support staff. The service a staff member provides is for the Church partner and is to help in the fulfillment of the Church partner’s goals for ministry.
4. Staff is expected to make a reasonable effort to work cooperatively with other Christian ministry efforts on campus, including those that represent other ethnic, cultural or racial groups and to foster reconciliation and Christian unity. Staff should seek opportunities to fellowship with leaders of other groups, to plan common activities and events and to share information and resources.
5. Staff is expected to raise sufficient funds for the Personal Ministry Account (PMA) to provide for full paid salary and ministry expenses. PMA fund raising is to be seen as an integral part of each staff person’s job description and ministry.
6. Church partners need to understand the goals of CCO and endorse fully the doctrinal statement and philosophy of ministry. CCO and the Church partner will provide a job description for each staff member. This will provide clarity to the expectations and desires of both organizations.
7. CCO Staff are expected to meet regularly with the Church partner staff that oversees the relationship with CCO.
8. Church partners are encouraged to use CCO training programs for current college students (i.e. Summer Projects, Retreats, Staff Training, etc).

Revised: 3/07



COMMUNICATION O7-01

Referred to Floor

Evangelical Presbyterian Church

17197 N. LAUREL PARK DRIVE, SUITE 567 LIVONIA, MI 48152
(734) 742-2020 FAX (734) 742-2033
www.epc.org epchurch@epc.org

OFFICE OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

June 2007

Dr. Jeffrey Jeremiah, Stated Clerk
Evangelical Presbyterian Church
17197 N. Laurel Park Drive #567

Dear Jeff,

The *Rules for Assembly* state that the Moderator is to appoint a chairman for the Nominating Committee, and to nominate persons to fill vacancies on the Nominating Committee. The Moderator is also to nominate the chairman for the Board of Benefits for the forthcoming Assembly year.

I am pleased to offer the following names:

1. **Nomination:** 2007-2008 Board of Benefits Chairman
TE Ron Horgan (Midwest)
2. **Nominations:** Nominating Committee, Class of 2009
TE Scott Lawry (Florida)
RE Mirv Metzger (East)
RE Don Sanders (Mid-America)
3. **Appointment:** 2007-2008 Nominating Committee Chairman
RE Jerry Alpert (Mid-America)

It is my blessing and privilege to place these names before the Assembly and in so doing, to commend these fine people for service to our denomination and to our Lord.

In Christ,

Paul Heidebrecht
Moderator, 26th General Assembly

COMMUNICATION 07-02
Referred to Christian Education & Publications



THE EVANGELICAL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH
PRESBYTERY OF MID-AMERICA

Dexter Kuhlman - Stated Clerk
1926 Prospector Ridge Ballwin, Missouri 63011 PHONE 636-458-2906 FAX 636-458-6134

May 4, 2007

Rev. Dr. Jeffery Jeremiah
Evangelical Presbyterian Church
17197 N. Laurel Park Drive
Suite 567
Livonia, MI 48152

Dear Dr. Jeremiah,

The Mid-America Presbytery requests that the following Resolution be considered in the appropriate Committee of the General Assembly when it convenes in June.

The rationale for the commissioning of writing a formal history of the EPC founding first years is included in the resolution. In addition, the following additional background is provided:

- 1) Dr. Davis is unique in his knowledge of people, places, groups, and times. There is no one else that could possibly address the EPC's beginning history as well as he. Given realities of time and health, there is no better *kairos* moment than the present to encourage our precious brother in this singular task.
- 2) Dr. Davis recently completed his service at Ward Memorial EPC. He now has the ability to focus primarily on this task.
- 3) Dr. Davis was approached in advance regarding the idea of this resolution. He assented to its passage, and noted that the resolution would be of help to him in opening doors of archives, institutions, and personal recollections.

The Presbytery at its 48th Stated Meeting, April 28, 2007, adopted this resolution unanimously.

In His Service,

Dexter Kuhlman



THE EVANGELICAL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH
PRESBYTERY OF MID-AMERICA

Dexter Kuhlman - Stated Clerk
1926 Prospector Ridge Ballwin, Missouri 63011 PHONE 636-458-2906 FAX 636-458-6134

Resolution to the 27th General Assembly of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church

WHEREAS the Evangelical Presbyterian Church (EPC) recently completed the celebration of its first quarter-century, noting with joy the many great things that God has done through our body; and

WHEREAS the quarter-century mark represents an appropriate time to take stock of our past in order to properly prosecute our current ministry and prepare for future ministry; and

WHEREAS Scripture provides many examples of detailed, accurate histories of the lives and actions of God's people, inspiring us in our turn to also write histories that may inform and equip God's people; and

WHEREAS our sister denominations have recently benefited from comprehensive histories, such as *The History of the Presbyterian Church in America* and *Fighting the Good Fight of Faith: A Brief History of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church*; and

WHEREAS the Rev. L. Edward Davis, Ph.D. was a key figure in the founding of the EPC, serving as Stated Clerk for its first 19 years, and is now Stated Clerk Emeritus; and

WHEREAS Dr. Davis is known for his historical sensibility, academic acumen, and numerous personal contacts;

NOW THEREFORE BE IT RESOLVED that the EPC hereby asks Dr. Davis to accept this commission to write a formal history of the EPC's founding and first years, covering such topics and times as he shall decide from his research; and

BE IT FURTHER RESOLVED that we humbly ask institutions, church bodies, and persons to provide Dr. Davis every cooperation and assistance in his search of archives and recollections, that he may compile a most accurate record; and

BE IT FURTHER RESOLVED that while this work is authorized and commissioned by this body, that Dr. Davis receive such royalties from the resulting work as may be customary; and

BE IT FURTHER RESOLVED that Dr. Davis undertake this project with our blessing, and our prayer that his endeavor receive every assistance from the Holy Spirit, who guides and empowers our efforts for the glory of God's Kingdom.

Adopted unanimously by the Presbytery of Mid-America at its 48th Stated Meeting, April 28, 2007.

Attested To: Dexter A. Kuhlman
Dexter A. Kuhlman, Stated Clerk

Date: May 4, 2007

COMMUNICATION 07-03
Referred to Fraternal Relations Committee as Information



Evangelical Presbyterian Church

17197 N. LAUREL PARK DRIVE, SUITE 567 LIVONIA, MI 48152
(734) 742-2020 FAX (734) 742-2033
www.epc.org epchurch@epc.org

November 9, 2006

OFFICE OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Dr. Ted Haggard
New Life Church
11025 Voyager Parkway
Colorado Springs, CO 80921

Dear Ted, our brother in the Lord:

It was with great heaviness of heart for you, your wife Gayle, your family, and your church – as well as for the extended fellowship of the NAE, in which we share – that we received the news that great temptation had overtaken you and caused you to stumble. We ache for the weight of shame you are under and the public exposure you are being subjected to. Your pain and remorse are surely beyond our comprehension. The effect on you and on those close to you brings us deep sorrow and sympathy.

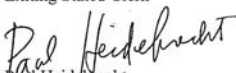
Please be reassured, perhaps even somewhat comforted, that your brothers and sisters in the Evangelical Presbyterian Church will uphold you and those close to you in our prayers. Our hope and prayer is that your sin, now that it is exposed to the light, will lose its power completely; that the weight of our Father's loving discipline will deliver the power from on high to set you free once and for all; and that unfailing love from the Family of God, through the power of the Holy Spirit, will embrace and support you and your family in Christ Jesus.


Although the world will certainly continue in its brazen tongue-lashing, we want to bring you words of sympathy, healing, hope and love. We are under no false confidence in our own power to stand, and we acknowledge readily that it is only God's grace that delivers any of us from sin's power. You have our support as you walk through this dark valley. Remember that the Good Shepherd, our Lord Jesus, leads you ever onward.

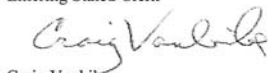
Our prayers are with you and yours, dear brother.

With you in Christ,


Mike Glodo
Exiting Stated Clerk


Paul Heidebrecht
Moderation, 26th General Assembly


Jeff Jeremiah
Entering Stated Clerk


Craig Vanbiber
Chairman, Fraternal Relations Committee

COMMUNICATION 07-04
Referred to Administration Committee as Information



PRESBYTERY OF THE CENTRAL SOUTH

Office of the Stated Clerk
201 Magnolia Place
Natchez, Mississippi 39120
Telephone & Fax (601) 445-5010
E-Mail: censoepe@bellsouth.net

Thursday, June 14, 2007

Dr. Jeff Jeremiah, Stated Clerk
Office of General Assembly EPC
17197 North Laurel Park Drive
Livonia MI 48152

Dear Dr. Jeremiah:

The Central South Presbytery requests distribution to the 27th General Assembly this summary of Hurricane Katrina Relief efforts to date. The source of reporting data is Mr. John Adamson, chairman of the Central South Presbytery New Church Development Committee. The Committee was designated by the Central South Presbytery to administer these funds.

The attached shows that \$415,336.07 was available from three main sources along with various other donations. \$308,070.00 of direct aid has been provided chiefly to two organizations: Trinity Christian Community of New Orleans LA and Lagniappe Presbyterian Church (PCA) of Waveland MS.

The Central South also incurred expenses associated with relief efforts including:

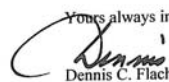
- \$21,400.00 to produce & distribute an informational DVD
- \$3,713.81 for attorney fees
- \$3,525.87 in presbytery travel expenses
- \$2,725.68 for misc.

\$75,900.71 remains with proposed distribution: \$25,900.71 Trinity Christian Community and \$50,000.00 Lagniappe PCA

While great progress has been made, difficulties and much insecurity remain for the Gulf Coast region as well as New Orleans. Your continued prayers and love of Christ, as expressed through on site service in the impacted areas, are appreciated. Yes, many areas of the devastation appear as if the storm was yesterday. The grim task remains but the communities continue incremental progress with great sacrifice.

May God in Christ bless you for compassion, mercy and sustentation shown to our region.

Yours always in grace,


Dennis C. Flach, Stated Clerk

Presbytery of the Central South
Hurricane Relief Accounting
January 2006 through April 2007

Grants received	
Evangelical Presbyterian Church	\$ 245,804.08
World Relief	150,000.00
New Covenant Presbyterian Church	10,389.00
Other various donations	<u>9,142.99</u>
Total grants received	<u>415,336.07</u>
Direct relief payments	
Trinity Christian Community	150,000.00
Lagniappe Presbyterian Church	125,000.00
Relief work mission trip sponsorship	3,070.00
Compensation to relief workers	<u>30,000.00</u>
Total direct	<u>308,070.00</u>
Indirect relief payments	
Travel	3,525.87
Informational DVD	21,400.00
Attorney	3,713.81
Miscellaneous	<u>2,725.68</u>
Total indirect	<u>31,365.36</u>
Net available for distribution	<u><u>\$ 75,900.71</u></u>
Proposed allocation	
Trinity Christian Community	\$ 25,900.71
Lagniappe Presbyterian Church	<u>50,000.00</u>
	<u><u>\$ 75,900.71</u></u>

-

OVERTURE 07-A
Referred to Overtures and Resolutions Committee

Evangelical Presbyterian Church
PRESBYTERY OF THE EAST
OFFICE OF THE STATED CLERK

10 November, 2006

27th General Assembly
Evangelical Presbyterian Church

Subject: Ascending Overture

The Presbytery of the East, at its 77th Stated Meeting, 22-23 September, 2006, in Dillsburg, Pennsylvania, voted to overture the 27th General Assembly of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church as follows:

OVERTURE

Whereas Scripture clearly presents marriage as a creation ordinance which was intended by our Creator God for His sovereign purposes (Genesis 1-3; Matthew 19:5-6.)

And whereas marriage Biblically defined requires heterosexual monogamy (Matt. 19; Eph. 5; Mal. 2; Gen. 1-3);

And whereas the Universal Christian Church has always defined marriage as a monogamous union for life between one man and one women;

And whereas the Westminster Confession of Faith clearly defines marriage in Chapter XXIV.1-3 as a monogamous union between one man and one women.

And whereas there is a definite movement in our states and nation to completely gut and redefine the Biblical declaration of marriage as is manifested by recent court decisions;

And whereas an amendment to the U.S. Constitution that seeks to preserve this definition of marriage, while leaving other relevant aspects of marriage to the will of the people of each state, has already been introduced into the U.S. Congress;

And whereas state constitutional amendments which seek to protect marriage as it was created by our Sovereign God are being proposed and considered by many of our states.

And whereas the Evangelical Presbyterian Church, although reticent to address the civil magistrate (WCF XXXI:4) is willing to do so in extraordinary cases, as clearly allowed by the WCF and as it has done in the matters of the sanctity of life (Act of the Assembly 96-05)

And whereas the U.S. Constitution's doctrine of "full faith and credit" (Article IV


OVERTURE 07-A p.2
Referred to Overtures and Resolutions Committee

Section 1) brings the force of this state court's decision upon every state in the federal union, and thus directly or indirectly impacting every EPC Church in the United States

Marriage in the United States shall consist only of the union of a man and a woman. Neither this Constitution or the constitution of any State, nor state or federal law, shall be construed to require that marital status or the legal incidents thereof be conferred upon unmarried couples or groups."

And moreover that the EPC's 27th General Assembly be overtured to declare its support for this Amendment to the President of the United States, both Houses of the U.S. Congress, as well as to all U.S. State legislatures, and to encourage its pastors, people, churches and institutions to exercise their appropriate and respective roles as citizens to further the process of the adoption of the Marriage Amendment to the U.S. Constitution.

This overture was received from the Session of Dundalk Presbyterian Church (EPC) and approved by the Presbytery of the East at its 77th meeting on September 23, 2006.

Attested To: 
Stated Clerk

Date: 21 Nov 2006

OVERTURE 07-B
Referred to Overtures and Resolutions Committee



Evangelical Presbyterian Church

PRESBYTERY OF THE MID-ATLANTIC

Dr. Howard Shockley, Stated Clerk

**OVERTURE
TO THE 27th GENERAL ASSEMBLY
Adopted by the
PRESBYTERY OF MID-ATLANTIC
At its
56th Stated Meeting
April 27-28, 2007**

The Presbytery of the Mid-Atlantic respectfully overtures the 27th General Assembly of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church to approve, by Act of the Assembly, the following:

"The Reception of Associate Members of Presbytery. An Associate Member may be an ordained Minister who is retired or serving in a capacity which may impede or prevent regular and/or required attendance at presbytery meetings. An Associate Member is entitled to be elected and serve, with vote, on all committees of the Presbytery. The Associate Member may have the privilege of the floor at presbytery meetings, but cannot vote or hold elected office. All other rights and privileges of ordination shall remain intact. The Associate Member is not required to attend presbytery meetings, but is to be afforded the same pastoral care as active members.

Conditions for designating an ordained Minister to Associate Member status:

- The Presbytery may, by two-thirds vote, receive as an Associate Member an ordained Minister from another Reformed body in accordance with G. 13-5;
- An ordained Minister of Presbytery may request Presbytery to be designated as an Associate Member with the concurrence of the Ministerial Committee and the Presbytery by a two-thirds vote;
- The Presbytery may, upon recommendation by the Ministerial Committee and by two-thirds vote, designate a Minister of Presbytery as an Associate Member.

An Associate Minister may request to be placed on Active Status. The Presbytery may do so upon recommendation by the Ministerial Committee and provided the Minister has a call Presbytery approves, or provided the Minister is being transferred to another EPC Presbytery in order to receive a call."

RATIONALE: This overture seeks to address at least two significant matters before the presbytery and our denomination.

1) With a growing number of PC (USA) churches indicating their desire to transfer to EPC, there are within those churches a significant group of retired Ministers who have expressed their desire to become EPC. Presently, a presbytery cannot receive a retired Minister from another denomination because being retired is not considered a valid call. The GA affirmed this prohibition on recommendation by its Presbytery Review Committee a few years ago.

*P.O. Box 10 • 261 Lauren Hope Lane • Moore, SC 29369 • 864-587-6440 • Fax 864-587-6439
hshockley@msn.com*

OVERTURE 07-B p.2
Referred to Overtures and Resolutions Committee

Overture to 27th GA
page 2

Representatives of the Presbytery of the Mid-Atlantic recently met with a PC (USA) congregation wherein this prohibition was used to argue against transferring to the EPC. The Presbytery of the Mid-Atlantic was asked by this congregation (and others) to seek a remedy to accommodate retired Ministers who prefer to identify with or belong to the EPC. Approval of this overture would allow a relationship with such Ministers, and provide an EPC connection and the opportunity to participate as much as personal circumstances and health allow.

2) A significant challenge facing the Presbytery of the Mid-Atlantic is the growing number of Ministers unattached to a local congregation—and Ruling Elder representation—due to retirement, laboring outside the bounds or being without call. All of which has resulted in an increasing imbalance in the 2:1 RE/TE parity. We suspect that other presbyteries may (or soon will) face the same predicament. For instance, the Presbytery of the Mid-Atlantic has 30 particular churches and 83 Ministers on its rolls, of whom 46 are "Ministers without portfolio", i.e., Ministers who are retired, laboring out of bounds, or without call—and cannot bring any Ruling Elder commissioners with them by virtue of their calling.

In spite of persistent efforts, over several years, to increase RE commissioners' presence at meetings, the best representation we have been able to achieve thus far is a slight majority of REs to TEs (55% to 45%). In assigning additional RE representation to correct the imbalance, we must ask some of our churches to send more REs than they have ordained!

We would prefer not to close the door to Ministers engaged in valid and productive ministry outside the local church (e.g., as missionaries, teachers, administrators, chaplains, evangelists). We recognize that within the next five to ten years, the roll of retired Ministers is projected to increase significantly. We recognize we presently need *at least forty (40)* additional churches to approach the required balance.

We believe a realistic and desirable alternative is to create a constitutionally compatible arrangement—one that would accommodate retired Ministers from the PC (USA) and other Reformed bodies, while limiting their impact upon the required RE/TE parity. Essentially, the Associate member category permits full participation on presbytery committees with vote while allowing for voice (influence) at presbytery meetings but without vote. Thus their membership does not have to be considered for RE/TE parity purposes. Further, attendance at any presbytery meeting is not required.

3) There is also a pastoral and compassionate issue involved in consideration of this overture. The Presbytery of the Mid-Atlantic has on its rolls, some retired Ministers who served the Lord, the EPC and their Presbytery faithfully, diligently and effectively as long as their age and

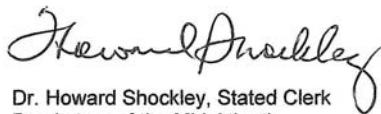
OVERTURE 07-B p.3
Referred to Overtures and Resolutions Committee

Overture to 27th GA
page 3

health permitted—but now for health reasons find it either very difficult or impossible to attend even one meeting per year. Presently, if we were to “go by the book” we would place these Ministers on Inactive Status. However, such status deprives them of the rights and privileges of ordination (cf. G. 15-8) and prohibits them from performing any functions of ministry, including weddings, baptisms, the Lord’s Supper. We have chosen not to dishonor such of God’s servants thus providentially impaired by stripping them of a long and cherished standing in the Church. Further, we are loath to construct a situation in which a retired Minister would be deprived of baptizing a grandchild or performing a wedding for a family member, when so requested.

We seek and pray for your immediate concurrence.

Respectfully submitted,

A handwritten signature in cursive script, reading "Howard Shockley".

Dr. Howard Shockley, Stated Clerk
Presbytery of the Mid-Atlantic

OVERTURE 07-C
Referred to Administration Committee



Evangelical Presbyterian Church

PRESBYTERY OF THE MID-ATLANTIC

Dr. Howard Shockley, Stated Clerk

OVERTURE
TO THE 27th GENERAL ASSEMBLY
Adopted by the
PRESBYTERY OF THE MID-ATLANTIC
At its
56th Stated Meeting
April 27-28, 2007

The Presbytery of the Mid-Atlantic respectfully overtures the 27th General Assembly of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church to approve the following:

"That the Board of Benefits be instructed to study the feasibility of offering long term care insurance to Teaching Elders, their spouses and dependents, as part of a Minister's terms of call; that the results of the study be reported to the 28th General Assembly."

RATIONALE: With the rising recorded longevity and life expectancy in our culture; along with the increasing incidents of need for long term care for the elderly; the alarming rate of increasing costs of said care; the need for insurance coverage for such needs is becoming more evident. An envisioned coverage may be offered by employers in accordance with the Health Insurance Portability and Accountability Act (HIPPA) of 1996.

[NOTE: This overture originated from the Session of Kempsville Presbyterian Church, Virginia Beach, VA and received the unanimous approval of the Presbytery.]

Respectfully submitted,

A handwritten signature in cursive script, reading "Howard Shockley".

Dr. Howard Shockley, Stated Clerk
Presbytery of the Mid-Atlantic

P.O. Box 10 • 261 Lauren Hope Lane • Moore, SC 29369 • 864-587-6440 • Fax 864-587-6439
hshockley@msn.com

OVERTURE 07-D
Referred to Overtures and Resolutions Committee



May 20, 2007

Office of the Stated Clerk
Evangelical Presbyterian Church
17197 N. Laurel Park Drive Suite 547
Livonia, MI 48152

Dear Dr. Jeremiah,

Below you will find an overture New Covenant's session approved March 12, 2007 which is being sent to the 27th General Assembly.

**Overture to the 27th General Assembly of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church
From the Session of New Covenant EPC
New Castle, PA**

Purpose: To amend the Book of Government (BOG) to ensure administrative commissions of Presbyteries have Ruling Elders from at least two particular congregations

Whereas: BOG 10-42 says "As a representative of the people, it is the first duty of the Ruling Elder to represent the mind of Christ, as that person understands it, in the various courts of the Church."

Whereas: BOG 2-3 says "The Presbytery shall be composed of all Ministers belonging to it, and two Ruling Elders from each particular Church"

Whereas: BOG 16-14 says the Presbytery is composed "all the ministers of the Presbytery and at least two Ruling Elders elected by the Church Session"

Whereas: BOG 16-26 B says "A commission is appointed to act for the appointing court." and hence should reflect the same representative ratio.

Whereas: BOG 16-26 B. 2 e. says that administrative commissions of a Presbytery "shall be composed of Ministers and Elders in proportion as near to two Ruling Elders to one Minister as possible. The minimum numbers . . . for the Presbytery, not fewer than five members, representing not fewer than two member churches."

Whereas: BOG 10-3 C & F; 13-5 says that a minister is a member of the Presbytery. The Teacher Elder is member of the Presbytery conversely a Ruling Elder is a member of a

George R. Yates
Pastor

Chuck & Sally Boyer
Youth Leaders

Valerie Clingensmith
Secretary

June Gardner
Treasurer

Debra Johns
Director of Children's Ministries

Joy & Andy Wilson
Young Adult Leaders

1911 Harlansburg Road New Castle, Pennsylvania 16101
Telephone: (724) 652-8062 E-mail: newcovenantepc@hotmail.com
Fax: (724) 657-0746 Website: www.newcovenantepc.com
Pastor Yates e-mail: george.yates@adelphia.net

OVERTURE 07-D p.2
Referred to Overtures and Resolutions Committee

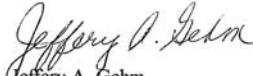
particular church within the presbytery

Whereas: The Committee on Presbytery Review has sited presbyteries who did not have Ruling elders representing two particular congregations on its administrative commissions as not being in the spirit of the constitution.

Therefore: The Session of New Covenant EPC New Castle, Pa at its regularly stated meeting of March 12, 2007 does hereby overture the 27th General Assembly of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church to amend and correct BOG 16-26 B 2 e. with the possible amending words in italic:

Administrative commissions of Presbytery and General Assembly shall be composed of Ministers and Elders in proportion as near to two Ruling Elders to one Minister as possible. The minimum numbers and distribution of members shall be: (1) for the General Assembly, not fewer than three Presbyteries; (2) for the Presbytery, not fewer than five members, and *Ruling Elders* representing not fewer than two member churches.

Respectfully Submitted


Jeffery A. Gehm
Clerk of Session

DESCENDING OVERTURES

From the 26th General Assembly, Evangelical Presbyterian Church

OVERTURE 06-A

Shall the **Book of Government** §14-1.E-7 be amended by substituting the proposed wording for the present wording?

Present wording	Proposed wording
7. Do you promise subjection to your fellow officers in the Lord?	7. a. <i>(Ruling Elders) - Do you promise subjection to your fellow presbyters in the Lord?</i> b. <i>(Deacons) - Do you promise subjection to your fellow officers in the Lord?</i>

Grounds: The Presbyterian form of government is based upon rule by elders (presbyters), both Teaching and Ruling. Recently, vow #7 for Ruling Elders and Deacons (G.14-1E.7) was changed to eliminate the term “presbyters,” replacing it with the more inclusive term “officers” which applies to both Ruling Elders and Deacons. That change, while making the wording of vow #7 more appropriate for Deacons, had the unintended consequences of placing Ruling Elders in subjection to Deacons in the local church and eliminating relevance of this vow to the interaction of Elders in the higher court. The proposed substitution is intended bring clarity to the issue.

OVERTURE 06-B

Shall the **Book of Government** §15-5B be amended by adding the words “of the EPC or with a non-EPC congregation” at the end of the sentence?

Present wording	Proposed wording
B. When membership is placed with another congregation.	B. When membership is placed with another congregation <i>of the EPC or with a non-EPC congregation.</i>

Grounds: G.15-5 deals with reasons to dissolve the active relationship of a Ruling Elder or Deacon. One of those reasons is an officer becoming a member of another congregation. In the context of the **Book of Government**, it would seem that “another congregation” refers to another *EPC* congregation. However, read in a broader context, it could refer to either an EPC or non-EPC congregation. The proposed additional wording seeks to remove any potential ambiguity and clarify the intent of the provision.

OVERTURE 06-C

Shall the *Book of Government* be amended in §15-7 by adding a second paragraph (italics):

Present wording	Proposed wording
<p>15-7 Service of inactive Ruling Elders: A Ruling Elder who is not currently serving as an active Ruling Elder may be elected by the Church Session to be its representative to the Presbytery and General Assembly. The person so elected shall make diligent report to the electing court.</p>	<p>15-7 Service of inactive Ruling Elders: A Ruling Elder who is not currently serving as an active Ruling Elder may be elected by the Church Session to be its representative to the Presbytery and General Assembly. The person so elected shall make diligent report to the electing court.</p> <p><i>A church session may, if it desires, establish a process by which it may empower a person previously ordained as a Ruling Elder in another EPC congregation or in another denomination within the Reformed family of churches to serve in the same capacity as an inactive (not currently serving on session) elder. Such a person may not serve on active session apart from election by the congregation. A Session should assure itself by adequate training and examination that such a person holds to and affirms the vows of office within the EPC. Under no circumstances should such a person be so empowered if office has been previously removed as a result of church discipline.</i></p>

Grounds: Proposed additional wording anticipates a situation in which a Ruling Elder, ordained in the EPC or other Reformed body and deemed qualified by the Session, could serve in the same capacity as an inactive Ruling Elder of the congregation. The proposed amendment seeks to provide a means by which a Ruling Elder's ordination in another Reformed church may be recognized while maintaining the congregation's right to elect its own officers.

OVERTURE 06-D

Shall the *Book of Government*, §16-21C, be amended with the addition **Overture 06-A** of the following sentence: “Past Ruling Elders moderators who are not able to maintain membership in an EPC congregation for reasons other than church discipline may continue to be eligible for membership in General Assembly upon approval by the presbytery in whose geographic boundaries they reside”?

Present wording	Proposed wording
C. Past Ruling Elder Moderators continue as members of the court as long as each maintains active membership in a church of the EPC.	C. Past Ruling Elder Moderators continue as members of the court as long as each maintains active membership in a church of the EPC. <i>Past Ruling Elder moderators who are not able to maintain membership in an EPC congregation for reasons other than church discipline may continue to be eligible for membership in General Assembly upon approval by the presbytery in whose geographic boundaries they reside.</i>

Grounds: Present wording gives past Ruling Elder Moderators of the General Assembly continued membership in the Assembly without the necessity for election as a commissioner by their respective Sessions. However, present wording does not anticipate situations in which past Ruling Elder Moderators lose local church membership for reasons unrelated to discipline (e.g., dissolution or dismissal of their church, necessary geographical moves to locations where there are no EPC congregations). Proposed additional wording allows for past Ruling Elder Moderators in such situations to remain as members of the Assembly contingent upon approval of the appropriate presbytery.

VOTE OF THE PRESBYTERIES

Overture 06-A

Presbytery	Yes	No
Central South	60	0
East	46	0
Florida	31	0
Mid-America	28	0
Mid-Atlantic	60	0
Midwest	62	0
Southeast	50	0
West	49	0
		<i>Passed</i>

Overture 06-B

Presbytery	Yes	No
Central South	58	0
East	46	0
Florida	31	0
Mid-America	28	0
Mid-Atlantic	60	0
Midwest	61	0
Southeast	50	0
West	37	12
		<i>Passed</i>

Overture 06-C

Presbytery	Yes	No
Central South	57	0
East	46	1
Florida	31	0
Mid-America	27	1
Mid-Atlantic	63	1
Midwest	59	3
Southeast	46	0
West	43	6
		<i>Passed</i>

Overture 06-D

Presbytery	Yes	No
Central South	54	0
East	45	3
Florida	31	0
Mid-America	28	0
Mid-Atlantic	67	0
Midwest	57	0
Southeast	47	1
West	47	2
		<i>Passed</i>

Foundation Board Report

27th General Assembly

Members of the EPC Foundation Board are as follows:

RE Mr. Bill Johns – Class of 2007
RE Mr. C. Howard Kast – Class of 2007
Rev. Stephen Ruckel – Class of 2008
RE Mr. David Jonckheere – Class of 2008
Mr. Dick Oestreicher, Secretary – Class of 2009
RE Mr. Nathan Kilton, Chairman – Class of 2009

The Committee met on the following dates:

- September 22 & 23, 2006 in Livonia, MI
- February 6, 2007 via teleconference
- April 18, 2007 via teleconference



*Nate Kilton
Chairman*

The chairman also addressed the Florida Presbytery on February 10, 2007. Members of the board have been working with at least one local church to establish a foundation at the local church level. Board members have been in frequent contact with Rev Jeff Jeremiah and members of the COA.

The Stated Clerk was present at all meetings and the foundation received significant support from both Rev Mike Glodo and Rev Jeff Jeremiah. We appreciate their efforts and understanding of the importance of the foundation.

Special thanks is also given to Greg Schupra. Greg is an EPC member and Vice President and Group Manager of the Comerica Charitable Services Group. Greg has played a substantial role in helping the foundation formulate a plan for the future and has given the board substantial encouragement to stay the course.

The Work of the Foundation

The foundation has been experiencing transition and has been refocusing efforts given the loss of our Director of Stewardship, Del Wensley. We appreciate Del's contribution to the infancy of the foundation, and we are thankful that Del has since found a position with Plymouth Christian Academy.

The board of directors has now taken a step back to re-evaluate the purpose of the foundation and to be certain that the foundation is aligned with the vision of our churches, presbyteries, and general assembly. The foundation is simply a stewardship tool to assist in funneling God's resources to appropriate initiatives. The purpose of the foundation is to support the vision and effectiveness of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church and its family of Christ-centered churches by providing comprehensive solutions that integrates estate planning, financial services, planned giving, and stewardship education.

Not everyone in the denomination will or should give to the foundation. The foundation is not meant to be in competition with the local church and should not be the recipient of funds best utilized at the local church. However, the foundation should have an impact on all of our members. Understanding of Biblical Stewardship is an important part of Christian Education regardless of economic status. The foundation should be a resource to provide local churches with ideas and best practices on stewardship education and should provide a forum for churches to share ideas on such topics as individual and church finances, how to handle a capital campaign, small group stewardship studies, and education on spiritual gifts and giving of one's time and talents.

Those who consider giving to the foundation through planned estate gifts or otherwise must have a reason to give. We must provide them with a clearly articulated need for our church, our presbytery, or our denomination. We must also be prepared to give a detailed accounting of how the gift will be utilized both before and after the funds are received. How often have you thought "If only our church had an extra million dollars?" Perhaps we don't have more talents because we have not accomplished what we should with only a few. Could your church responsibly spend an unbudgeted \$1 million, \$5 million, or \$10 million? We need to be thinking big as our God is big. We need to be asking for an abundance of resources not that we might prosper but that the stewardship of said resources would bring honor and glory to God. But before we ask for abundant resources, we need to show God and potential benefactors that we'll be good stewards. We need to be asking ourselves some of the following questions:

What is important to us about serving Christ?

Are we faithful and good stewards?

What does our church, presbytery, or committee most want to accomplish for God's kingdom in the next year, 3 years, 5 years and 10 years? How many hours, people, and dollars will it take? What spiritual gifts will be needed, and who do you know who has the appropriate gifts?

If our church, presbytery, or general assembly committee had an additional \$10 million how would we spend it?

Am I doing all I can with my time, talent, and treasures? Am I showing my faith by my works?

Have we sought wise counsel and prayed about our capital campaign?

The list goes on and on. Once some of these questions have been asked and answered, the foundation can be of service as a tool to assist in accomplishing a clearly articulated vision.

Anticipated activities for the next year include the following:

- 1) Work with General Assembly Committees to answer some of the aforementioned questions in order to formulate a clearly articulated vision
- 2) Make board members available at presbytery meetings to provide information about the foundation and to be of service to local churches
- 3) Once a vision has been reached by the local church, presbytery, and/or General Assembly Committee, the foundation will work in tandem with the respective group to promote the vision and how the foundation may be utilized in fulfilling the vision
- 4) Work with the OGA to provide space on the EPC website to share information and ideas on stewardship education, capital campaigns, and other appropriate topics
- 5) Ensure the foundation's legal documents are sufficient and in order

The board has a lot of work to do and great expectations for the future. We covet your prayers and look forward to being of service to you.

Recommendations to the General Assembly

None

Respectfully submitted,

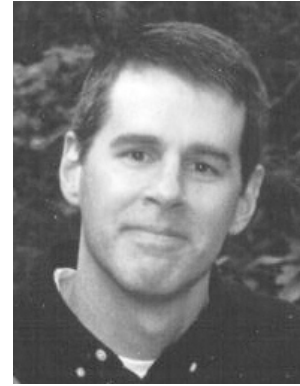
Nate Kilton, Chairman

Fraternal Relations Committee Report

27th General Assembly

Members of the Fraternal Relations Committee are Don Fortson, Al Herweyer, Frank Johnson, Jimmy McGuire, Craig Vanbiber (chairman), and George Wood.

Ex-officio members are Paul Heidebrecht (Moderator of the General Assembly), Jeff Jeremiah (Stated Clerk of the General Assembly), Bill Meyer (immediate past Moderator of the General Assembly). The Committee met once via teleconference on Wednesday, March 21, 2007. The full committee was present for the meeting. General Assembly Moderator-elect Bill Vogler was present as a guest.



*Craig Vanbiber
Chairman*

The Work of the Committee

The committee continued to monitor developments in our various international and national fraternal organizations and denominations. Undoubtedly the most significant event, whether nationally or internationally, was in the National Association of Evangelicals (NAE). The circumstances surrounding the resignation of NAE President Ted Haggard shook the evangelical world! Upon receiving news of his resignation from the leadership of the NAE, the FRC and the General Assembly Office of the EPC responded with a letter to Rev. Haggard, expressing prayerful concern for him and his family (see Communication 07-04). Rev. Leith Anderson has accepted the position as the interim president of the NAE. In spite of the turmoil, the NAE continues to be a strong voice for more than 30 million Evangelicals. The EPC is one of a few NAE members that helps keep a voice of balance from Reformed churches on the NAE Board of Directors. The FRC affirmed that one of its committee members and/or the Stated Clerk should be a regular member on the NAE Board, and that arrangements should be made to attend each Board meeting.

At the 26th General Assembly last June, the Assembly voted to maintain membership in the World Alliance of Reformed Churches (WARC). Still, WARC continues to be an awkward relationship – common ground between the WARC agenda and that of the EPC is hard to find. The FRC reviewed correspondence from WARC and its regional representation, the Caribbean and North American Area Council (CANAAC). The FRC recommended that we bring our payment of WARC dues up to the full annual level but that we forego attendance at the 2008 CANAAC meeting in Guyana.

Besides the NAE and WARC, we monitored developments in the World Reformed Fellowship (probably our “most comfortable” international relationship), the World Evangelical Alliance, Christian Churches Together, and World Relief. Through the Office of the Stated Clerk, we received inquiries from Calvin Seminary, Covenant Theological Seminary, and Westminster Theological Seminary. Each of these seminaries desires to establish closer relationships with the EPC, which the committee fully endorses.

Our relationships with other Reformed denominations include the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church (ARP) and the Christian Reformed Church in North America (CRCNA), both of which represent our closest interdenominational ties, with annual exchange of delegates to Assemblies and Synods as well as other significant contacts almost as often. We maintain fraternal relations with the Presbyterian Church in America (PCA), but our agreed-upon biennial exchange of delegates has been haphazard, so we are pursuing consistency there. For the past two years we have enjoyed exchange of observers with the Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America (RPCNA), and we hope to see that budding relationship grow. We are sending delegates to the following annual Assemblies/Synods: ARP, CRCNA, and PCA. Of special note, the CRCNA is celebrating their 150th year at this year's General Synod; Jeff Jeremiah will be present to bring them greetings from the EPC. The RPCNA practice is to exchange delegates biennially, so there will be no exchange this year; nevertheless, they send greetings to the EPC General Assembly via correspondence from Bruce C. Stewart, Secretary, Interchurch Relations Committee.

Stated Clerk Jeff Jeremiah reported on the relationship with the Presbyterian Church of Brazil. Plans are pending for a visit from their stated clerk in the near future. These two men will discuss the nature of our relationship when they meet. Jeff also reported on our relationship with St. Andrews Presbytery (Argentina). He connected with them recently in Orlando. The FRC recommends sending Jeff on a combined trip to Argentina and Brazil at the earliest convenience in order to meet with St. Andrews Presbytery and the Presbyterian Church of Brazil.

Recommendations to the General Assembly

There are no recommendations to the 27th General Assembly.

Respectfully submitted,

Craig Vanbiber, Chairman

Long Range Planning Committee Report

27th General Assembly

Members of the Long Range Planning Committee are TE Nate Atwood (chairman), TE Mike Moses (Mid-Atlantic), RE Frank Johnson (East), RE Joe Schluchter (Mid-America), TE John Crimmins (Central South), RE Jan Juday (Midwest), RE Ted Brandsma (West), TE Don Mason (Florida), TE Edward Murrey (Southeast). Moderators TE Bill Meyer (2005-06), RE Paul Heidebrecht (2006-07), and TE Bill Vogler (2007-08) are ex-officio as are TE Jeff Jeremiah (Stated Clerk/ Executive Pastor of the GA) and TE Ed McCallum (Asst. Stated Clerk of the GA).



*Nate Atwood
Chairman*

The Committee met November 6-7, 2006, January 15-16, 2007, and April 2-3, 2007. All meetings were held in the General Assembly offices in Livonia. During the November 6-7 meeting our Committee met with Alan Roxburgh. During the January 15-16 meeting our committee met with Dean Weaver (Co-Moderator of New Wineskins). During our April meeting our committee met with representatives of the Mid-Atlantic, East, and West presbyteries to discuss development of missional practice in their settings. Minutes of each meeting are available on the EPC web site. Additionally, Nate Atwood and Mike Moses represented the Committee at the New Wineskins Convocation held in Orlando in February of this year.

Work of the Committee

During 2005-2006, our committee began its work by listening to the denomination. Focus Groups were held in 7 out of 8 presbyteries and the last two General Assemblies. What we've learned is that the leaders of the EPC have a heart for ministry and many of us are often frustrated by our own bureaucracy and lack of evangelistic effectiveness. It seemed that the Holy Spirit has been developing a widespread consensus for change. The White Paper we presented at last year's General Assembly is still available on the Long Range Planning Committee's section of the EPC web site and speaks well to the overall work of our committee and the mood we sense among many in the EPC.

Becoming "Missional"

Over the months, our consensus as a committee has been that the "missional" movement speaks to the heart of the change so many of us desire in the EPC. We recognize that to some "missional" is merely a buzz word but we believe that it speaks to deeply Biblical values which are always enduring. During this past year, as missional thinking became more and more important to our committee, we took the time to write a working definition and offer it to you below:

A missional church is a church:

1. *That is grounded in the Scriptures and historic Christian orthodoxy and so committed to the primacy of the Great Commission.*
2. *That believes that the United States has become post-Christian and is now a mission field.*
3. *That believes that it has been planted by God in its own community to effectively reach those around them with the Gospel of Jesus Christ.*
4. *That is committed to reproducing a community of authentic disciples of Jesus Christ.*
5. *That is continually in the process of equipping its members to be missionaries sent by God to live and proclaim the Kingdom of the Lord Jesus in their own world and to the ends of the earth.*
6. *That is constantly re-examining itself as to whether it is merely doing maintenance of existing ministries and members, or whether or not it is effectively doing the mission of reaching its own community with the reign of God through the Gospel of the Lord Jesus.*
7. *That perceives that the essence of these fundamental attributes is the essence of its own existence.*

A missional denomination is a denomination:

1. *That believes the location of ministry is the local church.*
2. *That is made up of local congregations committed to be missional.*
3. *That is constantly re-examines itself as to whether or not its polity, structures and programs are serving or inhibiting a missional mindset.*

Our Committee believes that if the EPC is able to effectively embrace and implement the above we will have made a significant step forward as local churches and as a denomination.

The Presbyteries are Key

Despite the fact that the missional mindset dictates that ministry happens in the local church, our study over the past two years has shown us that presbyteries (‘middle judicatories’ is the ecclesiastical term) are critical in fostering a missional mindset in local churches. When middle judicatories find ways to become missional in mindset and practice there seems to be a significant “rub off” effect in local churches.

Our Committee resonated with the research because, as Presbyterians, we believe in the “middle judicatory”. The Presbyterian sense of church is that local churches and their leaders need to be bound together so as to strengthen one another and hold each other accountable. Happily we found the research and our own polity seemed in real agreement and our committee chose a path of looking for a “test” presbytery to begin exploring missional models of ministry, relationships, and polity.

While one presbytery would have been great, we were particularly delighted with the emergence of three presbyteries who were very interested in beginning the

missional dialogue – Mid-Atlantic, East, and West. The actions of those presbyteries to date are:

- In September 2005 the Mid-Atlantic formed a study group to review presbytery staffing and ethos. The question before the group was how Mid-Atlantic could become more intentionally “missional” in its ethos, practice, and accountability. A new staff plan was generated, calling for a “missional executive” as the primary leader of the presbytery who would work closely with local churches leading them towards greater effectiveness. Following the Paul Borden model of God most often working through a strong and effective leader, Mid-Atlantic is working through this new staffing plan and continues to reshape the content and ethos of presbytery meetings. A second key action step for Mid-Atlantic was inviting Paul Borden to speak at a presbytery meeting, challenging the presbytery to become more missionally focused in ethos and practice.
- Presbytery of the East has formed a commission to study the transformation of the East in a more missional direction. Containing one member from each of the 14 churches, the commission is vested with the power to implement change as they see fit. The commission is tasked with the review and change in the following four areas: 1) polity – structuring so polity becomes a servant of mission, 2) community – building relationships between congregations and taking times at meetings connecting, 3) “equipitry” – equipping churches to think and engage in missional discussion and making presbytery a time when leaders are fed, stretched, and instructed, and 4) ministry – engaging in the local ministry of representative churches while on site for a presbytery meeting.
- Currently the dialogue in the West has more to do with ethos change rather than structural change. For example:, the West has condensed all of their excitement about being “missional” into a single question for the churches of the West and the Presbytery as a whole: “What have we done to transform our cities for Christ?” The conviction of the West is that when there are specific answers from each church to that question then the West will begin to be missional and transformational by practice. Regarding polity, the West has chosen to focus on working within the Constitution and yet aggressively changing bylaws in order to clear away and red tape or procedure which reinforces being maintenance oriented rather than being missional. Along these lines, one of the key developments is recasting the role of Presbytery General Council, designing it to operate more as a Session rather than as just a clearing house for the agenda for the next presbytery meeting. Perhaps most significant is this thought coming out of the West, “We are adamant that our approach to this missional dialogue is not because we are simply signing up on the latest wave of how to get people into our churches, but because we are taking Christ’s Great Commission seriously” (Marc Huebl, Stated Clerk of the West). What is clear is that the missional dialogue is beginning to be important to the Presbytery of the West. This is perhaps the first and most important step any presbytery can make.

During the past several months the New Wineskins transitional presbytery proposal potentially added a fourth presbytery to our midst for which missional practice would be a real priority. Review of the New Wineskins Constitution gives insight into missional polity designed from the ground up. If the General Assembly approves the transitional presbytery proposal we will have a working laboratory of a missional presbytery. We think we can all learn a great deal from this “ecclesiastical experiment”.

Beyond these four presbyteries, Mid-America is having heartfelt discussions about how to “do presbytery better” and we’re hopeful that they too will begin some redefinition. During the coming year the Long Range Committee will continue to work actively with each of these presbyteries – and any others that so desire – in order to look for ways to become missionally effective.

In the belief that middle judicatories are critical with regard to missional effectiveness in local churches, the National Outreach committee recommended, and the Committee on Administration agreed to not fill the vacant National Outreach Director position at this time. This enables us to refocus money and energy to the presbyteries as they support local churches and pursue church planting opportunities.

Finally, we believe that the development of multiple models has much to teach us. Perhaps, at the end of the day, the proposal generated by our committee will be a single one designed for the entire EPC. Possibly, we will see multiple models developing according to the gifting and unique settings in different presbyteries. What we do know is that the missional dialogue has resonated with many in the EPC and we are grateful for what the Holy Spirit seems to be doing in our midst. It seems we have begun a journey – a journey flowing out of the grass roots. We trust God to guide us.

What If I’m Not Sure?

We acknowledge that for some this seems like a scary or even a risky journey. In response we would like to point out three things:

1. We are well anchored by our common commitment to Scripture, our evangelical passion, and our rooting in the Westminster Confession.
2. As Presbyterians we believe that the Holy Spirit guides the church and uniquely speaks through her pastors and elders. Given this conviction, we should expect God to guide the church as those of us who lead the church in this generation seek the Lord about how best to lead the church in this day and time. Put succinctly, in God’s Providence we are now the leaders of the church. What kind of church has God put in our hearts to develop? What kind of church do we think can most ably carry out the Great Commission? Are we not responsible, as leaders of the church, to shape the church in our era towards the most effective ministry possible just as leaders of earlier eras did so?

3. As stated in our White Paper of a year ago (available on the EPC web site) that the statistical reality of 60% of our churches either in plateau or decline is unacceptable. The Great Commission demands of us that we throw all of our effort and energy into the mission of the church, seeking to reach and redeem both our culture and lost souls for Christ. Towards that end, earnest discussion of how best to become missional is a healthy and essential discussion.

Ethos Change

While the committee will continue to work on a denominational level in order to engage missional strategy and action, the bottom line for the EPC still remains the local church. More than anything else greater numbers of local churches must become dissatisfied with maintenance ministry and engage a missional mindset and the Great Commission.

We encourage pastors and elders in your local churches not to wait on us. Begin now the process of rethinking ministry so as to reverse declines or get off a plateau. The Long Range web site offers a growing bibliography you may want to check out. More than anything we believe the Lord Jesus Himself, through the Holy Spirit, will ably equip any church which wholeheartedly desires to become missional and to reach their immediate culture and beyond with the Gospel.

Recommendations to General Assembly:

None.

Respectfully submitted,

Nate Atwood, Chairman

Ministerial Vocation Committee Report

27th General Assembly

Members of the Ministerial Vocation Committee are RE Jerry Kidd (Chairman), TE George Yates, RE Bill Meeks, TE Eugene Scott, RE Anne Litzenberger and TE Ken Jones. The Committee met two times since General Assembly at the General Assembly office. One meeting was held on October 13-14, 2006, and the other, March 1-3, 2007. Telephone conferences were used to conduct some of the committee business.



*Jerry Kidd
Chairman*

The Work of the Committee

Candidates Educational Equivalency Program (CEEP)

The committee interviewed a new candidate who was approved by his presbytery as candidate under care with extraordinary status, and reviewed the progress of current candidates. At the present, there are seven candidates in the program.

Chaplains Subcommittee

The committee received from TE George Yates updates on EPC Chaplains and related issues. Ron Meyer, Bud Sparling and Nancy Stewart served with George Yates (Chairman) on the Chaplains Subcommittee.

The committee communicated its recommendation to the Stated Clerk (Endorser) to correspond with the National Association of Evangelicals Chaplains Commission to instruct them to drop their endorsement of all EPC chaplains, forwarding their files to the General Assembly as the new endorsing agent. This transfer is in progress.

At the present there are eighteen chaplains endorsed.

Recommendations to the General Assembly

Recommendation MVC-A: That the *Book of Order* be amended to add the function of “Commissioned Pastor” to the office of Ruling Elder.

MVC-A.1. Amend *Book of Government* 10-6 as follows:

Existing wording	Proposed Wording (changes in italics)
G.10-6 The Ruling Elder and the Power of Order: While the power to rule is a joint power exercised in church courts in regular gradation, each Ruling Elder also exercises the power of order. This is the power that belongs to the Elder by right of ordination. Thus, a Ruling Elder	G.10-6 The Ruling Elder and the Power of Order. While the power to rule is a joint power exercised in church courts in regular gradation, each Ruling Elder also exercises the power of order. This is the power that belongs to the Elder by

<p>should study and learn the Word and become equipped to teach that Word, even to supplying a regular ministry of the Word where none is available. The Ruling Elder should become adept at leading worship and at leading in prayer. As an Undershepherd, that person should visit the sick, the bereaved, the lonely, the aged, the shut-in, and all those who have a pastoral need. In cases where there is a special need, the Ruling Elder shall be careful to inform the Pastor. It is especially incumbent upon the Ruling Elder to see to the development of the children of the congregation, to inquire after the inactive members, to encourage new members in spiritual development, and to otherwise show care for those whom they serve. They should be diligent to watch for moral failures and seek to warn, to admonish, and otherwise to reclaim those who stray. In special cases, where it is deemed necessary, such failures should be brought to the attention of the Church Session for appropriate action of discipline. As the law of love places certain duties upon each Christian, the Ruling Elder is especially bound to fulfill those duties and to be an example to all.</p>	<p>right of ordination. Thus,</p> <p>A. A Ruling Elder should study and learn the Word and become equipped to teach that Word, even to supplying a regular ministry of the Word where none is available. The Ruling Elder should become adept at leading worship and at leading in prayer.</p> <p>B. As an Undershepherd, that person should visit the sick, the bereaved, the lonely, the aged, the shut-in, and all those who have a pastoral need. In cases where there is a special need, the Ruling Elder shall be careful to inform the Pastor.</p> <p>C. It is especially incumbent upon the Ruling Elder to see to the development of the children of the congregation, to inquire after the inactive members, to encourage new members in spiritual development, and to otherwise show care for those whom they serve.</p> <p>D. They A Ruling Elder should be diligent to watch for moral failures and seek to warn, to admonish, and otherwise to reclaim those who stray. In special cases, where it is deemed necessary, such failures should be brought to the attention of the Church Session for appropriate action of discipline.</p> <p>E. A Ruling Elder may be temporarily authorized by Presbytery as a Commissioned Pastor to preach the Word, evangelize, moderate a session, administer the sacraments, perform marriages (if civil law allows), preside at funerals and provide pastoral care for churches without pastors, mission churches, church development works, hospital, hospice, prison or other specialized ministries as deemed appropriate by the Presbytery.</p> <p>I. Authorization shall be for a</p>
---	---

	<p><i>maximum of three years and may be renewed subject to the same limitation. Such authorization shall specify those powers granted and shall stipulate in which church(es) or ministry contexts those powers are authorized. Such powers shall be exercised only in those contexts.</i></p> <p><i>2. Potential Commissioned Pastors shall be examined by Presbytery and found to have sufficient knowledge of those areas to responsibly discharge the powers granted.</i></p> <p><i>3. Presbytery shall assign a Teaching Elder to each Commissioned Pastor as supervisor to act as mentor and to assist in providing an annual report to Presbytery.</i></p> <p><i>4. Authorization to serve as a Commissioned Pastor may be terminated by Presbytery at any time prior to the expiration of the term granted.</i></p> <p><i>5. Upon authorization of a Commissioned Pastor, Presbytery shall administer the vows of commissioning (G.14-1G) either immediately or through a commission at an appropriate later time.</i></p> <p>As the law of love places certain duties upon each Christian, the Ruling Elder is especially bound to fulfill those duties and to be an example to all.</p>
--	---

MVC-A.2: Amend *Book of Government* chapter 14 by adding a new section 14-1G (Commissioning of a Commissioned Pastor):

Existing wording	Proposed Wording (changes in italics)
[None]	<i>14-1G: Commissioning of a Commissioned Pastor. Upon the authorization of a Commissioned Pastor, the Presbytery shall administer the</i>

	<p><i>following vows and conclude with a prayer for the one commissioned appropriate to the occasion.</i></p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <i>1. Do you now reaffirm the vows you took upon your ordination as a Ruling Elder and do you recommit yourself to them in the discharge of your obligations as a Commissioned Pastor?</i> <i>2. Do you promise to be zealous and faithful in promoting the truths of the Gospel and the purity and peace of the Church, whatever persecution or opposition may arise to you on that account?</i> <i>3. Will you seek to be faithful and diligent in the exercise of all your duties as Commissioned Pastor whether personal or relative, private or public; and to endeavor by the grace of God to adorn the profession of the Gospel in your manner of life, and to walk with exemplary piety before this congregation of which God will make you an officer?</i> <i>4. Are you now willing to take responsibility in the life of this congregation/in this ministry as a Commissioned Pastor, and will you seek to discharge your duties, relying upon the grace of God, in such a way that the entire Church of Jesus Christ will be blessed?</i>
--	--

MVC-A.3 Amend *Book of Worship* 3-1 as follows:

Existing wording	Proposed Wording (changes in italics)
W.3-1 In the Gospel only two sacraments are ordained by Christ. They are Baptism and the Lord's Supper. Ordinarily, only a lawfully ordained Minister may administer the sacraments, but such do not act in their own right, rather on behalf of Christ and His	W.3-1 In the Gospel only two sacraments are ordained by Christ. They are Baptism and the Lord's Supper. Ordinarily, only a lawfully ordained Minister may administer the sacraments, but such do not act in their own right, rather on behalf of Christ and His

<p>Church. In the absence of a lawfully ordained Minister, authority to administer the sacraments may be exercised by Ruling Elders with consent of the Session. This privilege should be exercised only in extraordinary circumstances in which a lawfully ordained Minister is not reasonably available.</p> <p>Sacraments are holy signs and seals of the Covenant of Grace...</p>	<p>Church. In the absence of a lawfully ordained Minister, authority to administer the sacraments may be exercised by Ruling Elders with consent of the Session <i>or by a Commissioned Pastor with consent of the Presbytery (see G.10-6B)</i>. This privilege should be exercised only in extraordinary circumstances in which a lawfully ordained Minister is not reasonably available.</p> <p>Sacraments are holy signs and seals of the Covenant of Grace...</p>
---	---

Grounds:

- 1) There is a shortage of interested and available teaching elders for current and expanding ministries, limiting our ability as a denomination to respond to opportunities placed before us, particularly in urban, ethnic, and rural contexts. Recognized certification bodies for hospital and prison chaplaincies (e.g. the Association of Professional Chaplains) have categories such as “Chaplain Associate” for which EPC ruling elders may have appropriate education, gifts. The proposed amendment would provide a means to commission qualified people to these kinds of callings to service.
- 2) Other Reformed bodies (Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church, Christian Reformed Church North America, Presbyterian Church in America, Presbyterian Church (USA), and Reformed Church in America) have observed similar needs and developed approaches unique and appropriate to their forms of government to enable people who do not have ministerial ordination to serve in capacities similar to the “Commissioned Pastor.”
- 3) The proposed role of “Commissioned Pastor” is consistent with and appropriate to the role of the ruling elder as outlined in the Book of Order.
- 4) There are a significant number of people demonstrate a call and gifts for ministry, are actively involved in ministry, but are in life situations that make it impractical or improbable for them to obtain traditional seminary training for ordination.
- 5) The proposed amendment puts in place appropriate qualifications and a mechanism for supervision and mentoring of Commissioned Pastors.

Recommendation MVC-B: That if constitutional amendments adding the function of Commissioned Pastor are approved, the 27th General Assembly instruct the Ministerial Vocation Committee to report any necessary and prudent changes to the

Procedure Manual for Ministerial and Candidates Committees to be added pending ratification of the amendments by the 28th General Assembly.

Grounds: The Ministerial Vocation Committee has proposed this enabling recommendation in order to move ahead with developing such needed resources as training guides, examination guidelines, mentoring guidelines, etc. while the Commissioned Pastor amendments are in the ratification process. This recommendation would help make the way clear for smooth and timely implementation of this new role for ruling elders.

Recommendation MVC-C: That the *Book of Government* 15-3 be amended to clarify the calling and status of a minister upon reaching age 70.

Existing wording	Proposed Wording (changes in italics)
<p>G.15-3 Dissolution by reason of age: When a Minister serving in any capacity in the Church reaches the age of 70, that relationship shall be terminated. The Minister is obligated to notify the Presbytery six months prior to the 70th birthday. The Minister is then eligible to be reelected in the same relationship yearly with the approval of the Church Session and the Presbytery. When such a renewal privilege is exercised by the calling body, no installation is necessary. No person having reached the age of 70 is eligible to accept a call as Pastor to any congregation other than the one being served upon reaching retirement age. Presbytery may set aside this limitation by a 2/3 vote. The Minister is then eligible to be reelected in this new relationship yearly with the approval of the Church Session and the Presbytery. Moreover, a Minister who has reached the age of 70 is eligible to serve as Stated Supply, Interim Supply, or Occasional Supply for a period of up to one year as approved by the Presbytery. The Presbytery may appoint an appropriate committee of that court to establish such relationships.</p>	<p>G.15-3 Dissolution by reason of age: When a Minister serving in any capacity in the Church reaches the age of 70, that relationship shall be terminated. The Minister is obligated to notify the Presbytery six months prior to the 70th birthday. The Minister is then eligible to be reelected in the same relationship yearly with the approval of the Church Session and the Presbytery. When such a renewal privilege is exercised by the calling body, no installation is necessary. No person having reached the age of 70 is eligible to accept a call as Pastor to any congregation to other than the one being served upon reaching retirement age <i>to accept any call as Teaching Elder other than the call being served upon reaching that age</i>. Presbytery may set aside this limitation by a 2/3 vote. The Minister is then eligible to be reelected in this new relationship yearly with the approval of the Church Session and the Presbytery. Moreover, a Minister who has reached the age of 70 is eligible to serve as Stated Supply, Interim Supply, or Occasional Supply for a period of up to one year as approved by the Presbytery. The Presbytery may appoint an appropriate committee of that court to establish such relationships.</p>

Grounds: This recommendation is offered in response to a referral to the Ministerial Vocation Committee from the 26th General Assembly: “That due to the coming age wave the permanent Ministerial Vocation Committee consider whether or not the mandatory retirement age should be extended.” The Committee does not see the Book of Government setting age seventy as a “mandatory retirement age” for ministers in the EPC. Presbyteries are not required to place a minister on the retired roll when reaching a particular age. Rather, when a minister reaches age 70, all parties involved discern annually whether or not the way is clear for a minister’s call to continue. Age 70 seems to be a wise and culturally appropriate time for this kind of discernment process to take place. This amendment clarifies the intent of G.15-3 that all callings as pastor (G.10-5; G.11-5, 6, 7) remain open for a minister after age 70, providing conditions are met.

Recommendation MVC-D: That Overtures 06-C and 06-F (see attachments) regarding the effect of a minister renouncing jurisdiction be adopted as amended, adding section 15-11 to the *Book of Government* and amending *Book of Discipline* D.3-5:

Existing wording	Wording in Overture 06-C	Amended Wording (changes marked in italics will appear in plain type in Book of Order)
No existing G.15-11	G.15-11 Renunciation of Jurisdiction. A “renunciation of jurisdiction” shall have the effect of terminating membership and ordination in the church and shall immediately dissolve the relationship of Ruling Elder, Deacon, or Minister. Notice of renunciation shall be given in writing to the Clerk of the appropriate court and becomes effective upon receipt of the notice. In the event an individual orally renounces jurisdiction, this fact shall be confirmed by letter from the court acknowledging that renunciation. The letter shall be delivered in person or by form of mail requiring a written receipt. If the court receives no written response within ten days, the acknowledgement of renunciation of jurisdiction	G.15-11 Renunciation of Jurisdiction. A “renunciation of jurisdiction” shall have the effect of <i>removing the officer from membership and ordained office in the Evangelical Presbyterian Church and terminating that person’s exercise of office.</i> Notice of renunciation shall be given in writing to the Clerk of the appropriate court and becomes effective upon receipt of the notice. In the event an individual orally renounces jurisdiction, this fact shall be confirmed by letter from the court acknowledging that renunciation. The letter shall be delivered in person or by form of mail requiring a written receipt. If the court receives no written response within ten days, the acknowledgement of renunciation of jurisdiction shall be deemed final.

	shall be deemed final.	
--	------------------------	--

Existing wording	Wording in Overture 06-F	Proposed Wording (changes marked in italics will appear in plain type in Book of Order)
<p>D.3-5 Termination of Jurisdiction</p> <p>Jurisdiction in judicial cases ends upon receipt of written notice of renunciation by the Clerk or Stated Clerk of the court of original jurisdiction. In the event an individual orally renounces jurisdiction, this fact shall be confirmed by letter from the court acknowledging that renunciation. The letter shall be delivered in person or by form of mail requiring a written receipt. If the court receives no written response within ten days, the acknowledgment of renunciation of jurisdiction shall be deemed final. In such instances, a case already begun may be concluded only with the permission of the accused.</p> <p>A “Renunciation of Jurisdiction” shall have the effect of terminating membership in the church and shall immediately dissolve the relationship of Ruling Elder, Deacon, or Minister. The court should never engage in unnecessary actions under</p>	<p>D.3-5 Termination of Jurisdiction</p> <p>Jurisdiction in judicial cases ends upon receipt of written notice of renunciation by the Clerk or Stated Clerk of the court of original jurisdiction. In the event an individual orally renounces jurisdiction, this fact shall be confirmed by letter from the court acknowledging that renunciation. The letter shall be delivered in person or by form of mail requiring a written receipt. If the court receives no written response within ten days, the acknowledgment of renunciation of jurisdiction shall be deemed final. In such instances, a case already begun may be concluded only with the permission of the accused.</p> <p>A “Renunciation of Jurisdiction” shall have the effect of terminating membership <i>and ordination</i> in the church and shall immediately dissolve the relationship of Ruling Elder, Deacon, or Minister. The court should never engage in</p>	<p>D.3-5 Termination of Jurisdiction</p> <p>Jurisdiction in judicial cases ends upon receipt of written notice of renunciation by the Clerk or Stated Clerk of the court of original jurisdiction. In the event an individual orally renounces jurisdiction, this fact shall be confirmed by letter from the court acknowledging that renunciation. The letter shall be delivered in person or by form of mail requiring a written receipt. If the court receives no written response within ten days, the acknowledgment of renunciation of jurisdiction shall be deemed final. In such instances, a case already begun may be concluded only with the permission of the accused.</p> <p>A “Renunciation of Jurisdiction” shall have the effect of terminating membership in the church and shall immediately dissolve the relationship of Ruling Elder, Deacon, or Minister. <i>and removing an officer from membership and</i></p>

Chapter 10 et al, should the member be found guilty. Though a court may pronounce a judgment of admonition, suspension, removal from office, or excommunication against a person who has renounced jurisdiction, it need not do so and should not do so unless (1) the offender has given his or her permission, and (2) it is necessary for the purity of the church or the benefit of the offender.	unnecessary actions under Chapter 10 et al, should the member be found guilty. Though a court may pronounce a judgment of admonition, suspension, removal from office, or excommunication against a person who has renounced jurisdiction, it need not do so and should not do so unless (1) the offender has given his or her permission, and (2) it is necessary for the purity of the church or the benefit of the offender.	<i>ordained office in the Evangelical Presbyterian Church and terminating that person's exercise of office.</i> The court should never engage in unnecessary actions under Chapter 10 et al, should the member be found guilty. Though a court may pronounce a judgment of admonition, suspension, removal from office, or excommunication against a person who has renounced jurisdiction, it need not do so and should not do so unless (1) the offender has given his or her permission, and (2) it is necessary for the purity of the church or the benefit of the offender.
---	---	---

Grounds: Adding G.15-11 provides a reasonable and consistent procedure for a situation in which a person renounces jurisdiction in situations apart from church discipline. Both amendments clarify the fact that in the case of an ordained officer, that person is removed from office. The amendments thereby make explicit what is implicit when a person, by renouncing jurisdiction, comes into conflict with vows taken at ordination to submit to fellow officers/presbyters and to the government and discipline of the EPC. The amendments also clarify that while the EPC officer cannot present current ordination credentials, this does not preclude a receiving body from determining that the officer has been ordained.

Respectfully submitted,

Jerry Kidd, Chairman

Overture 06-C
Referred to the Ministerial Vocation Committee
by the 26th General Assembly



Evangelical Presbyterian Church

PRESBYTERY OF THE MID-ATLANTIC

Dr. Howard Shockley, Stated Clerk

May 3, 2006

The Presbytery of the Mid-Atlantic respectfully overtures the 26th meeting of the General Assembly with the following, adopted at its 53rd Stated Meeting, April 29, 2006:

That the Presbytery of the Mid-Atlantic overtures the 26th General Assembly to amend The Book of Government, chapter 15, by adding the following section:

G.15-11 Renunciation of Jurisdiction. A "renunciation of jurisdiction" shall have the effect of terminating membership and ordination in the church and shall immediately dissolve the relationship of Ruling Elder, Deacon, or Minister. Notice of renunciation shall be given in writing to the Clerk of the appropriate court and becomes effective upon receipt of the notice. In the event an individual orally renounces jurisdiction, this fact shall be confirmed by letter from the court acknowledging that renunciation. The letter shall be delivered in person or by form of mail requiring a written receipt. If the court receives no written response within ten days, the acknowledgement of renunciation of jurisdiction shall be deemed final.

RATIONALE: This amendment seeks to offer clarity re the status of the ordination of an officer who renounces jurisdiction of a court. Present reading of D.3-5 stipulates that renunciation of jurisdiction effectuates the termination of one's church membership and the dissolution of office. It is logically understood that such dissolution has the practical effect of terminating ordination as well, as it seems untenable that a person who renounces connection with, and the church's jurisdiction, would continue in submission to its governance. It is difficult to assume one who has renounced membership and jurisdiction of a court would continue to be accountable to that court. Is it conceivable that an officer who does not recognize nor submit to the authority of the court be expected to be held accountable by that court? Such renunciation appears to be at cross-purposes with an officer's vows to subscribe to the government and discipline of the EPC and to be in subjection to one's fellow Presbyters in the Lord (cf. G. 14-1A.6, 7; 14-1E.6, 7). At the same time, should a court continue to provide credentials (or honored recognition) for one who has declared their independence from the court's membership, jurisdiction and authority?

Presently, The Book of Discipline defines renunciation of jurisdiction in the sole context of judicial proceedings, and is exercised against an officer with whom a judicial case is in progress or is pending. G.15-1 refers to "... certain conditions under which the officer may be ... divested of office without censure". Several conditions are enumerated in G.15-5, but are limited in application to Ruling Elders and Deacons. In each condition, except for 15-5E, it is implied that ordination remains intact; only the status of service is changed, e.g., from Active to

P.O. Box 10 • 261 Lauren Hope Lane • Moore, SC 29369 • 864-587-6440 • Fax 864-587-6439
hshockley@msn.com

Inactive. This overture seeks to offer specificity to the ramifications of renunciation for *each* ordained office.

This Presbytery has experience several Teaching Elders who announce their renunciation of jurisdiction for theological and/or pragmatic reasons, and indicate their desire to sever all ties with Presbytery and the denomination. For example, a TE desiring to seek ordination in an Anglican denomination—a two year process, we were told—found he had to sever his ties with our denomination prior to beginning their ordination process. In these cases, none have appealed to G.15-4 (due to its obvious inapplicability), but have cited D.3-5 to note their departure in a spirit of respect for our polity.

Our sense is that similar cases of renunciation, for similar reasons, could re-occur. Chapter 15, "The Dissolution of an Officer's Relationship", in **The Book of Government** seems to be the proper context to recognize respective dissolutions of all officer relationships. At present, one can only appeal to a non sequitur lifted from **The Book of Discipline**. This proposed amendment seeks to provide for a reasonable and consistent procedure for non-disciplinary dissolutions.

Respectfully submitted,



Dr. Howard Shockley
Stated Clerk

Overture 06-F
Referred to the Ministerial Vocation Committee
by the 26th General Assembly



Evangelical Presbyterian Church

PRESBYTERY OF THE MID-ATLANTIC

Dr. Howard Shockley, Stated Clerk

May 3, 2006

The Presbytery of the Mid-Atlantic respectfully overtures the 26th meeting of the General Assembly with the following, adopted at its 53rd Stated Meeting, April 29, 2006:

That the Presbytery of the Mid-Atlantic overtures the 26th General Assembly to amend The Book of Discipline, 3-5 with the following addition (in bold type & underlined):

Present Reading: A "Renunciation of Jurisdiction" shall have the effect of terminating membership in the church and shall immediately dissolve the relationship of Ruling Elder, Deacon, or Minister."

Proposed Reading: A "Renunciation of Jurisdiction" shall have the effect of terminating membership **and ordination** in the church and shall immediately dissolve the relationship of Ruling Elder, Deacon, or Minister."

RATIONALE: This amendment is designed to bring consistency with the proposed amendment to G.15-11 (above) and to provide further clarity to the ramifications of renunciation.

Respectfully submitted,

Dr. Howard Shockley
Stated Clerk

P.O. Box 10 • 261 Lauren Hope Lane • Moore, SC 29369 • 864-587-6440 • Fax 864-587-6439
hshockley@msu.com

Report of the Moderator

You might say Katrina blew through our Assembly last year. Suddenly we felt the effects of this monstrous storm upon our churches and our people and the people of New Orleans and the Gulf Coast.

You might also say the Holy Spirit breezed through our Assembly in the aftermath of Katrina reminding us that we are not a church for our own sakes but we are disciples of Jesus called to lay down our lives for others as he did for us. Men and women from the devastated region came to our Assembly to testify to God's mercy in time of great need and to thank us for our generous contributions and to challenge us not to forget them.



*Paul Heidebrecht
Moderator, 26th Assembly*

As I listened to their stories last year, I resolved to visit them and thank them for their example. I wanted to see for myself the power of the Gospel at work in their communities. I wanted to reaffirm my confidence that our church, the EPC, would rise up in obedience to the command of Jesus to go into all the world, even the Big Easy.



use renovating homes and restoring neighborhood community.

Henry Beck, Austin Olive (and his family) and Chris Curtis took me to New Orleans and showed me the devastation, the painfully slow process of rebuilding and the presence of the church in the city. We spent time at Trinity Christian Community where much of the funds donated by EPC churches have been invested. I discovered to my great joy that our money was being put to very good



Kevin Brown

I listened to Kevin Brown, who directs TCC and whom this Assembly will have the privilege of approving as one of our home missionaries. Kevin and his staff and volunteers had to repair their own houses and the community center while reaching out to the neighborhood. Almost two years after Katrina, they have only begun to see the city restored but already children are filling the community center after school, adults are getting help with insurance claims and government assistance and houses and schools are being rebuilt.

Kevin said the level of post-traumatic stress syndrome (PTSS) is very high in New Orleans but people who belong to churches are far better off. I'm not surprised. You can feel the emotional and psychological burden of the residents in this city. You can also witness the hope that comes from Christ himself as his people, the church, extends his love and compassion.

The word "missional" has entered our vocabulary this past year. We all use it though I'm not sure we know exactly what we mean. When I visit a church, I find myself asking, "Is this church missional?" I usually see some evidence that it is mission-minded. I also see signs that it is inwardly-focused and maintenance-minded. But during my visit to New Orleans, I sensed I was awfully close to something missional.

Here were EPC folks who were way out of their comfort zones. Here were disciples of Jesus living in the face of enormous pain, anger and violence, depression, poverty, political corruption, hopelessness. Here were humble servants, vulnerable themselves to despair and frustration, daily doing things to rebuild and restore, standing beside people who lost everything. They are present in a world of need in the name of Jesus.

I realized we need the people at TCC as much, or more, than they need us. We need the challenge of their example. We need to hear their zeal to go into the world, as Jesus told us, and make disciples of all nations. I have the same conviction about the church in Africa. Their example of faithfulness in suffering challenges me. They evangelize and do ministry in poverty better than we do with wealth.



I'm convinced we will make our mark as a denomination in places like New Orleans. It's in the world where we distinguish ourselves as disciples of Jesus. Our instinct is to compare our denomination to others, to focus on our niche in the larger evangelical world. But it's the mission of our Lord that defines us and that means our eyes are turned outward to the hurting and lost world around us. We are not competing with any churches or denominations for we need all of them as allies and partners if we are to make a dent in places like New Orleans.

I hope and pray that this Assembly and the ones to follow are occasions for celebrating what the Lord is doing among our churches and through our people. I pray that through our Assembly we will deepen our bond to the church worldwide and be stirred and renewed in our obedience to the Great Commission in our own pagan culture and to the nations.

Respectfully submitted,

Paul Heidebrecht
Moderator, 26th General Assembly

National Outreach Committee Report

27th General Assembly

Members of the National Outreach Committee are Rodger Woodworth, Chairman, Ben Borsay, Glenn Parker, Wes Mabin, Ted Brandsma, Shawn Robinson, David Satterthwaite, Carolyn Nystrom, and Eli Morris.

The Committee met October 12 – 13, 2006 and March 22 – 23, 2007.

The Work of the Committee

The National Outreach Committee has experienced great change over the past year with the departure of its National Outreach Director, and the change in leadership in the position of Stated Clerk. Below are some of the highlights of the past year:



*Rodger Woodworth
Chairman*

- The biannual Church Planter's Assessment Center (CPAC) continues to be a tremendous source for identifying qualified Church Planters. The Committee seeks to improve the current process and will pursue that further in their October, 2007 meeting.
- The Urban Ministry Task Force is continuing to grow. The group meets biannually, once at the Office of the General Assembly in Livonia, Michigan, and the other at an EPC host church/site serving in an urban or urbanized area. The next meeting will be held in October, 2007 in St. Louis, Missouri hosted by Gateway to Grace (Rev. Brad Werner).
- The 2006 Thanksgiving Offering received over \$31,000 (less expenses) toward the College Church Planting Initiative. Disbursements were made to Pedro Govantes, Grace Presbyterian Church, Pennington, New Jersey, Bob Stauffer, Gateway Community, Slippery Rock, Pennsylvania, and Bob Garment, Hope EPC, Tallahassee, Florida.
- The NOC accepted the proposal for the Regional Church Development Coordinator position from the Florida Presbytery. Their candidate, Wes Mabin, will serve as part time coordinator and will be responsible for the promotion of church health and church planting in his Presbytery.
- Commissioned Pastor Recommendation has been discussed with members of the Ministerial Vocation Committee and the NOC. The MVC presented to the NOC its final revision, and the NOC, jointly with the MVC, endorses adoption of this recommendation at this year's General Assembly.
- The Committee has decided not to include Church Planting as a Benevolence Asking item in the 2008 Giving Guide. In a desire to affirm that church planting is best done in the local church through the Presbytery, and in line with the denomination's missional vision, the NOC strongly recommends this be better served at those levels.
- The NOC has requested that administration of the Church Loan Fund be placed under the authority of another committee that is better qualified to make changes to the current loan application process and criteria, as well as authority

to grant or deny loan applications. The Executive Committee will appoint such a committee.

- The NOC unanimously approved its first Home Missionary, Kevin Brown, at its March, 2007 meeting. Kevin will be commissioned at this year's General Assembly.
- The NOC looks to continue its work without a director and a desire to make it better. As a first step, the NOC will expand its meeting time with the Church Development Committee Chairmen beginning in October, 2007.
- The NOC hopes to serve as a resource to the Presbyteries providing communication, tools, conferences, speakers, etc.
- The Committee approved Greentree Community Church, Kirkwood, Missouri (Rev. Tom Ricks, Pastor) as the 2007 recipient of the Bart Hess Award.
- The NOC is requesting only one project be included in the Benevolence Asking presented at this General Assembly. The benevolence is Urban Ministry.
- The Stated Clerk, on behalf of the NOC, sent letters to Presbyteries in April requesting they remit their \$1 per member asking monies to the Operating Budget of the NOC.
- The NOC recommends that Home Missionary status be offered to church planters/evangelists with Presbytery approval.

In light of the changes this past year and those yet to come, the NOC feels strongly its greatest service to be in the following areas:

- CPAC
- Resource for Presbyteries
- Urban Ministry
- Home Missions

Recommendations to the General Assembly

Recommendation NOC-A: The National Outreach Committee jointly recommends with the Ministerial Vocation Committee the adoption of recommendation MVC-A (see pp. MVC-1-4), amending the *Book of Order* by adding the function of "Commissioned Pastor" to the office of Ruling Elder.

Respectfully submitted,

Rodger Woodworth, Chairman

Nominating Committee Report

27th General Assembly



*Rev. Bill Vogler
Nominee for Moderator
27th General Assembly*

Moderator Nominee – Rev. Bill Vogler

The Nominating Committee is pleased to place into nomination for Moderator of the 27th General Assembly Rev. Bill Vogler.

Bill served as Moderator-elect this past year and is the pastor of Grace EPC in Lawrence, Kansas,

A 1974 graduate of the University of South Florida, Bill earned his B.S. in economics. He went on to earn his M.S. in economics at Florida State University in 1976. God led him into the ministry and Bill then earned his Master of Divinity from Gordon-Conwell Theological Seminary in 1986.

Ordained by the Presbytery of the West in 1986, Bill served as Associate Pastor (1986-89) at Bear Creek EPC in Lakewood, Colorado, followed by a call to pastor Grace EPC in Lawrence where he has ministered from 1989 to the present. He has been active on the Presbytery Ministerial Committee, serving both as member and chairman. On the General Assembly level, Bill has chaired various standing committees, the Assembly Nominating Committee, and the College Ministries Committee.

Bill and his wife of 33 years, Karen, are the parents of three – Joshua (Nicole), Sarah (Damon) and Grace.

Moderator-Elect Nominee – Mr. Allen Roes

Mr. Allen Roes, Elder Emeritus at Lake Forest Church in Huntersville, North Carolina has been tapped to be the Moderator-elect nominee.

Allen holds a deep commitment to being a Ruling Elder that started in 1987. Along with Jane, his wife of forty years, Allen has served the Lord in numerous ways. Allen was elected a Deacon in 1967, and served as a Sunday School teacher, youth leader and as a member of Presbyterian Lay Committee of Michigan. Allen has been the Clerk of the Session in the three terms he has served on Session. He has also been involved in several Lay-Renewals through the years. As part of his church's church planting commission, Allen was involved in the planting of three churches that are all now growing in the Mid-Atlantic Presbytery, including Lake Forest Church where he is a member. Active in his presbytery, Allen has served as Moderator, on Presbytery Council, Ministerial Committee, a number of Administrative Commissions, and is now serving as Chairperson on the Teaching Elder Examination Team. At the General Assembly level, Allen has served on the Nominating Committee, and the Committee on Administration.



Allen and Jane Roes

Allen retired from 40 years of management with Owens Corning and two other companies, one being a start up company of which he is still a partner

Allen and Jane have two grown children, Gina Roes, who lives in Savannah, GA and is a Christian Counselor for Savannah Christian Church, and Courtney, who is married to Krista and are missionaries in Germany with Greater European Missions and are candidates for appointment as World Outreach missionaries. Allen and Jane are proud grandparents of Alex Roes.

Slate of Nominations – Permanent Committees & Boards

Committee on Administration

Class of 2010	RE Gwynn Blair	(Florida)
	TE Art Hunt	(Midwest)
	RE John Adamson	(Central South)

Board of Benefits

Class of 2010	RE Milton Knowlton	(Central South)
	TE Greg Anthony	(Central South)

Committee on Christian Education & Publications

Class of 2010	TE Jim Blaha	(Central South)
	RE Dan Tidwell	(Central South)

Committee on College Ministries

Class of 2010	TE Pete Bowell	(Mid-Atlantic)
	RE Ed Neely	(Southeast)

EPC Foundation

Class of 2010	RE Wayne Grace	(Mid-America)
	RE Bob O'Brien	(Mid-Atlantic)

Committee on Fraternal Relations

Class of 2010	RE Dale Schaefer	(Mid-America)
	TE Darian Burns	(East)

Committee on Ministerial Vocation

Class of 2010	TE Bud Sparling	(West)
	RE Bill Meeks	(Mid-America)

Committee on National Outreach

Class of 2010	TE Rodger Woodworth	(East)
	RE David Satterthwaite	(Midwest)
	RE Roby Wallin	(Mid-Atlantic)

Permanent Judicial Commission

Class of 2010	RE Jay Curtis	(Florida)
	TE Percy Burns	(Mid-Atlantic)
	RE Sam Searcy	(West)

Presbytery Review

Class of 2010	RE Carl Martin	(Mid-America)
---------------	----------------	---------------

Committee on Student Ministries

Class of 2010	Christy Tayloe	(Central South)
	TE Brandon Bates	(Central South)

Committee on Theology

Class of 2010	TE Cooper McWhirter	(West)
	RE Bill Painter	(Midwest)
Class of 2008	TE Scott Waters	(Mid-Atlantic)

Committee on Women in Ministry

Class of 2010	Libbey Cooper	(Mid-Atlantic)
	Debbie Smith	(East)
Class of 2009	Rachelle Brown	(Midwest)
Class of 2008	JoAnn Mason	(Florida)

If Recommendation #21 is passed, expanding the Women in Ministry Committee to eight members, the following names will be placed in nomination:

Class of 2010	Jackie Frye	(Southeast)
Class of 2009	Katie Marks	(Central South)

World Outreach

Class of 2010	RE Ted Gaylon	(Central South)
	RE Elsie Demarest	(West)
	TE Paul Manuel	(Florida)

Standing Committee Assignments

Standing Committee assignments are made by the Nominating Committee following the deadline for registration.

Standing Committee Assignments – 27th General Assembly

Administration		TE	Jerry Brundle (Resource)	RE	Jason Bewick (Clerk)
RE	Rob Liddon (Chm)	Christian Ed. & Publications		RE	Roger Alford
RE	Connie Jennings (Clerk)			RE	Joel Barker
TE	Greg Anthony	RE	Jim Walker (Chm)	RE	Bill Baugh
RE	James Bacon	TE	Austin Olive (Clerk)	TE	Stephen Brown
TE	James Blaha	RE	John Adamson	RE	Michael Campbell
RE	Gwynn Blair	TE	Michael Anderson	TE	Dave Chambers
TE	Hoyle "Ed" Bowman, Jr.	TE	Craig Babb	RE	Walter "Jerry" Clothier
TE	Thom Burbridge	TE	Dick Barany	TE	Craig Cramer
RE	Kirk Clark	TE	Bob Barnett	RE	Hadley DePuy
RE	Joe Clements	RE	Bill Bumford	TE	Chris Furr
RE	Bonnie Clemon	RE	Tom Canter	RE	Jay Goble
TE	Keith Cobb	RE	Bob Cload	RE	Ron Grant
TE	Chris Coppolo	RE	Steve Cooper	RE	Joseph Harvey
TE	Marty Fields	RE	Tom Dinan	TE	Woody Johnson
RE	Scott Forsyth	RE	Jody Etter	RE	Bill Kilzer
RE	Dutch Franz	TE	John Fain	TE	Mike Klassen
TE	David Galbraith	TE	Bruce Finfrock	RE	Dexter Kuhlman
RE	Wayne Grace	RE	Helen Franssell	TE	Scott Lawry
TE	Jeremy Grant	TE	Mike Frison	TE	Kevin McDonald
RE	Ted Hailes	RE	Seaton Garrett III	TE	Scott McKee
TE	Bill Hampton	TE	Ken Glasier	TE	David McLean
RE	Jim Harris	TE	Robbie Griggs	TE	Robert "Bob" Mossman
RE	Sue Hartley	RE	Rusty Hitch	RE	Jack Nelson
RE	Dick Hile	TE	Scott Jackson	TE	David O'Connell
TE	Robert Hock	TE	Dan Krodell	RE	Chris Perciante
TE	Gene Huntzinger	RE	Bob Mathews	RE	Norman Roberts
RE	John Ivy	RE	Mark Newberry	TE	Dan Sonnenberg
RE	Nate Kilton	TE	Erik Ohman	TE	Fred Stifel
RE	Scott Knight	RE	Scott Rask	RE	Hillard Strong
RE	Diane Manon	TE	Dave Ruff	RE	Keith Wood
RE	Alex Merwin	TE	Eugene Scott	TE	Rick Stauffer (Resource)
RE	Mary Ann O'Toole	RE	Alan Shaffer	Fraternal Relations	
RE	Ron Rankin	RE	Alex Thompson		
RE	Ray Sawmiller	TE	Doug Walker	TE	Louis Woods (Chm)
RE	Peter Scribner	TE	Richard White	TE	Len Andyshak (Clerk)
RE	Eddie Seaton	TE	Dale Youngs	TE	Bruce Anderson
TE	Bob Shull	TE	David Baer (Resource)	RE	Merrill Blackburn
TE	Neil Smith	TE	Tommy Overton (Resource)	TE	Aaron Carr
TE	Craig Strickland	College Ministries		RE	Carroll Coakley
TE	Bob Vincent			RE	Marlys DeVries
TE	Bob Wilbur	TE	Larry Lloyd (Chm)	TE	Jim Dixon
TE	Roy Zinn			TE	Mark Fuller
TE	Bill Meyer (Resource)			TE	Mike Glodo

RE	Paul Hamilton
TE	Peter Hiett
TE	Brian Holt
TE	Bill Hyer
RE	Cheryl Kuchna
TE	Phil Legal
RE	Cecil Matthews
RE	Rives McCord
RE	Bill Meeks
RE	Gary Meharg
TE	Ron Meyer
TE	Robert Norris
RE	Gary Oberg
TE	B.J. Otey
RE	Richard Deane Presar
RE	Ken Roberts
RE	Allen Roos
TE	Todd Smedley
RE	Jim Smith
TE	Bruce Spear
TE	Bradley Strait
RE	Steve Warner
RE	Richard Wells
TE	George Wood
TE	Craig Vanbiber (Resource)
Memorials & Appreciation	
TE	Douglas Graham (Chm)
RE	Bob Avis (Clerk)
TE	George Carey
TE	Ehud Garcia
TE	Jeff Juday
RE	Kay Kayser
RE	John Manon
RE	Teila Robnett
RE	Jose Rojas
TE	Jack Van Ens
Ministerial Vocation	
TE	Jim Letizia (Chm)
RE	Glenn Parker (Clerk)
TE	Darrin "Rocky" Anthony
TE	Jeremy Bedenbaugh
RE	James Brown
TE	Steve Burton
TE	Larry Carlson
RE	Ken Casey
RE	Lloyd Davis
RE	Jim Ferguson
TE	David Fischler
RE	Seaton Garrett, Jr.
TE	Mike Gatliff
TE	Aram Haroutunian
RE	Jim Harris
TE	Tommy Jordan
RE	Milton Knowlton
RE	Michael Lemon
TE	Jim Letizia
TE	Greg Livingstone
TE	David Martin
RE	Olin Morris
RE	Vicki Muehler
TE	Tom Musselman
RE	Rod Ortega
RE	Karan Reavis
RE	Joe Slesinski
TE	Rufus Smith
TE	Ramona Spilman
TE	Nancy Stewart
RE	Larry Swinson
TE	Doug Thompson
TE	Anthony Vartuli
RE	Ed Wedin
TE	Brad Werner
RE	Jerry Kidd
TE	George Yates
National Outreach	
RE	Chris Danusiar (Chm)
TE	Wayne Uppendahl (Clerk)
TE	Tommy Allen
RE	Mark Bell
RE	Ted Blank
TE	Ben Borsay
RE	Ted Brandsma
TE	Dave Brogren
RE	Jerry Dunning
RE	Kathy Flake
RE	Betsy Frvar
RE	Al Guilstorf
TE	Don Hardman
TE	Jim Holland
TE	Thomas Holmes
RE	Keith Hopkins
RE	Alan Johnson
RE	C. Howard Kast
TE	Doug Klein
TE	Rich Lanning
RE	Orin Littlejohn
RE	Craig Lyle
RE	Wesley Mabin, Jr.
TE	Tony Marseggia
TE	Tom Masterson
TE	Austin McCaskill
TE	Perry Mobley
RE	Scott Nuffer
TE	Waring Porter
TE	Ron Sadlow
TE	Jonathan Schwartz
TE	Stan Van Den Berg
RE	Roby Wallin
TE	Shawn Robinson (Resource)
TE	Rodger Woodworth (Resource)
Overtures & Resolutions	
TE	Phil Woods (Chm)
TE	Mark Jumper (Clerk)
TE	Louis Angone
RE	Henry Beck
TE	Darian Burns
TE	Ritchey Cable
TE	Darden Caylor
TE	Grady Davidson
RE	Mary Ann Dean
RE	Walt Dingman
RE	Jerry Dosh
RE	Rex Dunlap
RE	Pat Gallagher
RE	Joe Gruneisen
RE	Tim Hascall
RE	John Holstrom
RE	Earl Hopper

RE	Dennis Wiggers
RE	Brenda Woggon
TE	Alan Wright
TE	Allen White
	Jacky Gatliff (Resource)
	Debbie Smith (Resource)

World Outreach

RE	Tommy Musselman (Chm)
TE	Jim Murphy (Clerk)
RE	Shelby Bankston
RE	Jeff Barhite
RE	Ted Beattie
RE	Jan Bole
TE	David Brown
RE	Ralph Cleaver
TE	Jamie Cupschalk
TE	Tom Dages
TE	David Dwight
RE	Gary Fields
TE	Dennis Flach
RE	Jeff Grubbs
RE	Hawley Ingram
RE	David Jonckheere
TE	Gary Koerth
RE	Todd Lowther
TE	Paul Manual
TE	Jack Maxwell
RE	Mike Miga
RE	Loy Oakes
RE	Larry Reavis
RE	Wilma Sanders
TE	Carter Sanger
TE	Bryan Slater
RE	Alan Smith
TE	Christian Smith
RE	Alan Storey
RE	A.J. "Sandy" Stuart
TE	Mark Vanderput
TE	Richard Vroon
TE	Sandy Willson
RE	Bob Kuseski
RE	Ted Galyon
TE	Jeff Chadwick

Report of the Permanent Judicial Commission

June 2007

Members of the Permanent Judicial Committee (PJC) are John Graham (Moderator), Reese Baker, Percy Burns, Don Galardi, Tony Register, Jim Rimmel, Steve Riser, Dale Schaefer and Sam Searcy.

The PJC met three times: January 11, 2007; March 31, 2007 and June 17, 2007. All meetings were via telephonic conference call.

Work of the Commission:

1. Questions concerning Interpretation of the Book of Order:



*John Graham,
Moderator*

a) Formation of Transitional

Presbyteries: The PJC was asked by the Committee on Administration to review a “Proposal to General Assembly, Structure of Receiving Churches Transitionally” dated December 13, 2006. The PJC determined that the Proposal is compatible with the provisions of the Constitution of the Church and not in conflict with the provisions of the Constitution and therefore may be presented as a Motion to the General Assembly to be acted upon by the General Assembly as an Act of the Assembly and is not an amendment to the Constitution requiring action under G.17-2. During the PJC deliberations a question was raised regarding the right of voice and/or vote at the General Assembly while in transitional status. The PJC determined that there is no requirement in the Constitution to provide a transitional membership status to have the right of voice or vote. It is up to each General Assembly to decide who may have the right of voice at a General Assembly unless otherwise authorized by the Constitution.

- b) **Reasons:** G.16-27.B.1 requires the PJC to state its reasons for its interpretations of the Book of Order. The Government of the Church must be Presbyterian in form. G 2-1. The entire Book of Order is established to that end. The Book of Order was established with care and thoughtfulness and prayer of our forefathers and for purposes of high importance which are not to be ignored or easily changed. The PJC notes that the Power of Order and the Power of Jurisdiction as set forth in G3-2 are defining powers that are to be established and kept. The PJC does not view or determine the Proposal as one requesting any amendment to the Constitution. The PJC does view and determine that the Proposal is one requiring action by the General Assembly. The authority for this action being taken by the General Assembly

as an Act of the Assembly not requiring an amendment to the Constitution is clearly given in G16-22.C in which the General Assembly has the power to establish Presbyteries. There is nothing in that provision that makes any differentiation as between a permanent Presbytery established in a geographical boundary and a transitional Presbytery that might be established without a geographical boundary. Thus, it is quite clear that this authority, regardless of status or type, is vested with the General Assembly unless otherwise prevented by the Constitution. The PJC found no such prevention. The PJC also makes reference to G16-22H which sets forth how vital and important it is to organize for the propagation of the Gospel and the advancement of the Kingdom. G16-22.1 gives the General Assembly the duty to provide services to the Presbyteries and to help in conjunction with Presbyteries that the whole Church may be effective in its total ministry. Indeed the PJC recognizes the Proposal as being exactly that and this is clearly stated in the second paragraph of the Proposal. The fact that the Proposal is designed for only a limited period of time is important. The five year “sunset” is an important element in causing the Proposal not to require an amendment to the Constitution. The PJC notes that the proposal is for up to, but not beyond, June 30, 2012. The PJC also notes that under the Proposal a particular Church may, at any time, seek to become united with the EPC on a permanent basis by application to the Presbytery in whose bounds that church is located and the regular process of our Constitution would then occur. Simply stated the Proposal is not intended to create or organize any permanent governance structure whatsoever. Congregations or associations or groups of congregations who seek to become a member of the EPC on a transitional basis are not seeking to join except as transitional which makes good and common sense and provides a reasonable time to accomplish a complete transition in an orderly fashion. This is nowhere prohibited in the Constitution. As transitional members the churches, persons and organizations are members but limited in rights, duties and obligations. This is nowhere prohibited in our Constitution. The PJC does concur that it is important to have paragraphs 4 and 5 of the Section of the Proposal “Principles of Transitional membership”, included, and those are in accord with the Constitution. The authors of the Proposal have sought to have a proposal which allows for incorporation of important elements of the Constitution even if transitional in nature. This is not prohibited by the Constitution and certainly is a quite orderly and necessary process. With regard to matters in the EPC history that might serve as precedence the PJC finds none exactly on point. The PJC does, however, note the action of the General Assembly of 1987 in regard to Argentina as having some semblance of facts and circumstances when a group of Churches there were accepted into the EPC with the

understanding that in the future they would become a separate church on their own footing in Argentina.

- c) **Statement from the PJC with regard to Transitional Presbyteries:** While the Proposal has been ruled not to require an amendment to the Constitution, the PJC has determined to add the following to its report: The PJC believes that it is necessary to provide a rationale for its decision (see above) from our interpretation of our Constitution and not just from the “excitement” of the facts and circumstances of the Proposal or the apparent urgency to some degree in taking action at the 27th General Assembly. The PJC takes no joy from the conflict which is occurring between His people in Christ’s Church. The EPC must be willing to respond to His calling during the window of opportunity He is opening for the EPC to be a safe harbor for those who have been or are being subjected to harm as they stand for Biblical Truth. The PJC was not called upon to express support for or against the Proposal. We, however, must and did make it a part of our record that, in our deliberations, we became unanimously in favor of the Proposal. We state this to remind ourselves that, even in that event, our responsibility to make our response as set out above is based only upon our Constitution and our interpretation of its meaning in this particular case.

2. Proposals Requesting Amendment to the Book of Order:

- a) The PJC reviewed several proposals submitted to it from the Office of the Stated Clerk pursuant to G.16-27.B.2 for clarity of language, consistency of language and compatibility with other Provisions of the Constitution (referred to herein as the “standards for review”).
- 1) **Recommendation #15 from the Ministerial Vocation Committee and the National Outreach Committee regarding amending the Constitution to add the function of “Commissioned Pastor” to the office of Ruling Elder.** With three recommended changes (set forth below) the PJC determined that recommendation #15 met the standards for review. In the “Proposed Wording” as submitted by the Ministerial Vocation Committee and the National Outreach Committee the following changes are recommended:
- A) G.10-6.B change “person” in the first line to read “Ruling Elder”.
- B) G.10-6.E.3 delete the words “to act as mentor”.

C) W.3-1 the reference to G.10-6B should read G10-6E.

- 2) **Recommendation #17 from the Ministerial Vocation Committee regarding clarification of the calling and status of a minister upon reaching age 70.** With one recommended change (set forth below) the PJC determined that recommendation #17 met the standards for review. In the “Proposed Wording” as submitted by the Ministerial Vocation Committee the following change is recommended:

A) Change the proposed sentence which reads: *“No person having reached the age of 70 is eligible to accept any call as teaching Elder other than the call being served upon reaching that age.”* to read: *“Except as set forth and permitted herein, no person having reached the age of 70 is eligible to accept any call as teaching Elder.”*

- 3) **Recommendation #18 from the Ministerial Vocation Committee regarding the effect of a person renouncing jurisdiction of a Court.** This was presented as the result of a referral from the General Assembly in 2006 of two overtures from the Presbytery of the Mid-Atlantic (Overtures 06-C and 06-F). The PJC determined that Recommendation #18 submitted from the Ministerial Vocation Committee under the headings “Amended Wording” and “Proposed Wording” met the standards for review without any recommended change.

- b) The PJC reviewed two proposals submitted to it by the Office of the Stated Clerk pursuant to G.16-27.B.2 and, for reasons set forth below, declined to make any determination regarding the standards of review.

- 1) **Overture 07-B from the Presbytery of the Mid-Atlantic regarding the designation of an ordained minister to Associate Member status in a Presbytery.** This overture made a specific request for action to be taken as an Act of the Assembly rather than as a proposal to amend the Book of Order pursuant to G.17-2. The PJC determined that the proposal is one which should request action under G.17-2 and is of significant importance to be treated as such. The PJC recommends that it be referred to the permanent Ministerial Vocation Committee for study

and recommendation, if any, to be presented as an Amendment to the Book of Order pursuant to G.17-2 and, if so, the Ministerial Vocation Committee submit language to that effect which will meet the standards of review.

- 2) **Overture from New Covenant Evangelical Presbyterian Church, New Castle, PA regarding an amendment of G.16-26.B.2.e.** The PJC declined to review this proposal as submitted. It appeared to the PJC that this was a proposal sent directly to the General Assembly from a Session of a Particular Church without first being submitted from that Session to the Presbytery to which it belongs. An Overture to the General Assembly is ordinarily to come before the Assembly through the Presbytery. Rules for Assembly do allow for ways other than the ordinary means for an overture to come before the Assembly. This overture does not appear to present an extra-ordinary or emergency type of overture and the PJC believes the ordinary way to present it should be followed.

3. **Cases referred to the General Assembly:**

- a) The PJC has received a Complaint from a Teaching Elder (“Complainant”) regarding an action taken by a Presbytery (“Respondent”). The PJC has determined that the Complaint was timely filed; that the PJC does have jurisdiction to hear the Complaint; the exact nature of the issues for determination and has established a procedure for the filing of the record and receiving responses and written argument from the parties. No final hearing has been held regarding the issue presented and no recommendation is being submitted to the 27th General Assembly. For purposes of confidentiality the names of the Complainant and Respondent are being withheld in this report.
4. **Advice to Accept or Reject any Proposal to Amend the Constitution.** G 16-26.B.2 allows the PJC to give advice to the General Assembly to accept or reject proposals referred to the PJC. To the extent we have done so is noted above. However, the PJC has not had full opportunity to discuss each proposal and the fact that no advice is given as to some is not to be understood as advice to accept or reject any such proposal. The PJC will convene during the General Assembly.

Respectfully Submitted

John Graham, Moderator

Presbytery Review Committee



Jay Curtis
Chairman

WORK OF THE COMMITTEE

The Presbytery Review Committee is established to implement our governmental principle of review and control. At its meeting May 21-23, 2007 the Committee first reviewed presbytery responses to exceptions issued by the 26th General Assembly (2006), reviewed presbytery responses to answerable notations (*Rules for Assembly* 9-11.C-2) and then reviewed certified copies of Minutes from meetings of presbyteries subject to review as per *Rules for Assembly* 9-11 and *Act of the Assembly* 98-05.

The Committee commends the Stated Clerks of the Presbyteries for their outstanding work of service to the larger church. The Committee has noted steady improvement in both the accuracy and quality of minutes. The Committee also commends presbyteries who are showing their increasing desire to see not only

that things are done well and in order, but also to see that the order of the church serves and advances the mission of the church.

RECOMMENDATIONS TO THE 27TH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Note: An asterisk (*) indicates that notations requiring responses will be forwarded to the presbytery (*Rules for Assembly* 9-11C.2)

Regarding the Presbytery of the Central South

Recommendation PRC-A: That the Assembly receive responses of the Presbytery of the Central South to issues pending from the 26th General Assembly as adequate (see Attachment A).

Recommendation PRC-B: That the Minutes of the Central South Presbytery be approved.*

Regarding the Presbytery of the East

Recommendation PRC-C: That the Assembly receive responses of the Presbytery of the East to issues pending from the 26th General Assembly as adequate with comment (see Attachment B).

Comment: Accepting the presbytery's response does not overlook the fact that the presbytery continues its non-compliance relative to medical insurance participation requirements of Acts of Assembly 81-04, 81-06 and 88-08 (See Recommendation PRC-S).

Recommendation PRC-D: That the Minutes of the East Presbytery be approved with the following exceptions:*

78.15F – The Commission to install the Rev. Dr. Bob Stauffer fails to meet the requirements of G.16.26B.2(e). The Commission only has four members from the Presbytery of the East. The fifth member of the Commission was from another presbytery.

Regarding the Presbytery of Florida

Recommendation PRC-E: That the Assembly receive responses of the Presbytery of Florida to issues pending from the 26th General Assembly as adequate (see Attachment C).

Recommendation PRC-F: That the Minutes of the Presbytery of Florida be approved.

Regarding the Presbytery of Mid-America

Recommendation PRC-G: That the Assembly receive responses of the Mid-America Presbytery to issues pending from the 26th Assembly as adequate with comment (see Attachment D).

Comment: Accepting the presbytery's response does not overlook the fact that the presbytery continues its non-compliance relative to medical insurance participation requirements of Acts of Assembly 81-04, 81-06 and 88-08 (See Recommendation PRC-S).

Recommendation PRC-H: That the Minutes of the Presbytery of Mid-America be approved.*

Regarding the Presbytery of the Mid-Atlantic

Recommendation PRC-I: The Committee recommends that the Assembly accept the response of the Mid-America Presbytery with the exception of #1 related to considering items at a called meeting (see Attachment E).

Grounds: Authorizing the Ministerial Committee to serve as a commission is related to matters other than those specified in the call for the meeting and, as such, is out of order.

Recommendation PRC-J: That the Minutes of the Mid-Atlantic Presbytery be approved.

Regarding the Presbytery of the Midwest

Recommendation PRC-K: That the Assembly receive responses of the Presbytery of the Midwest to matters pending from the 26th Assembly as adequate (see Attachment F).

Recommendation PRC-L: That the Minutes of the Presbytery of the Midwest be approved with the following exception:*

118-7 – Actions taken in executive session, if related to discipline of a public offense, should be reported in the minutes (D.10-7)

Regarding the Presbytery of the Southeast

Recommendation PRC-M: The Committee recommends that the Assembly not accept the Southeast Presbytery's response to the exception issued by the 25th Assembly (2005) to section 64-23M of its minutes regarding constituting its Ministerial Committee as a commission to approve terms of call. (See Attachment G)

Rationale: Appointing the Ministerial Committee as a commission to approve terms of call is out of order because it may deprive presbytery of public information and potentially threatens the inalienable right of presbytery as a court of the church to approve or deny a call (G.11-2, 3; 11:5C). Requests for changes in terms of call are to come to the whole court through the Ministerial Committee (G.16-27A.8). To fulfill the intent of Act of Assembly 98-04, a summary of terms of call is necessary to convey "a basic understanding of the actions taken by the presbytery." A summary of changes in terms of call that lists increases or decreases in terms of percentages fulfills the intent of Act 98-04.

Note: The Committee will communicate its position to the Stated Clerk of the Southeast Presbytery, requesting that they consider the issue in their Fall meeting. If disagreement continues, the Presbytery Review Committee will convene by phone to consider making a request to the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly for constitutional study.

Recommendation PRC-N: The Committee recommends that the Assembly receive responses of the Southeast Presbytery to the 26th General Assembly as adequate (see Attachment H)

Recommendation PRC-O: That the Minutes of the Presbytery of the Southeast be approved.*

Regarding the Presbytery of the West

Recommendation PRC-P: The Committee recommends that the Assembly receive responses of the West Presbytery as adequate (see Attachment I) with comment.

Comment: The presbytery requested an additional year to respond to exceptions regarding approving terms of call without required EPC medical insurance. The General Assembly has not yet received a response from the presbytery (See Recommendation PRC-S).

Recommendation PRC-Q: That the Minutes of the Presbytery of the West be approved with the following exception:*

79-8B.5 – The context for installation of a minister is in a particular church, not the presbytery. Being installed at a presbytery meeting, there was no opportunity for the congregation of Cherry Creek Presbyterian Church to take their vows to receive from Rev. Finfrock the word of truth, and to support and encourage him in his ministry among them. (G.14-1A.12-15).

Other Recommendations

Recommendation PRC-R: That the Assembly issue the following advice to all presbyteries:

1. The requirement for minutes to “reflect an annual review of sessional records” (*Rules for Assembly* 9-11G.10) is best served when Minutes clearly note the names of churches whose session’s minutes have been reviewed.
2. Presbyteries are reminded that the *Book of Government* provides for no office of “Senior Pastor.” While particular churches commonly use that title, official documents of church courts should use the constitutional term “pastor.”
3. When recording their vote on descending overtures, minutes should include a brief summary of the overtures for the sake of the historical record. Normally such a summary is provided in the official ballot from the General Assembly.
4. Presbyteries are reminded that financial reporting guidelines, developed in consultation with presbytery clerks, were approved by the 26th General Assembly (2006). The Presbytery Review Committee will look for those guidelines being implemented beginning with Fall 2007 presbytery meetings.
5. Other than commissions related to celebratory activities (e.g., ordination and installation), presbytery Stated Clerks should not be part of commissions, but rather be a resource to those commissions.

Recommendation PRC-S: The Board of Benefits and Stated Clerk continue to bring improvements in the medical plan while keeping rates stable, in marked contrast to general trends in the insurance industry and are commended in their work to increase levels of participation, especially among persons required to

participate. A majority of presbyteries are in compliance with required participation (Acts of Assembly 81-04, 81-06 and 88-08). A few others are urged to continue their work toward full compliance.

OTHER MATTERS

The Committee elected TE Ken Van Kampen as chairman for the upcoming Assembly year.

Respectfully submitted,

Jay Curtis, Chairman

Attachment A
Responses from the Presbytery of the Central South

DATE: Friday, April 27, 2007

TO: General Assembly Stated Clerk, Dr. Jeff Jeremiah

FROM: Central South Presbytery Stated Clerk, Rev. Dennis C. Flach

SUBJECT: 26th General Assembly Presbytery Minutes Review – CSP Responses

The following provides responses adopted by the Central South Presbytery regarding NOTATIONS requiring response to the 26th General Assembly Minutes Review for its submitted minutes.

The Presbytery Review Committee reported the following notations requiring responses

1. Page 384 – Omission: There is no Moderator's signature. Presbytery should submit a signed page.
 - On April 27, 2007, Henry Beck 2005 Moderator signed the 65th minutes.
2. Page 400 – Indicating housing allowance in a minister's terms of call as "not specified" is ambiguous. If the specific amount designated as housing allowance is not known at the time of the meeting, the minutes should indicate that housing allowance is included in the cash salary.
 - Housing allowance was included in the cash salary portion of original terms of call for Mr. McKinny.
3. Page 377 (65.21.5) – Omission: Minutes do not indicate from what body the candidates are being received.
 - Simms – EPC Mid-America transfer
 - Brewer – EPC Southeast Presbytery transfer
 - Cable - EPC Mid-America Presbytery transfer
4. Page 378 – 65.22.2: The effective date of Mr. Colson's call (September 2004) may be in error. If correct, Mr. Colson was not eligible to receive a call on that date.
 - Corrected date is February 1, 2005.
5. Presbytery should submit copies of numbered pages from the permanent record for the 66th and 67th stated meeting as required by Act of Assembly 98-05.
 - Original Minutes Binder will be submitted to any representative of the GA Minutes Review Committee.

ADOPTED at 71st Central South Presbytery Stated Meeting on Friday, April 27, 2007.

Attachment B
Responses from the Presbytery of the East

Evangelical Presbyterian Church
PRESBYTERY OF THE EAST
OFFICE OF THE STATED CLERK

May 3, 2007

Dr. Jeffrey Jeremiah
Stated Clerk, Evangelical Presbyterian Church
Office of the General Assembly
17197 N. Laurel Park Drive
Livonia, MI 48152

Dear Jeff,

in response to Mike Glodo's letter of 13 November, 2006, here is our Presbytery's response to the exceptions and notations from the 26th General Assembly:

1. Exception: 73-10C (Corey Gray) 74-23 C (David O'Connell) (Note: Rev. O'Connell's Terms of Call are at 74-20C, certified minutes serialized page 000213)--Presbytery approved terms of call that did not include EPC medical insurance, in violation of Acts of Assembly 81-04, 81-06, and 88-08.


Response: The Church extended these Terms of Call to these two ministers and the Terms of Call were approved by the Presbytery. Other churches in the Presbytery also have approved terms of call without EPC medical coverage. The terms of call stand as approved by the Presbytery.

2. Exception: 74-23A (NOTE: The section referenced is not 74-23A but 74-20A, certified minutes page 000213)--The advice of the Ministerial Committee effectively endorses non-compliance with Act of Assembly 81-04, 81-06, and 88-08.

Response: The Ministerial Committee compared policies and the minutes reflect their summation of this comparison. The statement in 74-20A is not an endorsement of non-compliance but a statement of fact having reviewed the policy offered by a church to its Teaching Elders compared line by line with the EPC medical plan.

3. Notations Requiring Responses. 75-09C Insufficient Information: Minutes are unclear as to whether or not TE Fischler's Terms of Call include EPC medical insurance.

Response: TE Fischler's Terms of Call include the EPC medical plan. This clarification will be included in Errata with the April 2007 Presbytery of the East Stated Meeting minutes.


Ron Meyer, Stated Clerk

Attachment C
Responses from the Presbytery of the Florida



Evangelical Presbyterian Church
Presbytery of Florida

4680 Thomasville Road • Tallahassee, FL 32309
Phone (850) 216-1234

Robert J. Garment, Stated Clerk

Presbytery Review Committee
Evangelical Presbyterian Church
17197 North Laurel Park Drive
Suite 567
Livonia, MI 48152

May 14, 2007

Enclosed are copies of the minutes of Florida Presbytery for our 49th and 50th Stated Meetings. An email from Ed McCallum indicated that you already have certified copies of previous minutes. I certify that the enclosed minutes are an exact photo-copy of the original bound minutes of Florida Presbytery.

The response of Florida Presbytery to the exception noted by you committee at our last General Assembly may be found in the enclosed minutes section 50.08.

Thank you for your careful attention to what can often be a thankless task.

In His service,

Robert J. Garment
Stated Clerk

418

50.08 REPORT OF THE STATED CLERK

Minutes Received

Reports Received

10 February Report of the Ministerial Committee

Correspondence

Response to Exceptions in Minutes by the PRC

PRC took exception to the previous action of Florida Presbytery to require all congregations to participate in the Natural Church Development Survey.

ON MOTION To rescind the requirement for NCD participation and instead strongly urge member congregations to participate in the Natural Church Development Survey.

ON MOTION to approve referrals and receive the report as a whole.

50.9 RECOGNITION OF GUESTS

Various first time commissioners and guests were introduced to the court.

ON MOTION To grant the privilege of the floor to corresponding members: Teaching Elders Jeff Jeremiah, Mike Glodo, and Bill Martin.

Rev. Bill Martin, PCUSA pastor from St. Petersburg is developing an EPC congregation. Don Mason led the court in prayer for Rev. Martin.

Dan Pinkney, missionary to Italy addressed the court

Nate Kilton, reported on the developing work of the EPC Foundation.

Jeff Jeremiah, Stated Clerk of the General Assembly addressed the court. The Moderator outlined the concept of provisional presbyteries which will be presented at the next General Assembly. He also reported a strong affirmation of the EPC at the New Wineskins meeting in Orlando.

50.10 REPORT OF TREASURER

TE Bruce Gimbel, Treasurer, opened his report with prayer.

Rev. Gimbel presented the financial report indicating funds on hand as follows:

Church Planting Fund:	\$ 37,040.15
Women's Ministries Fund:	\$ 503.96
Un-designated Funds:	\$404,640.01
Total Funds:	\$442,184.12

ON MOTION To receive the report as a whole.

Attachment D
Responses from the Presbytery of Mid-America



THE EVANGELICAL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH
PRESBYTERY OF MID-AMERICA

Dexter Kuhlman - Stated Clerk
1926 Prospector Ridge Ballwin, Missouri 63011 PHONE 636-458-2906 FAX 636-458-6134

May 3, 2007

Dr. Jeffery Jeremiah
Evangelical Presbyterian Church
17197 N. Laurel Park Drive
Suite 567
Livonia, MI 48152

Dear Dr. Jeremiah,

The following responses to Exceptions from the 24th and 25th General Assembly were approved at the 48th Stated Meeting, April 28, 2007.

The exceptions of Mid-America Presbytery involved approving Terms of Call without EPC group insurance being out of accord with Act of Assembly 81-04, 81-06 and 88-08.

The Mid-America Presbytery approved a process where noncompliant ministers, those who do not participate in the denominational group medical insurance plan, commit to a process of engagement with the Presbytery and the Board of Pension & Benefits.

This process adopted by the Mid-America Presbytery, can be found on pp 440-441 of the January 2006 minutes and attachment 3 with the rationale.

In His Service,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Dexter Kuhlman".

Dexter Kuhlman

Attachment E
Responses from the Presbytery of Mid-Atlantic



Evangelical Presbyterian Church

PRESBYTERY OF THE MID-ATLANTIC

Dr. Howard Shockley, Stated Clerk

**PRESBYTERY OF THE MID-ATLANTIC
RESPONSES
To
Exceptions & Notations to Presbytery Minutes
As Reported by the 26th General Assembly
Adopted at its 56th Stated Meeting
April 27-28, 2007**

[The Presbytery Review Committee reported the exceptions indicated below. Presbytery's responses follow.]

EXCEPTIONS:

1. P. 385(10C.10) – Considering the motion is out of order, as it is not a matter related to the call of the special meeting.

Response: Mid-Atlantic Presbytery believes it acted in order and within the scope of the call of the special meeting in that item A of 10C.02 addresses a specific situation for which the called meeting was held, i.e., Presbytery's examination of an EPC Teaching Elder seeking admission by transfer from another EPC presbytery.

2. P. 385 (10C.10) – A commission does not have authority to appoint another commission. Commissions are appointed by the court as a whole (Act of Assembly 91-05).

Response: Mid-Atlantic Presbytery recognizes its error and acts to correct it by amending its original action. ON MOTION, that Presbytery's action as recorded in its Minutes, 10C.10, section 1, be amended to read, "... to examine, approve the terms of call and install Ministers seeking to transfer . . . etc."

The Presbytery Review Committee reported the following notations requiring responses indicated below. A proposed response follows.

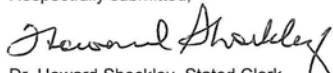
NOTATIONS:

51.29.C, D – Minutes have no record of term of service as Assistant Pastor (G. 11-7) for TE Sonnenberg or TE Swing or of their signing the required Ministerial Obligation (G.16-16L).

Response: Error by omission. Presbytery's Minutes are corrected to show that both Ministers signed the Ministerial Obligation and a copy is on file with the Stated Clerk; that both TE Sonnenberg and TE Swing were approved to serve as Assistant Pastors for a one-year renewable term.

The Presbytery Review Committee also reported notations with regard to typographical and stylistic matters. These are noted and corrections made to the Minutes as indicated.

Respectfully submitted,


Dr. Howard Shockley, Stated Clerk

O. Box 10 • 261 Lauren Hope Lane • Moore, SC 29369 • 864-587-6440 • Fax 864-587-6440
hshockley@msn.com

Attachment F
Responses from the Presbytery of Midwest



PRESBYTERY OF THE MIDWEST, E.P.C.

P.O. BOX 6047 • AUBURN, INDIANA 46706-6047

(260) 925-2317 • FAX: (260) 925-2318

epcmidwest@juno.com

RESPONSES TO THE 26TH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The Presbytery of the Midwest offers the following responses to the 26th General Assembly actions related to the Minutes of the Presbytery of the Midwest.

The 26th General Assembly, meeting in Rome, Georgia, took the following actions related to the Minutes of the Presbytery of the Midwest:

Regarding Presbytery responses to exceptions issued by the 25th General Assembly (2005):

The Assembly received the presbytery's responses as adequate with the following comment and exception:

1. Minutes 106-9 (Comment) – Presbytery's response regarding TE. Surprenant's educational credentials does not contain sufficient information. It indicates seminary graduation, but not what degree was received. In the future the presbytery should be careful to supply sufficient information. – *So noted.*
2. Minutes 107-9 (Ministerial Committee Report) (Exception) – The presbytery's response adequately answers the question of a congregational meeting being held to dissolve the pastoral relationship of Rev. Keough. However, there is no indication in subsequent minutes that in Rev. Keough has been dismissed although his name disappears from the roll. The Midwest Presbytery is directed to take action to clarify Rev. Keough's status and record it in their minutes. Until that time, Rev. Keough is a member of presbytery.

RESPONSE: *At its 117th Stated Meeting held on November 10, the Presbytery acted to dismiss TE James Keough..*

Approved the Minutes of the Presbytery of the Midwest with the following exception:

Minutes do not show that ordination/installation commissions for Keough (104-14), Kil (p. 242), Boomer (p. 243), and Brown (p. 258) have completed their work, that their minutes have been received and that they have been dissolved.

RESPONSE: *In the Stated Clerk's report for the 119th Stated Meeting, it was reported that the minutes of the commissions to ordain/install James Keough, Soo Kil Park, George Boomer and David Brown have been received and the commissions dismissed with the gratitude of the Presbytery.*

In addition, the 26th General Assembly issued the following advice to all presbyteries:

1. Presbyteries should evaluate their practices of appointing advisors for candidates under care. G.12-2D stipulates that the advisor should ordinarily not be the candidate's pastor. The Committee has observed that it is not uncommon for the candidate's pastor to be the appointed advisor.
2. Presbyteries are reminded that their first priority is to encourage evangelism and renewal within its bounds (G.4-3, 16.16F). Minutes should show evidence that this priority is being realized.
3. The Board of Benefits and Stated Clerk are to be commended for bringing benefit to the larger good through medical plan improvements and through effecting greater levels of participation, especially among mandatory participants. A majority of Presbyteries are in compliance with the mandatory participation requirement for ministers. Those Presbyteries not in compliance are urged to continue their work toward full compliance.
4. Presbyteries are cautioned concerning the risks inherent in the practice of calling a person as pastor before candidacy requirements have been met. In some cases people in this situation join the church and are almost immediately elected, ordained and installed as ruling elders. Presbyteries and Sessions should note the admonishment from Scripture not to be hasty in the laying on of hands (1 Tim. 5:22).

RESPONSE: *So noted.*

The Presbytery Review Committee reported the following notations requiring responses. *Rules for Assembly* define such notations as having "insufficient information in the Minutes to determine if an action is constitutional. Such notations are not read to the General Assembly but require a response to the Presbytery Review Committee" (*Rules* 9-11C.2). The response may need to include action of the presbytery to correct their minutes to show that constitutional requirements were followed.

1. 112-11 – Omission: Presbytery appointed two individuals to visit First EPC Battle Creek and report to the Church Development Committee who would, in turn, report to presbytery. There is no record of such a report. Response: *A report was given to a member of Church Development Committee. It was decided that it may not be in the best interest of the Kingdom to make the report to Presbytery. Since there was no time attached to the motion, a report has not been made. The church continues to meet with a faithful group of worshippers and with temporary supply preachers. A copy of the committee report is on file in the Office of the Stated Clerk of the Presbytery.*
2. 112-14 – Insufficient information: It is not clear that TE Francis has been called. Stating that a minister is "permitted to labor outside of bounds" is not the same as approving a call. Minutes need to stipulate the variety of calling (Pastor, Teacher, etc.) to which TE Francis has been called and the out of bounds agency (G.10-3). *Minutes revised to "approve the call of TE Glen Francis to labor out of bounds as Pastor with Life Touch Ministries."*
3. 113-15 – TE Kennaugh: Ministers are not "transferred" to out of bounds. "Transfer" is the end result of one body dismissing and another body receiving. Minutes would clarified by reading, "ON MOTION: The out of bounds call from the U.S. Army to TE Scott Kennaugh to serve as an active duty Chaplain was approved." –*Noted and revised minutes*

Attachment F
Responses from the Presbytery of Midwest (p. 3)

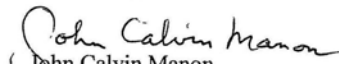
The Presbytery Review Committee reported the following notations with regard to typographical and stylistic matters (*Rules 9-11C.1*).

1. 110-9 – The wording “tentative approval” renders the motion unclear. The wording should be improved by using language such as “approved contingent upon...” or “approved, if the way be clear...” - *Minutes Corrected*
2. 111.8 – ‘they on August 23 they voted’ = ‘they on August 23 voted’ *Minutes Corrected*
3. 112.12. – ‘be dissolve’ = ‘be dissolved’ - *Minutes corrected*
4. 113-7 – ‘February 28, 2005’ = ‘February 28, 2006’ – *Date Corrected*
5. 113.13 – ‘for the dinner prior to returning thanks for the meal’ = ‘for the dinner prior to giving thanks for the meal?’ - *Minutes Corrected*
6. 113-15 – TE Massimi: While it is good practice for a retired minister to inform and consult with the Ministerial Committee, there is no necessity for presbytery to approve as an out of bounds call the part-time service of a retired minister in another church. Rather, this kind of service should be noted as information. – *So noted*

The Presbytery Review Committee reported the following general advice to the Midwest Presbytery:

1. Presbytery should be careful to consistently note that commissions to ordain and/or install have completed their work and have been dissolved. – *So noted.*
2. Presbytery is advised to conduct a review of its roll and take appropriate action where ministers have been inactive. – *Ministerial Committee is in process of reviewing rolls.*

Respectfully submitted,


John Calvin Manon
Stated Clerk
Presbytery of the Midwest

Attachment G
Responses from the Presbytery of the Southeast
to 25th Assembly (2005)

EXCEPTION and NOTATIONS
to Approval of Presbytery of the Southeast Minutes
by the EPC 25th General Assembly

- I. **EXCEPTION:** 64-23M (Rev. Werner) – Terms of Call are not summarized in the body of the minutes as required by *Act of Assembly* 98-04.

RESPONSE: In an effort to maintain confidentiality in handling ministerial Terms of Call, the Presbytery of the Southeast annually appoints its Ministerial / Candidates Committee as an Administrative Commission (BOG 16-27.A.10) to approve all Terms of Call presented to Presbytery during the year, whether related to new calls or changes in existing calls (64-10A). In this case the Commission to Approve 2005 Terms of Call met in advance of this Ministerial Committee Report to Presbytery and considered Rev. Werner's new Terms of Call as an Evangelist. The report of this commission was recorded in the body of the minutes in question at 64-23K, and included the fact that Rev. Werner's Terms of Call were reviewed and approved, pending Presbytery enrollment and approval of his call – the latter being recorded in 64-23M, cited in this exception. The commission report (64-23K) also stipulated that all Terms of Call approved by the commission were found to comply with all constitutional requirements and relevant Acts of Assembly. Additionally, the minutes of this commission, which are attached to the minutes of this 64th stated meeting, explicitly address all of the EPC Terms of Call requirements / criteria, including 10% Pension, EPC Health Plan, 4 wks Vacation, 2 wks Study Leave, and Effective Date / Duration. Indeed, the Presbytery of the Southeast does not approve Terms of Call that do not meet these criteria, including those related to EPC Health Insurance, as the minutes of this commission demonstrate by remanding a pastor's Terms of Call changes because they did not include the EPC Health Plan. In relation to the requirements of Act of Assembly 98-04, cited in this exception, it is the understanding of the Presbytery of the Southeast that it is not necessary to include details of a minister's Terms of Call in the body of Presbytery minutes in order to convey "a basic understanding of the actions taken by the Presbytery" to verify their constitutionality and subsequently approve their implementation. If this view and practice are unacceptable to the Presbytery Review Committee, the Presbytery of the Southeast would respectfully request that the matter be referred to the Permanent Judicial Commission in accordance with BOG 16-27.B.1.

Attachment H
Responses from the Presbytery of the Southeast

PRESBYTERY OF THE SOUTHEAST

1605 Verdi Lane
Knoxville, TN 37922

Stated Clerk's response to "Notations requiring responses", letter to Bill Sharp, Stated Clerk, Presbytery of the Southeast, EPC dated November 13, 2006.

P.67-16(67-22J) – Clarification: Is there a difference between "no exceptions" to the Westminster Confession and "no substantive exceptions"? If there are exceptions, presbytery must vote to allow or disallow (G. 13-6)

Response: We recognize the lack of clarity in the use of the word "substantive". TE Crews did not file a written paper listing any exceptions to the Westminster Confession. In the future we will not use the word *substantive* unless we identify what the exceptions described within the definition of that word may be.



Walter A. Clothier, Sr.
Stated Clerk
Presbytery of the Southeast, EPC

Attachment I
Responses from the Presbytery of West

**Presbytery of the West Responses to the Presbytery Review Committee for
Notations from May of 2005, through February of 2006**

May 1, 2007

Dear Dr. Jeremiah,

Please find the following responses to the Presbytery Review Committee's comments from the 26th General Assembly.

The Presbytery of the West's responses are going to be presented and acted upon at our May 4-5, 2007 stated meeting.

Please forward these on to the Presbytery Review Committee.

Thank you.

Rev. Marc Huebl
Interim Stated Clerk
Presbytery of the West, EPC

Notations Requiring Responses

Presbytery of the West responses

<p>1. P.8-112 (75-16C) Minutes need to stipulate the variety of calling to which TE Van Ens has been called to the out of bounds agency.</p> <p>2. P.9-015 (76-21D) Minutes do not indicate that presbytery voted with the required 2/3 majority to approve extraordinary status for the candidate.</p> <p>3. P.9-016 (76-24) A candidate starting a church prior to being ordained and called. It is unclear what role the Presbytery has in initiating or overseeing this church planting process.</p> <p>4. P. 9-076 (77-18B) Body of Minutes do not indicate the Mr. Adams completed the required 6-month membership prior to Session endorsement.</p> <p>5. P. 9-076 (77-18D) Minutes do not stipulate the variety of calling to which TE Gilbert is being called to the out of bounds agency.</p>	<p>1. TE Van Ens is serving a dramatist/evangelistic ministry and should be stipulated as an Evangelist serving outside the boundaries of the Presbytery.</p> <p>2. The record indicated no unsupportive vote for Candidate Beale, but was omitted in being clarified for the record of the Minutes. It was a unanimous vote to approve extraordinary status.</p> <p>3. The church plant in question was an independent church with no affiliation to the Presbytery of the West.</p> <p>4. This was omitted by clerical error. Mr. Adams' membership requirement had been met, or he would not have come before the Presbytery to be received as a candidate.</p> <p>5. Overlooked as a recording error. TE Gilbert is being called as a Teacher to serve the out of bounds agency.</p>
---	--

Report of the Executive Pastor / Stated Clerk

I'm grateful to God and to you for the opportunity to serve as the Executive Pastor / Stated Clerk of the EPC. This ministry is dramatically different from my twenty-six years as a local church pastor. As I've been working up the "learning curve" of this new position since last fall, I appreciate your patience and your prayers for me. My first report to you is in four parts: 1) Serving in the EPC, 2) Gathering the EPC, 3) Supporting the EPC and 4) My Ministry.



Jeff Jeremiah

Serving in the EPC

- A. Teaching Elders:** We currently have
- 279 Teaching Elders serving in EPC churches,
 - 74 Teaching Elders serving in out-of-bounds ministries such as World Vision, NAE, Intervarsity, correctional institutions and Christian schools, universities and seminaries,
 - 14 Teaching Elders serving as Chaplains in the U.S. military,
 - 75 Teaching Elders who are retired from full time ministry (although many are still actively engaged in activities such as leading Bible studies, volunteering as chaplains, and writing), and
 - 14 Teaching Elders who are serving as missionaries
- B. Ruling Elders:** A total of 1,435 Ruling Elders are serving in our 180+ EPC churches.

In my travels about the country in the last seven months, my initial impression is that our ordained leaders enjoy a strong sense

- of God's call to the ministry they're engaged in,
- that new ways of thinking about doing ministry and mission in the 21st century is required, and
- that it's a exciting new day in the life of the EPC.

A word to our Teaching Elders: I've been able to interview a number of you in my travels. Among the questions I ask are 1) do you receive four weeks of vacation? and 2) how much vacation do you take each year? Everyone I've spoken to receives four weeks of vacation. However, the typical response to question number two is "about two weeks" of vacation. I think we all acknowledge that full time pastoral ministry is challenging, exciting and draining. My concern is that while we know it's a "marathon," if we work fifty weeks a year, we're effectively treating it like a "sprint."

Gathering the EPC – as of January 1, 2007:

- A. Churches** – there are 182 member churches that are a part of the EPC, an increase by one church from 2006.

If we really believe that the U.S. has become a mission field, we've got work to do in church planting!

- B. Membership** – total church membership grew from 65,636 to 66,339, an increase of 703, or barely more than one percent.

- C. Worship and Sunday School** – Attendance in both worship and Sunday School grew in 2006. Worship attendance grew from 61,948 in 2005 to 64,874 in 2006, an increase of 2,926, or 4.7%. Sunday School attendance was 32,375 in 2006, an increase of 971, or 2.8%.

With over 100 million unchurched men, women, boys and girls in our country now, these statistics, which would indicate that we're plateaued, should challenge our commitment to proclaim with passion the salvation that is found in no other name.

(For a complete summary of church statistics, see "2006 Churches of Record" and "2006 Annual Statistical Report," page SC-9)

3. Supporting the EPC (see Table on next page)

- A. Giving Overview** - A total of \$3,901,503 was donated to the EPC and its ministries during 2006. The bulk (81%) of this total came from member churches, while 17% came from individuals or groups and 1% came from Presbyteries. These percentages represent a slightly higher proportion of individual/group participation than in previous years.

B. Comparison to Overall 2005 Giving

Overall giving to the denomination was down 14% compared to 2005 due to 2005's very significant one-time giving to Tsunami Relief and Katrina Hurricane Relief. Per Member giving declined 1%, primarily reflecting the loss of Forest Hill's Per Member contribution.

National Outreach experienced an increase in giving for the first time in five years (with a 13% increase). Student and College Ministries giving, although still very modest, doubled over 2005. Women's Ministries and Administrative benevolences remained near last year's giving levels. Individual missionary giving grew 4% over 2005, while World Outreach experienced a significant, second-year-in-a-row 51% increase in its benevolence giving, as well.

Please see "Financial Statistics"(pp. 239-240) for a comparison of yearly giving from 2001 to 2006.

<u>Category:</u>	<u>Total</u>	<u>Churches</u>	<u>Individuals</u>	<u>Groups</u>	<u>Presbyteries</u>
<u>National Outreach</u>	<u>\$117,517</u>	<u>\$ 62,089</u>	<u>\$9,155</u>	<u>\$ 500</u>	<u>\$ 45,774</u>
Benevolences	70,744	62,089	8,155	500	0
Church Loan Fund	1,000	0	1,000	0	0
CDC Budget	45,774	0	0	0	45,774
<u>World Outreach</u>	<u>\$2,316,395</u>	<u>\$1,684,470</u>	<u>\$459,239</u>	<u>\$170,185</u>	<u>\$ 2,500</u>
Benevolences	192,780	97,494	15,857	76,929	2,500
Missionary Giving	2,123,614	1,586,977	443,382	93,256	0
<u>Women's Ministries</u>	<u>\$ 37,810</u>	<u>\$ 25,637</u>	<u>\$ 3,656</u>	<u>\$ 8,246</u>	<u>\$ 271</u>
<u>Student Min/College</u>	<u>\$ 11,330</u>	<u>\$ 5,800</u>	<u>\$5,530</u>	<u>\$ 0</u>	<u>\$ 0</u>
<u>Administration</u>	<u>\$1,177,677</u>	<u>\$1,152,722</u>	<u>\$22,969</u>	<u>\$ 866</u>	<u>\$ 1,120</u>
Per Member	1,111,456	1,111,426	30	0	0
Other Income	36,943	32,645	3,278	0	1,020
Benevolences	29,278	8,651	19,661	866	100
<u>Special Offerings</u>	<u>\$ 240,775</u>	<u>\$240,055</u>	<u>\$ 720</u>	<u>\$ 0</u>	<u>\$ 0</u>
Emergency Relief	201,474	200,954	520	0	0
Lenten Offering	918	918	0	0	0
Thanksgiving	26,585	26,385	200	0	0
Christmas (Gratitude)	11,797	11,797	0	0	0
TOTALS	<u>\$3,901,503</u>	<u>\$3,170,773</u>	<u>\$501,269</u>	<u>\$179,797</u>	<u>\$ 49,665</u>

B. Per Member Asking (PMA)

In 2006, 157 of our 182 churches (86%) gave to Per Member Asking, which is \$23. These 157 churches represent 96% of our membership (63,297 of the 66,188 reported at our 182 churches). The average per giving of all giving churches was \$17.56. The average per member among all 182 churches was \$16.79.

Overall, 59% of our churches (107) gave close to the current target of \$23 per member. Another 20% (37 churches) gave at least half of the goal, while 7% (13 churches) gave something less than \$11.50 per member. The remaining 14% (25 churches) do not currently give to PMA.

	<u># of Churches</u>	<u>Percent</u>
Gave 95% or more of PMA target	107	59%
Gave 50% to 94%	37	20%
Gave 1% to 49%	13	7%
Did not give	25	14%

There is a strong indication in year-by-year analyses that after the second year of increased giving to PMA, average PMA giving by a church actually declines slightly. Any absolute growth in PMA giving appears to

occur primarily because of additions to membership, not because of attempts by churches to progress towards the \$23 target. (Note: If all churches had given 100% of the PMA in 2006, PMA giving would have totaled \$1,522,324).

C. Benevolence Askings

A variety of opportunities are included in this category – those in the 2006 Benevolence Askings book, some that have appeared in that book in previous years, plus Medical Benevolence, Ministerial Endowment, the Andrew Jumper and the Moderator's Scholarship Funds.

A total of \$232,316 was given to these Benevolence Askings by member churches in 2006. World Outreach received the largest portion (42%) of these funds:

<u>Benevolence Opportunity</u>	<u>Dollars Given</u>
World Outreach	\$ 97,494
National Outreach	\$ 62,089
Women's Ministries	\$ 25,637
Other (Administration)	\$ 41,296
Student and College Ministries	\$ 5,800

In 2006, 79 churches (43%) participated in some way in Benevolence giving. This represents a 6% increase over 2005, which reverses a negative trend that began in 2000.

Please see "2006 Benevolence Offerings" (p. 241) for a report of goals and actual giving to 2006 approved benevolence opportunities.

D. Special Offerings

Special offerings include the Day of Hope, Emergency Relief, and special Thanksgiving and Christmas offerings. In 2006, 31% of our churches (57) gave \$240,254 to one or more of these offerings. This giving total represents a significant decline over 2005 (when massive special giving to Tsunami and Katrina Hurricane Relief took place). Of special concern is the 2006 giving to the Gratitude Gift at Christmas.

Your giving to the **Gratitude Gift** enables us to help our retired ministers and missionaries. The financial support provided can make the difference between going into debt and staying cash flow positive. Last year, twelve of our retired ministers and missionaries received a total of \$32,000 from the Gratitude Gift Fund. Please consider participating in the Gratitude Gift this Christmas!

Special Offering	# of Churches	% of all Churches	\$ Given
Day of Hope / Emergency Relief	12	6%	\$ 201,872
Gratitude Gift (Christmas)	31	17%	\$ 11,797
Thanksgiving	32	18%	\$ 26,585

E. World Outreach Missionary Giving

The largest single category of giving to the EPC by our churches is to accounts supporting our individual missionaries. A total of \$1,586,977 was given to the EPC by 123 churches (68%) to support our EPC missionaries. This giving is broad-based – 107 of the 123 participating churches gave \$1000 or more toward individual missionaries during the year. In 2006, 36 churches gave \$10,000 or more.

4. My ministry

Working relationships - I work closely with the Past-moderator (chair of Committee on Administration), current Moderator and the Moderator-elect. I call this group the “3Ms.” In the past year the 3Ms were Bill Meyer, Paul Heidebrecht and Bill Vogler. In the Office of the General Assembly, I work closely with Ed McCallum, Assistant Stated Clerk, and Della Cullins, Office Manager and Executive Assistant. These five friends and colleagues in Christ have been invaluable to me.

As we’re thinking in new ways about the Executive Pastor / Stated Clerk, a new position description was developed and approved as a “working document” at the October 2006 COA meeting. In that position description my three top priorities are:

1. EPC in the 21st Century
 - a) Contribute input and leadership to the current vision-casting process underway in the EPC and, in particular to its future growth and development. The Stated Clerk will be a member of all committees working in or on the current Long Range Planning Initiative (LRPI), and play an integral role in the development of goals, and how they are to be achieved.
 - b) Establish and encourage networking relationships and communications throughout the EPC, seeking input and working towards consensus in the denomination. One means of accomplishing this will be visits to presbyteries and local churches.

As a late arrival to the Long Range Planning committee, I have been energized by the creativity and enthusiasm of this group led by Nate Atwood. In addition to interacting with them, I've benefited from talking to many ministers who are engaging in the paradigm shift that is missional thinking. I'm on the lookout for ways to get pertinent, helpful and challenging ideas that are a part of the missional conversation in front of you through my column in EP News.

Since taking office last fall, I visited meetings of six of our eight presbyteries, and individual churches and pastors in all of our presbyteries. My goal is to visit at least one meeting of each presbytery every calendar year.

- 2. EPC and the greater church - represent the EPC to the general public and the greater church, seeking to establish and improve those relationships that will glorify God and build/expand His kingdom.

I am pleased and honored to represent you in this capacity. Since my election on September 10, I have invested a significant amount of time responding to enquiries and helping churches who are considering affiliating with the EPC.

- 3. Office of the General Assembly
 - a) Work to develop a new organizational plan for the Office of the General Assembly that will best serve the local churches (and presbyteries) of the EPC in the vision, planning, growth and development of the church. Consensus-building will be vital to the development of this new model, which will be intentionally missional.
 - b) Function as the executive head of the Office of the General Assembly staff, casting vision, setting strategic direction, which the Assistant Stated Clerk and program staff will reinforce on behalf of the Stated Clerk.

I have worked to bring clarity to expectations and responsibilities of our GA staff. All staff now have a revised and approved position description. Personnel and Office Environment manuals have been revised and approved. We have established a staff purpose statement, and are working on staff core values/irreplaceable behaviors for the office.

CHURCHES OF RECORD

Dec. 31, 2005		181
Churches constituted 2006	0	
Churches received 2006	*4	
Churches dissolved 2006	-1	

Churches dismissed 2006	** -2	
Dec. 31, 2006		182
Churches constituted as Jan - June 2007	3	
Churches received as Jan - June 2007	3	
Churches dissolved Jan - June 2007	0	
Churches dismissed Jan - June 2007	0	
June 20, 2007		188
*Includes Third Presbyterian, Dubuque, IA		
**Includes Christ Presbyterian, Edmund, OK		

CHURCHES CONSTITUTED OR RECEIVED SINCE THE 26TH GENERAL ASSEMBLY (JUNE 2006)

East Presbytery

- The Church at Ridgebury, Slate Hill, NY (constituted as mission church – formerly PCUSA, January 2007)
- Living Hope EPC, Haymarket, VA (constituted as mission church, January 2007)

Florida Presbytery

- Cornerstone Bible Church, St. Petersburg, FL (received from independence, May 2007)

Mid-America Presbytery

- First Evangelical Presbyterian Church, Cedar Grove, WI (received from PCUSA, November 2006)
- Riverside Evangelical Church, Sartell, MN (received from PCUSA, December 2006)

Mid-Atlantic Presbytery

- iSight, Black Mountain, NC (constituted as mission church Feb. 2007)
- Montreat Presbyterian Church, Montreat, NC (received from PCUSA, June 2007)

Midwest Presbytery

- Olivet Evangelical Presbyterian Church (received from PCUSA, December 2006)

Southeast Presbytery

- Signal Mountain Presbyterian Church, Signal Mountain, TN (received from PCUSA, June 2007)

CHURCHES DISMISSED OR DISSOLVED SINCE THE 26TH GENERAL ASSEMBLY (JUNE 2006)

Central South Presbytery

- Louisville Presbyterian Church, Louisville, MO (Dismissed to independence 2006)

Southeast Presbytery

- Faith Presbyterian Church, Lavonia, GA (Dissolved February 2006)

2006 ANNUAL STATISTICAL REPORT SUMMARY

Presbytery	*2005 Churches	*2006 Churches	2005 Members	2006 Members	Youth Profession	Adult Profession	2006 Gains				2006 Losses				2005 Sun School	2006 Sun School	2005 Bap- tized Roll	2006 Bap- tized Roll	Infant Baptism	Adult Baptism
							Transfer Gain	Reaffir- mation	Restored	Transfer Loss	Death	Inactive	Other Loss	2005 Worship						
1 Central South	29	28	12,972	13,277	105	84	345	395	52	117	77	400	32	11,277	8,030	8,266	2,065	1,751	262	77
2 East	14	14	5,647	5,611	27	183	33	49	21	49	44	134	153	4,598	4,711	2,791	343	273	78	19
3 Florida	9	9	1,785	1,917	29	36	47	63	13	14	14	21	7	1,774	1,841	574	688	167	173	25
4 Mid-America	18	20	4,768	5,352	67	104	271	139	26	77	25	198	20	5,903	7,020	1,807	2,517	436	121	152
5 Mid-Atlantic	30	30	8,352	8,326	75	71	260	467	24	131	57	624	110	8,463	9,593	3,237	3,967	475	704	177
6 Midwest	30	31	12,676	12,511	99	249	169	333	23	94	113	836	328	11,140	11,322	6,843	6,471	1,315	1,645	192
7 Southeast	19	18	6,300	6,070	61	40	176	97	21	126	40	145	291	4,854	4,678	2,820	2,787	2,111	2,047	104
8 West	32	32	13,136	13,271	24	95	104	140	13	40	70	168	230	13,939	13,759	5,318	4,828	307	412	182
TOTALS	181	182	65,636	66,335	487	862	1,405	1,683	193	648	440	2,526	1,141	61,948	31,420	32,387	7,219	7,126	1,172	510
*Churches of record as of end of calendar year																				

Financial Statistics

	2006	2005	2004	2003	2002	2001
Giving to Presbyteries	656,539	700,714	724,313	709,694	652,405	678,312
<i>Giving to General Assembly</i>						
<i>Per member asking</i>	1,111,456	1,121,310	1,154,902	1,068,063	986,297	857,096
<i>Missionary Support</i>	2,123,614	2,041,626	1,909,722	1,796,918	1,556,454	1,364,610
<i>Benevolence Giving</i>						
World Outreach	192,780	127,885	84,536	76,439	73,236	62,269
Women's Ministries	37,810	37,970	37,662	44,925	62,797	49,477
Special Offerings	244,152	1,028,132	289,516	277,105	158,581	167,768
National Outreach	70,744	61,316	97,546	122,022	140,150	170,040
Church Loan Fund	1,000	1,000	3,500	11,438	11,488	11,105
Church Development	45,774	42,045	47,080	38,980	40,980	36,730
Student Ministries	11,330	5,306	1,650	3,550	1,700	2,657
Other Designated Giving	62,843	64,542	58,604	90,630	38,457	34,692
<i>Total Benevolence Giving</i>	666,434	1,368,196	620,094	658,416	523,932	525,834
Total Giving to GA	3,901,503	4,531,132	3,684,718	3,530,070	3,070,140	2,756,444
<i>Other designated giving:</i>						
Vision 21 Implementation	17,983	39,719	34,214	42,447	8,900	--
Vision 21 Pastoral Care	1,866	5,765	1,242	275	50	--
Medical Benevolence	3,200	1,200	1,400	1,200	1,375	1,375
Moderators Scholarship Fund	2,659	2,676	3,835	2,870	3,203	2,479
Reflections Magazine	--	--	--	--	--	1,550
Jumper Scholarship	1,820	2,031	4,094	4,615	7,250	16,801
Staff Support & Development	--	20	--	152	877	--
Designated Miscellaneous	1,750	7,792	13,818	21,898	2,175	3,825
Publications	--	--	--	--	--	3,503
Ministerial Endowment	--	--	--	--	325	325
Chaplains' Activities	--	--	--	--	845	--
Christian Education/Library	--	--	--	10,500	10,000	--
Other income	33,565	5,339	--	6,673	3,457	29,858
<i>Total Other Designated Giving</i>	62,843	64,542	58,604	90,630	38,457	34,692

Special offerings

Emergency relief	201,474	979,859	220,255	207,058	78,362	114,986
Lenten offering	918	250	12,482	3,490	1,078	4,868
Gratitude Gift (Christmas)	11,797	29,274	26,006	26,493	31,849	23,518
Thanksgiving	26,585	18,749	25,085	34,924	41,627	20,326
GA Offering	3,378	*	5,689	5,140	5,665	4,070
Total Special Offerings	244,152	1,028,132	289,516	277,105	158,581	167,768

*Given to host church to defray expenses.

2006 BENEVOLENCE OFFERINGS

	<u>ACCOUNT</u>	<u>GOAL</u>	<u>ACTUAL</u>	<u>PERCENT</u>
NO012	Church Planting/Key Cities	100,000	42,064	42%
NO011	Church Loan Fund	25,000	1,000	4%
NO019	Urban Ministries	50,000	5,100	10%
YM020	SM Ministry Development	8,000	7,150	89%
YM024	SM Scholarships	3,000	430	14%
YM023	SM Youth Worker/Leader Dev	10,000	1,050	11%
WM031	Per Woman	25,000	15,273	61%
WM037	Faith Focus 2006 (ALL YTD)	50,000	22,538	45%
WO425	Argentina Leadership Development	5,000	500	10%
WO426	Argentina WO Church Planting	7,500		0%
WO428	St. Andrews Pastoral Scholarships	10,000	15,000	150%
WO423	St. Andrews Presby Ch. Pl.	20,000	26,798	134%
WO434	Muslim Team Development	35,000	7,133	20%
WO447	Muslim Field Agricultural Project	10,000	34,324	343%
WO446	Ethiopia Mekele Youth Center	5,000	622	12%
WO436	Kazakhstan Team/Field Development	7,500	65,937	879%
WO448	Kazakhstan Outreach & Mercy Ministry	5,000	2,615	52%
WO449	Malay Language & Culture Center	15,000	15,000	100%
WO450	Muslim Focus Ministries US	25,000	1,698	7%
WO451	Russian Tyumen Bible College	15,000	5,000	33%
V21006	Vision 21 Implementation	\$100,000	17,983	18%
V21475	Vision 21 Care of Pastors & Spouses	8,000	1,866	23%
CM025	College Ministry Leadership Summit	5,000		0%
CM026	College Ministry Leadership Development	20,000	2,700	14%
	TOTALS	564,000	291,781	52%

Student Ministries Report

27th General Assembly



Marc Santom
Director



George Boomer
Chairman

Members of the Student Ministries Committee are George Boomer, Chairman, Brandon Bates, Sonny Flowers, Tom Ghena, Corey Gray and Mike Bonser. The Committee met on October 5 -6, 2006 and March 4 – 5, 2007.

The Work of the Committee

I. Overview

In a culture that many consider to be both postmodern and post-Christian, our youth workers face a daunting task to say the least. Over this past year, we have had heart-to-hearts with many of our youth workers about the challenges they've been facing: losing graduating seniors to the snare of university relativism, being pressured to take on the nurturing and discipling roles abdicated by parents, trying to meet felt needs while simultaneously awakening students to deeper theological understanding, and competing with the demands of education, extra-curricular activities, jobs, materialism and unhealthy relationships on their students—just to name a few. And many of these front line, battle-wearied warriors are meeting such challenges head-on while trying to keep harmony with their own spouses and children, pursuing seminary degrees, balancing their tight budgets and, above all, keeping a vibrant faith relationship with Christ nurtured.

It is in this context that EPC Student Ministries endeavors to be there for our junior and senior high students by being there for our youth workers. We hope that we will not be their biggest cheerleaders; that's the church's privilege. But we're content to do all that we can to: 1) inspire them to do ministry with passion, excellence and joy, 2) connect them to other youth workers in their presbytery and across the EPC, and 3) empower those in need of support, counsel, training and resources so that they can see their ministerial visions come to pass.

“To resource better.” That would be an appropriate theme for this spring’s Student Ministries Committee meeting. We ask the question, “How can we better resource those who rely on us most?” The work of the Committee is largely committed to getting a pulse on the small and mid-size churches of the EPC. Through many conversations with small and mid-size church leaders and with the help of a well-responded-to online survey of our youth workers, we think we’ll be able to chart a course for an improved and expanded treasury of training and soul-care resources.

During a time of transition in denominational leadership, mission and partnership, the Committee has been specifically reflecting on the implications for youth ministry across the EPC and appropriate discussions that need to be hashed through with the permanent committee. As we pause to think of the EPC’s readiness to pursue a missional culture of collective church life, we are left to not only brainstorm how Student Ministries can best inspire and train youth workers who endeavor to do more than just take their kids on mission trips, but who want to develop missionally-minded students.

We continually endeavor to keep our primary functions as the centerpiece of our decision making process (besides Christ Himself, of course): to inspire, equip and connect youth workers across towns, regions, presbyteries and the denomination. In doing so, we hope we can continue to advance the Spirit-led priorities of the EPC while being able to effectively respond to the individual needs of the small and mid-size churches.

II. Summer Trips Preview

- A. Appalachian Impact:** As of now, we’re planning on taking about 220 participants to Eastern Kentucky through Student Ministries. These participants come from about 9 churches from 7 different states. Like other years, several other EPC churches will journey out to Frenchburg to run their own weeks of service to this needy region. This will mark 17 years of faithful service, renovation, sharing and investing to the poor of the region by EPC churches.
- B. Tunica Impact:** This is the fifth year that we have partnered with Paul Husband and Tunica Community Ministries for summer missionary endeavors. For reasons unknown, we only had one church signed up for this trip in July. The Committee has decided to suspend this summer’s trip and reschedule another week or two next summer when registration will most likely get back to normal.
- C. Project Katrina:** After a tremendous summer of ministry last year in New Orleans, Trinity Christian Community (TCC) invited us back for 2 more weeks of continued ministry this summer to the Hollygrove area of New Orleans. Four teams from various EPC churches will fill TCC to capacity between July 15 – 27 to help in their continued efforts of gutting and rebuilding homes. Longer term purpose and marketing of this trip was discussed. As long as this trip carries the word “Katrina” in it, it will directly be linked to the hurricane, which is already becoming a faint memory in the minds of many Americans. The purpose may shift from

gutting and rebuilding to one primarily of community development, outreach and non-bricks and mortar endeavors.

- D. Tag Along Trips:** In our inaugural year in offering these “tag along” trips to Jamaica, Ireland and the Yucatan Peninsula, the response has been varied. For the summer of 2008, we intend to find more churches with experienced trip leaders who are willing to help smaller EPC churches experience a meaningful mission experience, not to mention on-the-job training for their largely inexperienced leadership.

III. YouthWorker Oasis

This year’s Youthworker Oasis is scheduled for November 1 – 2 in St. Louis, MO. The staff at Central Presbyterian Church will be hosting the youth workers who come from around the country. Our speaker this year is EPC-ordained Rich Van Pelt, labors out of bounds with Compassion International as their National Ministry Relations Director. A notable difference in our game plan this year is that we’re partnering with Youth Specialties to offer an extended time in St. Louis at the National Youth Workers Convention (which commences as the Oasis concludes). While Oasis participants are not required to attend the subsequent convention, the combination of the two events will ensure a healthy mix of relational soul-care and high energy, specified ministry training.

The Student Ministries Committee has already agreed to investigate a few venues in Denver for the 2008 Youthworker Oasis.

VI. Attention to New EPC Youth Workers

Over the past four years, it’s been a proven fact (confirmed by EPC Student Ministries’ recent online survey of youth workers) that the earlier Student Ministries connects with a new youth worker (who’s new to an EPC church and/or new to the EPC altogether), the much likelier he/she is to partner with us, connect with other EPC youth workers and graft EPC Student Ministries into their particular ministry culture. The Committee took significant time to discuss how we can more effectively and more efficiently connect with new youth workers in order to let them know what we’re about and how a partnership can be mutually beneficial.

This will be all the more important and challenging as the EPC stands on the precipice of a new season of growth with the coming of many PCUSA churches. The Committee is excited to see how this “new thing” will affect the future of student ministry endeavors, partnerships, relationships and expertise.

Recommendations to the General Assembly

None.

Respectfully submitted,

George Boomer
Chairman

Marc Santom
Student Ministries Director

Theology Committee Report
27th General Assembly

Members of the Theology Committee are TE Paul Husband, Chairman, RE Bill Painter, TE Mateen Ellass, RE Gordon Miller, and RE Tom Werner. The Committee met September 28 – 29, 2006 at the Office of the General Assembly. Jeff Jeremiah resigned from the Committee, having been elected as Stated Clerk of the General Assembly.



*Paul Husband
Chairman*

The Work of the Committee

The Committee, having worked on a Pastoral Letter on Domestic Abuse in 2005-2006, reviewed input provided by the 26th General Assembly and made revisions. The Assembly also instructed the Committee to carry out a comparative study of the Westminster standards (WSC, WLC and WCF) and the Three Forms of Unity (Canons of Dordt, Belgic Confession and Heidelberg Catechism) for the purpose of determining: 1) Whether a person who “receives and adopts” the Three Forms of Unity “as containing that system of doctrine taught in the Holy Scriptures” without exception falls within the practice and application of the third officer vow of the EPC (“Do you sincerely receive and adopt the Westminster Confession of Faith and the Catechisms of this Church, as containing the system of doctrine taught in the Holy Scriptures?”);, 2) What is confessed by the Westminster standards which is not confessed by the Three Forms of Unity; and, 3) What is confessed in the Three Forms of Unity which is out of accord with the Westminster standards. The Committee was asked to report to the Assembly any other observations, resources or conclusions which might be helpful to the presbyteries in evaluating inquiries and requests for membership from churches which use the Three Forms of Unity as their doctrinal standard

Recommendations to the General Assembly

Recommendation THEOL-A: That the Assembly receive the “Comparison of the Three Forms of Unity and the Westminster Standards” in response to the instruction of the 26th General Assembly.

Recommendation THEOL-B: That the Assembly adopt the proposed “Pastoral Letter on Domestic Abuse.”

Respectfully submitted,

Paul Husband, Chairman

COMPARISON OF THE THREE FORMS OF UNITY AND THE WESTMINSTER STANDARDS

The 26th General Assembly of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church assigned the Theology Committee the task of performing a thorough comparison of the Three Forms of Unity (Belgic Confession, Heidelberg Catechism and Canons of Dort) with the Westminster standards. This study is intended to aid presbyteries in considering the reception of churches from the Continental Reformed tradition.

Summary

The Three Forms of Unity, as earlier confessions, set the trajectory, of which the later Westminster Confession of Faith is a refinement, with further clarification. The Westminster Confession of Faith is more succinct than the earlier confessions. We found that typically, there is consistency between the Westminster Standards and the Three Forms of Unity; and if not consistency, the confessions are complementary. We believe there are no significant conflicts or contradictions between these confessional standards.

Particulars

- 1) The following topics or paragraphs from the Westminster Confession of Faith do not appear in the Three Forms of Unity:
 - WCF 1.8 (Purity of the Word of God in all ages), 1.9 (Scripture interprets Scripture), 1.10 (Holy Spirit speaking in the Scriptures)
 - WCF 2.2 (All-sufficiency of God)
 - WCF 3.1 (God is not the author of sin, and secondary causes)
 - WCF 3.4 and WLC 13 (Predestination of angels)
 - WCF 4.2 (Law written on heart of Adam and power to not sin)
 - WCF 7.2, 7.6, 19.1 (Covenant of Works)
 - WCF 9.1, 9.2, 9.4, 9.5 (Free Will)
 - WCF 10.3 (Elect persons, including infants, unable to be outwardly called)
 - WCF 19.6 (Salutary uses of the law)
 - WCF 20 (Christian Liberty)
 - WCF 26.3 (Communion with Christ does not mean the Christian partakes in the substance of the Godhead, or is equal with Christ)
 - WCF 29.6 (Repudiation of transubstantiation is not in Three Forms)
 - WCF 31 (Of Synods and Councils)
 - WCF 32 (Bodies and souls of the lost after death)

- WCF 33.3, 33.4 (Duties of magistrates, synods and councils, and the people)
 - WCF 34, 35
- 2) The following topics are not emphasized in the Three Forms of Unity to the extent they are emphasized in Westminster Confession of Faith:
- Assurance of Faith (Is assurance “of the essence of faith”?)
Practical question: ***can a person be saved and not assured?***

In the Three Forms of Unity, (particularly HC Question 21), assurance is of the essence of faith. In WCF (14.3, 18.3) it is not explicit; however, Dordt is consistent with the WCF.
 - Repentance – In the Three Forms of Unity (HC, Questions 2 and 81 and Dordt, Head V, Article 7), there is scant attention paid to repentance. In the WCF, there are six sections in chapter 15, “Of Repentance Unto Life.”

3) Conclusions

- It is a delightful thing for a reformed person to read and study the Westminster Confession of Faith.
- The Westminster Standards are the confessional standard of our denomination, and a comprehensive study of Westminster standards is required prior to joining the EPC.
- The meaning of “receive and adopt” in the context of the third ordination vow is discussed in the “Response of the Permanent Theology Committee to the Seventeenth General Assembly Instructions Regarding ‘The Essentials’ and the Westminster Confession,” adopted by the Eighteenth General Assembly, quoted in part, as follows:

The action of the Seventeenth General Assembly stated that to “receive and adopt the Westminster Confession of Faith and the Catechisms of this Church, as containing the system of doctrine taught in the Holy Scriptures ...” means that the ordained holds these teachings as his own, and will teach them as truth.

When one answers affirmatively the questions asked at the service of ordination, an oath is taken before God and before a congregation or a presbytery If one says that he sincerely receives and adopts the Westminster Confession of Faith and Catechisms as containing the system of doctrine as taught in the Scriptures, this oath involves more than his own understanding of the Confession. It also involves the understanding of the Church. It would be dishonest to take an oath that one receives and adopts the Confession if he

knows that his own understanding of that Confession is different from that of the Church. That oath is taken before witnesses who have every right to assume that there is a common understanding of the system of doctrine. It is an obligation of every officer of the Church to promote and defend the Westminster Confession of Faith and Catechisms. Confusion would result if there were no common understanding of doctrine.

Even though the Westminster Confession of Faith and Catechisms have stood for centuries as a fine expression of the Reformed faith, they are not the Word of God. They stand as secondary standards and define what the Reformed church believes to be true doctrine as given in the Holy Scriptures. Because the Confession and Catechisms are not Scripture, Reformed Christians may differ on some minor points of doctrine as stated in those documents. Candidates for ordination should be willing to state the points on which they disagree with the Confession and Catechisms and give their reasons. Courts would do well to encourage candidates to state their differences. [lines 337-366]

- It is important to learn what the individual took exception to in the Three Forms of Unity when originally ordained.
- It is not just the minister(s), but the elders from incoming churches who need to understand and affirm the Westminster Confession of Faith. The presbytery is encouraged to do a one-day officer training session. We enjoy outstanding officer training materials on the subject of the Westminster Confession of Faith.
- The Theology Committee commends to ministers, and especially Ministerial Committees the book Reformed Confessions-Harmonized edited by Joel Beeke and Sinclair Ferguson, as a helpful resource. You should note, however, that the Westminster Standards in this book are not the Modern English Version.

A PASTORAL LETTER ON DOMESTIC ABUSE

A pastoral letter is intended to shine the light of God's Word broadly on a general area of concern to the Church. Requiring the approval of only one General Assembly, it is not as definitive as a Position Paper which requires the approval of two General Assemblies (including a minimum of one year circulation among the presbyteries). The primary purpose of a pastoral letter is to guide churches within the EPC rather than to identify our positions to the world.

The stamp of the image and likeness of God sets apart human life as unique, distinctive and profoundly valuable (Genesis 1:26, 27; 9:6; James 3:9). For this reason, God demands that we preserve and protect human life and dignity. Any abuse of human beings is inherently wrong, as it violates this command. Therefore, domestic abuse (which includes spousal, parent/child, sibling and child/parent mistreatment) violates God's will. There is no place for this sin, especially among Christians. However, the disturbing reality that abuse is found even in families claiming the name of Christ concerns the church, and provides the reason for this pastoral letter.

The EPC has previously provided a Position Paper on the Sanctity of Marriage, in which our denomination discussed the nature and character of marriage as a sworn fidelity, a solemn covenant between a man and a woman before God. At the center of this covenant is the principle that in marriage, a man and a woman become one flesh (Genesis 2:24; cf. Matthew 19:5) and so are united in a mutual and comprehensive relationship of nurture for each other (Ephesians 5:28-29).ⁱ

Any type of marital abuse violates this principle.ⁱⁱ In our culture there is a particular danger of domestic abuse by the man.ⁱⁱⁱ For this reason, the men in our congregations need to be especially sensitive to this cultural reality,^{iv} and what it means for a man to love his wife as Christ loved the church (Ephesians 5:25-27).

Domestic abuse is not limited to physical violence. Verbal, sexual, psychological, emotional or mental attacks are also a violation of the one-flesh principle of marriage.^v However, these patterns can be complex and ambiguous in their expressions, and so Sessions must be very careful in their fact-finding and assessment of the presence of these forms of abuse. They should be particularly aware of the possibility of manipulation by one or both parties.

The church as a whole and the Session as the leadership of the local church has a pressing responsibility to address the problem of domestic abuse proactively. As the body of Christ, our churches should foster and encourage an environment of openness, honesty and sensitivity in which church members are able to raise significant life struggles with one another, and to seek and receive help, safety and healing. In such an environment, the sin of domestic abuse is truthfully and lovingly confronted, repentance encouraged, and biblical forgiveness, restoration and reconciliation are pursued.

Therefore, Sessions should:

- Ensure that the biblical model of marriage is taught, promoted and celebrated in the church;

- Teach healthy means of conflict resolution in marriage and family relationships;
- Ask whether church leadership is perceived as offering a safe haven for victims of abuse to seek assistance;
- Educate the church leadership on the issues, patterns and evidences of domestic abuse. It is strongly suggested that a qualified Christian (biblically-based) mental health professional address the elders on this issue;
- Intervene in domestic abuse situations, balancing the need for biblical reconciliation and the preservation of the marriage with physical safety and protection;
- Ensure that victims of abuse are heard, respected and directed to the healing grace of Christ. In the case of women victims, other women in the church should be part of the support system;
- Ensure that abusers are heard, confronted in a God-honoring manner (Galatians 6:1), and directed to the mercy and transforming grace of Jesus Christ;
- Know and utilize appropriate resources, agencies and mental health professionals who treat abusers and victims of domestic abuse;
- Be familiar with local and state laws concerning domestic violence. Reporting to law enforcement agencies may be appropriate, or even required in some instances, such as those involving children.

In situations where domestic abuse remains intractable, Sessions must exercise formal judicial discipline for the well-being of the parties involved and of the larger Christian community. The failure of the church to address known cases of domestic abuse, and to protect its members, brings dishonor on Christ and His bride, the Church. Confronting abuse may be difficult and time-consuming, and may be viewed as a distraction from other important matters. However, one of the four marks of a true church is the exercise of Scriptural discipline.^{vi} Our willingness to deal with this issue demonstrates our membership in the true Church of Jesus Christ.

ⁱ “Scripture teaches that the one-flesh union of marriage constitutes an intellectual, emotional, physical and spiritual unity. ‘So they are no longer two, but one’ (Matthew 19:5-6). When the two become one flesh, the God-created individualities of the husband and wife are not lost; rather they complement and enrich each other. Furthermore, the Apostle Paul demonstrates that this ‘profound mystery’ is analogous to the spiritual relationship between Christ and His church. ‘I am talking about Christ and the Church’ (Ephesians 5:31-33)” (Position Paper on the Sanctity of Marriage).

¹ “All forms of emotional and physical abuse violate the one-flesh covenantal relationship” (Position Paper on the Sanctity of Marriage).

¹ Harvard Medical Review, April 2004, which says that 9 of 10 cases of domestic abuse are perpetrated by men on women.

¹ One study found that “less than three percent of wives in egalitarian marriages had been beaten by their husbands in the previous year. In (so-called) traditional marriages where the husband was dominant, 10.7% of wives had been beaten – a rate of violence more than 300% higher than for egalitarian marriages.” Diana R. Garland, Family Ministry, (Downers Grove, Illinois: Intervarsity, 1999), 201. Another study that included over 20,000 married couples produced similar results. Spousal abuse by the husband was 400% higher in traditional marriages. “National Survey on Marital Strength: Executive Summary,” at www.lifeinnovations.com.

¹ “All forms of emotional and physical abuse violate the one-flesh covenantal relationship” (Position Paper on the Sanctity of Marriage).

¹ Book of Government, 1-5.

Women in Ministry Committee Report
27th General Assembly



Jacky Gatliff
Director



Jeane Mobley
Chairman

Members of the Women in Ministry Committee are Chairman, Jeane Mobley, Libby Cooper, Annette Phillips, Sammie McWhirter, Debbie Smith, Jacky Gatliff, Director, EPC Women in Ministry. Marge Davis resigned her membership for personal reasons. The Committee met August 21, 22, 2006 in Livonia, Michigan and March 2-3, 2007, St. Louis, Missouri.

The Work of the Committee

The Committee is in the process of understanding the changes in roles and responsibilities that come with working with a full-time Director. In prior years, the Committee worked in areas that are now done by a Director. Seeing the opportunity to focus their efforts in particular areas of concern and giftedness, committee members have been assigned areas of responsibility in which they work with the Director. Those areas are: General Assembly, National Conference, Faith Focus, Training Initiative (Core Curriculum and Conference) and Ministry Wives.

EPC Women in Ministry are beginning initiatives, changing formats and expanding their reach to leaders while being aware of the opportunities and change taking place in the EPC in the coming months and years.

National Conference

The 10th EPC National Women's Conference, "*Charis: grace for the journey*" will take place in Nashville, TN, September 21 – 23, 2007, at the Sheraton Music City Hotel. Leigh McLeroy (City of Refuge, Houston, TX) is the speaker. Bethany Neff, (Hope Fellowship, Nashville, TN), will lead worship. Deborah Ellison,

(Kempsville EPC, Virginia Beach, Virginia) is the prayer coordinator before and during the conference. A pre-conference workshop, “Practicing Prayer” will be led by Carolyn Nystrom and Priscilla Heidebrecht, (Immanuel EPC, Warrenville, IL). Information regarding the conference can be found at www.charisepc.org.

Website:

A high priority is the development of the website for EPC Women in Ministry. Consideration is being given to this much needed tool as the website for the EPC is being re-constructed. The need is evident that leaders need quick access to information and resources that would be available from a developed website. Categories will include, but not be limited to: Ministry Overview (Core Values, Who’s Who in the EPC Women in Ministry); Presbytery News, *The Well*, Leadership Resources, (Training, Recommended Reading, Speakers’ Bureau, Culture Cues, Ideas Exchange, Ministry Links), Conferences (Charis, Well Gatherings), Faith Focus/Per Woman.

Leadership Training:

During 2007-2008, the core curriculum for the Leadership Training Initiative will be developed. Recognizing the need for the curriculum to have a central focus from which the other pieces can be written, a “Theology of Ministry” has been written by Cathy Deddo, (MA, Fuller Theological Seminary), a member of Immanuel EPC, Warrenville, IL. Once it is in final form with the addition of integrative tools, the other writers will use it as the foundational piece for their contributions to the curriculum. An editorial review committee is being created from across the EPC that will include Teaching Elders as well as others with a high level of expertise in both women’s ministries and Christian education. The date of release for the curriculum has been targeted for early 2008. However, the desire to have all aspects of the curriculum to be approved and to allow for revisions indicates that more time may be required.

Coinciding with the Leadership Training Core Curriculum will be training events where leaders may come together for training from those who are skilled in particular areas pertinent to women in ministry. The effective venue for such training is still being discussed with the consideration as to whether such training should take place in an annual national event, or within the venue of presbytery meetings.

The Well:

Three new writers are participating as columnist for *The Well* for 2007. They are LeeAnn Hasemeyer, (Cedar Springs EPC, Knoxville, TN), Jan Lichterman, (Hope EPC, Cordova, TN) and Beverly Saylor, (Greenwood Community Church, Greenwood, CO). The themes for the 2007 issues are: “Leading by Following” (Winter) and “The Body of Christ” (Spring). The Fall theme has yet to be determined. While leaders in women’s ministries in churches have been receptive to *The Well*, the possibility of redesigning in order to include more writers and produced more frequently is being explored.

General Assembly:

The Women in Ministry program for General Assembly has been created with the possibility of an additional number of observers attending. Participating in an afternoon workshop and the luncheon are Mary Lance Sisk, from Mission to America and Sharon Hersh, author, counselor and speaker from the local area. Other events will involve leadership and ministry training for presbytery chairmen and permanent committee members, a dinner for leaders, and a Saturday morning workshop, “Designing A Women’s Ministry”, led by Wendy Oakes, Director, Women in Ministry at Greenwood Community Church.

Mission and Outreach:

Faith Focus: Women in Ministry Faith Focus 2006-2007 will provide unique support and care for missionary women who are serving through World Outreach/EPC. Funds given to this project will make it possible for these women to attend a retreat designed especially for them by “Women of the Harvest”, a ministry dedicated to serving and encouraging women in cross-cultural service. Women may choose to attend one of two retreats taking place between March 9 – 13; and March 13 – 16, 2008 in Croatia. All WO Women attending will join together between the two retreats. A team of 10 – 15 women from EPC churches will serve as support staff for the retreats.

Plans are in the beginning stages to launch a new multi-year project beginning in January, 2008. Details are being planned for a project in conjunction with World Outreach missionaries in Albania that would be supported in three phases. The project would minister to young adolescent girls who have reached the age to leave orphanages that have provided their basic needs and who now must learn to provide for themselves. Not only would the project provide financial support but would also allow for “hands-on” short term missions opportunities for EPC women in Albania.

Pittsburgh Urban Plunge: This Faith Focus project took place July 31 – August 6, 2006 at New Hope EPC, Pittsburgh, PA. Fourteen women representing eleven churches participated in a week filled with study, worship, and prayer in learning of God’s intentions and purposes in ministry among the urban poor. Dr. Rodger Woodworth and his staff provided teaching, support and willingness to share their lives as they graciously shared about their lives in the Marshall-Shadeland neighborhood.

Missionary Women and Pastors’ Wives:

Each wife of an active ordained EPC pastor received a year subscription to the magazine “***Just Between Us***”. The magazine is produced by Jill Briscoe’s ministry to pastors’ wives. Funding was provided by ***Per Woman Asking***.

Permanent Committee Representation

With the anticipated growth and program development with Women in Ministry, the committee recognizes the need to expand the committee to reflect representation

from each presbytery. Initiatives would be greatly strengthened by having representation from each presbytery on the committee. As the committee looks to the future and anticipating changes with new churches joining the EPC, the need will be even greater to have effective representation on the committee from each presbytery.

Recommendations to the General Assembly

Recommendation WM-A: That *Rules for Assembly* 10-1E be amended as follows to add two members to the permanent Committee on Women in Ministry for the purpose of representation and participation of women's leadership from each presbytery.

Current Wording	Proposed Wording (changes in italics)
<p>10-1E. Committee on Women's Ministries</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Membership shall be comprised of six women, currently active members of the EPC and as geographically representative as possible of the entire denomination. No more than one person from any given Presbytery may be elected. 2. Duties: to provide an atmosphere for the women of the church to mature spiritually and to recognize and develop their God-given gifts. 	<p>10-1E. Committee on Women's Ministries</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Membership shall be comprised of six <i>eight</i> women, currently active members of the EPC and as geographically representative as possible of the entire denomination. No more than one person from any given Presbytery may be elected. 2. Duties: to provide an atmosphere for the women of the church to mature spiritually and to recognize and develop their God-given gifts.

Respectfully submitted,

Jeane Mobley
Chairman

Jacky Gatliff
Women In Ministry Director

World Outreach Committee Report
27th General Assembly



Jeff Chadwick
Director



Jim Thomason
Chairman

Members of the World Outreach Committee are RE Jim Thomason, chairman, TE Bruce Anderson, RE Mike Auon, TE Thom Burbridge, RE Bern Draper, RE Ted Galyon, TE Gene Huntzinger, RE Bob Kuseski, and RE Bob Sluka. By virtue of their office, Stated Clerk Jeff Jeremiah, GA Moderator, Paul Heidebrecht, and GA Moderator-Elect Bill Vogler are also members of the committee.

The Committee met in three stated meetings since the last General Assembly: September 14-16, 2006; January 11-13, 2007; and March 15-17, 2007.

The Work of the Committee

I. The World Outreach Vision: Full-Cycle Church Planting

On a farm in Central Asia operated by Christian workers sent out by the EPC, a new believer from a Muslim background is questioned by the local police.

“Are you a Muslim?” they ask.

“I am a follower of Jesus”, he replies, not knowing what the repercussions might be, but boldly standing firm in his new-found faith.

He is part of a growing group of Muslim background believers in this region who are risking all that they have ever known to embrace the truth of the gospel as shared with them by other new believers, and who are growing to maturity in their faith as they are discipled and mentored by national believers in partnership with World Outreach missionaries.

In the blossoming St. Andrews Presbyterian Church, the national church with which we partner in Argentina, a visionary pastor left a secure position in a thriving and growing church to invest his life in planting a new mission church. And that thriving and growing mother church sent him off with their blessing, and called a new pastor (one whom they themselves have mentored) who is also committed to continuing to nurture and carry out that same vision for church planting among and through the people he leads.

In another of the St. Andrews Presbyterian churches, a gifted group of young adults is giving a year of their lives to be trained through the “Nueva Generación” project, designed to mentor and equip a new generation of young women and men to lead the church in the generations to come, and to transform their communities, their city, and even their nation with the truth of the gospel.

In Almaty, Kazakhstan, a young church made up of Muslim background believers trains and sends out short-term missionaries from their fellowship to reach Muslims in other Central Asian nations. One World Outreach family works alongside of this and other fellowships in the city to train these short-term missionaries for maximum impact as they travel to other Central Asian nations with the message of hope.

The pastor of this growing fellowship of believers, who was himself discipled and mentored by missionaries sent out by the EPC, has the vision that this young fellowship will be equipped and challenged to reach their families, their city, their nation and the world with the same good news that they themselves have embraced. How’s that for missional thinking!

Last month, this pastor stood side by side with national leaders, EPC missionaries, and partners from the churches of the EPC to dedicate a ministry center which will also serve as a “staging place” or “mission headquarters” through which they and many other ministries throughout the city will be able to have a far-reaching impact. It stands in the shadow of a new mosque which has been built in this same strategic location of the city for a similar purpose, though with far different eternal results.

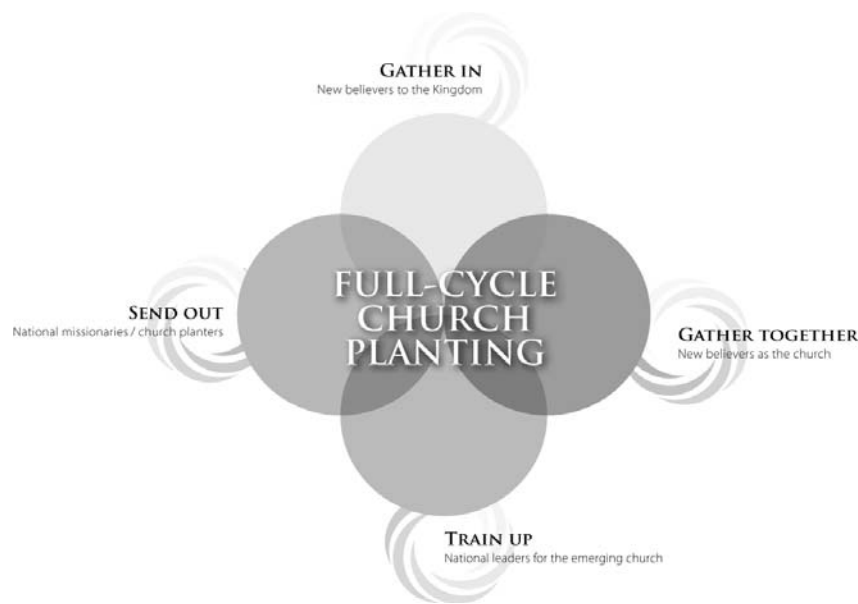
In a South Asian nation, a World Outreach missionary established and oversees a business that employs 12-15 national workers and which this year became one of a very few “business as mission (BAM)” ventures that has actually generated a profit to be used for expansion of the business and for ministry purposes.

Through this cutting edge approach to missions, this missionary and other believers are able to have regular contact with local workers who have not yet come to faith. He and his family are also able to have a legitimate long-term presence in this nation, which also gives them the ability to disciple and train leaders for the growing national church.

These examples illustrate the vision of World Outreach and the way it is being carried out in many different nations and among many different people groups. From the beginning the goal of World Outreach has been church planting with a particular (though not exclusive) emphasis on unreached Muslim people groups. The Assembly-approved Vision, Values, and Priorities Plan (Master Plan) of World Outreach describes our particular philosophy of church planting as one that begins with evangelism and which comes full cycle when those new believers are gathered together as the church, national leadership has been trained and the new church has sent out its own church planters among their own people, or cross-cultural missionaries to other peoples among whom the church has not yet been established.

Yet even that is not the end goal. The end goal is that God would stir up a church planting movement through which this cycle is replicated over and over and over again among a particular people group, and cross-culturally in other people groups through the growth of and commitment to a missions vision. We call this particular way of viewing our missions goals “Full-Cycle Church Planting”.

Where the church does not yet exist, World Outreach sends missionaries from our churches or partners with near-neighbor churches to send missionaries who are closer culturally and linguistically to the focus people group than western workers would be. Where the church already exists among our focus people group, we seek as much as possible to partner with that existing church.



II. Implementing the Vision:

A. WO Missionary Family:

The people on the front lines of implementing the World Outreach vision are the women, men and children who make up the WO missionary family. These ordinary folks, in obedience to God, have accepted an extraordinary call, and they count on the prayers and support of their EPC family to fulfill that call. Currently, these are the missionaries, our missionaries, that make up the World Outreach missionary family:

<u>Missionary</u>	<u>Field of Service</u>
Dave and Wendy	Kazakhstan
Ruthie, Amber	
Anthi, Joel and Cindy	Nigeria
Austin, Allison, Abby, Anna?	
Rob and Iris	Central Asia
Stephanie, Peter, Marissa	
Bain, Jeff	Russia
Barany, Dick and Linda	<i>Currently on leave of absence</i>
Ben	
*John and Barbara	SE Asia
Daniel, Stephen, Tim, Sarah, Matthew	
Brake, Jeff	Russia
*Branch, Paul and Elizabeth	Argentina
Linda, Joseph	
*Dan and Catherine	Kazakhstan
Jackie, Daniel, Allison, Abby	
Christie, Laurie	England – Muslim immigrant group
Clark, Dan and Jan	US based/International
<i>Cole, Allison</i>	Arab Gulf
<i>(This is a pseudonym used for security purposes.)</i>	
Kelly D.	SE Asia
Fain, John and Dawn	SE Asia
Marie, David, Luke, Christy	
Furr, Chris and Kirsten	France
Maren	
Gibson, Chris and Debbie	Hungary
Elizabeth, Mary, Christian, Rebekah	
*Beti G. (Short-Term Appointment)	Caribbean island nation
Randy and Martha	SE Asia
Joel, Rachel	
*Robert and Joyce	Middle East
Ben, Joe, Lydia	
*Bill and Janie	Central Asia
William, Robby, Thomas, Joseph	
*Travis and Stephanie	East Asia
Clair, Rose, Hudson, Harrison	
Holt, Brian and Ginny	Ethiopia

*Jeff and Lynne Evan, Jayden	SE Asia
Stephen and Belinda Becky, Nathan	England/Muslim World
Matt and Michelle Nicole, Josiah	South Asia
*Kardel, Matt (Short-Term Appointment)	Central Asia
Lance and Lisa Makayla, Natalie	Middle East
Levy, Missy	England/Muslim World
Livingstone, Greg and Sally	England/Muslim World
McCaskill, Austin and Beverly	Eastern Europe
*McCurry, John and Carlene Caleb, Mackenzie, Rachel	US based/Muslim World
McKelvey, Sean and Angie Morgan, Samuel, William	US based/Muslim World
*Meeks, Gina Christian, Elizabeth	<i>Currently on leave of absence</i>
*Meyer, Ross and Sandy Andrew, Adrian, Briana	<i>Currently on leave of absence</i>
Tim and Karen Abigail, Tim, Peter	Central Asia
Tim and Kim Andrew, Abby, Peter	Central Asia
Tim N.	Middle East
Nykamp, Jon and Kristi Stephanie, Timmy, Matthew	Ethiopia
*Scott, Laura Ryan and Kelly Ella, Sophia, Juliana	Hungary Arab Gulf
Sparling, Bud and Carol April T.	US based/International East Asia
*Thrash, Phil and Diane Kelsey	Germany
Walker, Dave and Deb Brandon and Liz Sam	Singapore Middle East
*Allen and Pat The Youngs	Kazakhstan South Asia

***Indicates a missionary serving directly under World Outreach**

Included in the above list are the following new missionaries appointed since the 26th General Assembly:

- Kelly D. (Cherry Hills Community Church, Highlands Ranch, CO) – SE Asia
- Chris and Kirsten Furr (Presbytery of the Mid-Atlantic) – France
- Matt Kardel (Trinity EPC, Plymouth, MI) – Central Asia (Short-Term)

- Beti G. (Hope Church, San Antonio, TX/Christ EPC, Houston, TX) – Caribbean island nation (Short-Term)

Offsetting this gain of four missionary units in our EPC family is the loss of one of our missionary families, Jeff and Nancy Meade, who have had a recent change in their ministry and who will no longer be serving as missionaries under World Outreach as of June 30, 2007.

With these changes over the past assembly year the current World Outreach family of missionaries includes 82 adults and 73 children (college age or younger), serving or living in more than 20 different nations. This is a 4% growth in our missionary family this year, a 26% increase over 5 years, and a 67% over the past ten years. Of this total number, 67% are living or working in the Muslim world, which is our primary (though not exclusive) area of emphasis.

B. World Outreach Church Planting Teams in the Muslim World:

The EPC currently has Muslim World church planting teams working directly under World Outreach in Southeast Asia, Central Asia, and a new team in the Middle East. By far the greatest need of those teams is for more missionaries to join them. Because long-term World Outreach missionaries must be members of EPC churches we have a smaller pool of potential missionaries from which to draw workers for these strategic locations than do many other inter- or non-denominational mission agencies working among unreached peoples. That means that we depend heavily on the leaders of EPC churches to encourage the “best and brightest” from our congregations to consider the call to mission service, and specifically, to consider fulfilling that call through partnership with World Outreach. Currently we could use 10 new missionary units (singles or families) to work on our existing teams, and many more in addition to those if we are to enter new areas. Our Coordinator of Muslim Ministries, John McCurry, is laying strong foundations with the churches of the EPC for the recruitment of these new workers. He is also doing an excellent job of providing field oversight of the WO teams in the Muslim World.

C. Missionaries Serving Jointly with WO and Other Mission Agencies:

From our earliest days World Outreach has sought to carry out our work with other like-minded partners (sometimes called “cooperative mission agencies”) to impact many more areas of the world than the EPC could impact on our own. Through these strategic alliances we are working in Africa, Europe, and all regions of Asia, as well as at some of the highest levels of leadership in these agencies. Currently approximately two-thirds of our missionaries serve in these partnerships and one-third serve directly under World Outreach. At this time we have missionaries on the field serving under cooperative agreements with the following agencies:

Arab World Ministries	Frontiers	SEND, Intl
Pioneers	OC, Intl.	SIM, Intl.
Footprints, Intl.	InterServe	WEC, Intl.
United World Mission	Youth for Christ World Outreach	
Mission to Unreached Peoples		

(Other cooperative agreements are also in place under which we do not have missionaries serving at this time.)

World Outreach brings a motion to this assembly to initiate a new cooperative agreement with GEM (Greater Europe Mission) in order to facilitate the joint sending of a missionary family, Courtney and Krista Roes, who are already on the field in Germany. We are also in discussions with World Harvest Mission about establishing a new cooperative agreement with them. Depending on the timing of those discussions we may also bring a supplemental recommendation to this assembly enabling us to establish that agreement.

We are also bringing a motion to this assembly to renew the approved status of SEND, Intl., and Frontiers as cooperative mission agencies. The 25th assembly approved an amendment to the WO Missions Manual detailing the process by which a regular review of our cooperative agreements will be made to ensure that they continue to meet the necessary criteria and are still valuable to the work of World Outreach. World Outreach began that review last year, continued it this year, and hopes to complete it by next year's assembly. At that point we will have reviewed all existing agreements and will then review each one again on the three-year and five-year rotation as outlined in the manual.

D. Emerging Inter-Agency Strategic Partnership among Muslim Peoples

One of our most exciting developments for the implementation of our vision is an emerging partnership with a network of like-minded agencies that also have a specific focus on church planting among Muslim peoples. The EPC has the largest percentage of its missionaries ministering to Muslim peoples of any denominational mission agency of which we are aware. We believe this is a strategic partnership for World Outreach and we believe the synergy generated through this partnership will enable us and the other partners to be more intentional and effective in our work. Already this group has developed specific goals for what we together, by faith, will work to accomplish by 2010 and 2025. John McCurry, World Outreach's Coordinator of Muslim Ministries has been our key connection in this new relationship, along with World Outreach missionary Greg L., one of the most respected leaders in ministry to Muslim peoples who paved the way for our involvement.

E. Partnerships for Theological Education of National Church Leaders

A key element of our vision is that the church, wherever it is located, will have well-trained and equipped national leadership. Time and again, our global partners tell us that this is one of their greatest needs. As a part of our Full-Cycle Church Planting model, WO is committed to responding to this need, especially in those places where we have been integrally involved in the planting of the church.

In two of our focus areas, Kazakhstan and Argentina, World Outreach is actively involved in education initiatives:

- Kazakhstan: One of the real "success" stories for the mission work of the EPC is our work in Kazakhstan. In this former Soviet nation there now exists an Association of Reformed Churches made up of four particular churches and several mission churches. National pastors have been ordained and ruling elders and deacons are in place. Yet for the church to mature and expand there is a critical need for a more defined and advanced program of study for current and future leaders. To that end, one of our missionaries, Dan Burns, has

worked with the association of churches to establish the Reformed Extension Seminary to supplement the existing education opportunities.

- Argentina: Our longest-standing national church partner is the St. Andrews Presbyterian Church in Argentina. This church began a new chapter in its history in 2004 as a national Presbyterian church, not organically connected either to the Church of Scotland which founded it, or the EPC of which it was a part for 17 years. Since that time it has continued to develop as a thriving, growing church with the real potential to truly impact its nation. They have asked World Outreach to partner with them through our missionary, Paul Branch, to develop a program of theological education that will provide the trained pastors and elders that they currently need and will need in the future to fulfill their vision. Through the St. Andrews Theological Institute many ruling elders and a growing number of pastoral candidates are being prepared for ministry in existing particular and mission churches, and new church plants. Through a combination of classroom study in existing institutions, a mentored internship, and presbytery-sponsored seminars with a specific emphasis on Reformed theology and its application in ministry a new wave of promising pastors and church leaders is being raised up.

In order to enable our national church partners to see these leadership development initiatives firmly established, the Committee on Administration is bringing a recommendation to this assembly that the 2007 Thanksgiving Offering be designated to support these two theological education programs of our partner churches.

F. Short-Term Appointments and Internships

World Outreach has traditionally sent missionaries as either short-term (two years) workers, or long term/career (four years with an expectation to recommit for at least another four years). This has served us well in a number of areas, but has increasingly shown itself to be an incomplete model for missionary service in our time. More and more we are seeing the need to be able to send workers to serve for shorter terms.

In response to that need, last year World Outreach implemented a plan to redefine our short-term assignments as those lasting from one to two years, and to establish a new mentored internship program for service of one year or less. Though open to all, these short-term assignments are targeted primarily at college/post college young people and second career adults. The goals for these assignments will be to serve our career missionaries by providing human resources that are strategic to accomplishing their long-term goals, while also letting these short-term workers see career missions service first-hand as a part of exploring God's long-term call for their lives. Types of service in this category would include teachers, teaching assistants, medical personnel, computer technicians/IT specialists, administrative and clerical assistants, youth and children's outreach workers, nannies, home school helpers, business consultants, guest house operators, field treasurers, evangelistic outreach event workers, etc.

This expanded shorter-term option is working well for a number of agencies and has been one of the primary entry paths for many of their career missionaries. As these

shorter-term workers are mentored by veteran missionaries and are exposed to a more realistic view of being a missionary than they receive in their typical one to two-week mission trip, and as they take time in strategic seasons of their lives to explore God's call, many people respond by committing themselves to the challenge and privilege of devoting their lives to missionary service. Or, if they are not called to missionary service they often return to serve in local churches with an expanded worldview and a passion for outreach which blesses the church and impacts the world.

Our experience has shown us that our members are actively seeking out and participating in opportunities such as these through other agencies. Certainly we are thankful for our members to receive the training and experience that these other opportunities provide. However, as these EPC members consider longer-term service the most natural place for them to consider serving is with the same agency that provided their shorter-term experience. As a result, World Outreach loses contact with some very strong EPC missionary candidates in the recruitment process. We also miss out on the privilege of partnering with our churches to shape the missions vision of our own members and to prepare them for fruitful service in their local stateside congregations as world Christians, or for effective long-term missionary service. We believe this revision of our shorter-term structure will prove to be very effective in mobilizing EPC members to consider the call to missions service or to serve more effectively in their local congregations.

This year we have appointed two people under this program, approving one short-term worker to teach in a seminary in a creative access Latin nation beginning this fall, and sending another to teach the children of missionaries in a creative access Central Asian nation.

G. Urgent Need for Teachers for Missionary Children

Because of World Outreach's emphasis on church planting in pioneering situations, good schooling options are very limited for many of our families. In fact, inability to find an appropriate educational setting for their children is one of the most significant issues facing many of our missionaries and is one of the primary reasons that many missionaries feel they need to leave the mission field as their children grow older.

Currently, we have several families in urgent need of home school assistants to partner with them in educating their children. Under our shorter-term program we are recruiting men and women who can commit at least six – nine months to work alongside of a missionary to oversee computer based home school curricula, or to work to teach from detailed home school teaching materials which are provided. For these positions, no formal teaching training or experience is required

We are also recruiting trained teachers to work in local schools established for the education of missionary children. A particular need is for teachers who have experience or training in working with children with special educational needs.

These teachers and teaching assistants will have the chance to serve these missionary families in a critical area of need, while also building relationships with the nationals among whom the missionaries live and work.

H. 2006 World Outreach Giving

Implementing the vision requires funding for the vision. We are grateful to the churches and presbyteries of the EPC for their continued support of our World Outreach missionaries and Benevolence Asking Projects. The total for all missions giving increased in 2006 by 6%, bringing us to a total of \$2,333,340 given for all World Outreach personnel and projects. Over the past five years giving to World Outreach has increased by 64%. Though this is a significant increase for which we are very thankful, the bold goals approved by the General Assembly for the development of new teams and the sending of new missionaries with cooperative agencies will require an increasingly strong commitment from all of our churches.

I. Goals and Challenges for the EPC Family of Churches

Though not specific goals set by the World Outreach Committee, as WOC chairman and WO Director, we would like to challenge the EPC to the following goals:

- To have 100 missionaries in our World Outreach missionary family (career and short-term) by the year 2010. To accomplish this goal we would need to grow at an average rate of 7% annually over the next 3 years. This would, however, be a net gain of 7% which would require us to appoint missionaries at a gross gain of approximately 10% each year.
- To see annual giving to all World Outreach personnel and project causes reach \$3,000,000 by the year 2010. To accomplish that we would need an average annual increase of 10% over the next 3 years.

To reach these goals, we would also ask each particular and mission church in the EPC to give a priority position to those members of our World Outreach family who are seeking financial and prayer partnership within their denominational family, investing in the work carried out by the WO family of missionaries over the next three years by:

- Actively encouraging prayer for World Outreach missionaries using tools such as the monthly EPC Prayer Calendar and the annual WO Missionary Directory. (Have you seen this year's Directory? It's a great tool.....)
- Increasing the number of World Outreach missionaries who are a part of your church's own missions family by at least one unit every year for the next three years.
- Supporting at least one World Outreach Benevolence Asking project each year for the next three years, or by increasing the number supported by at least one each year if you are already giving toward these projects.
- Keeping the call to missionary service before your congregation as a vital and valuable calling, and encouraging your members who are considering short-term or career missionary service to talk with World Outreach about opportunities for service.

Recommendations to the General Assembly

Recommendation WOC-A: That the Assembly renew the approved status of SEND, Intl., and Frontiers as cooperative mission agencies.

Grounds: The assembly-approved World Outreach Mission Manual, section 103.4.J, specifies that there be a regular review of approved mission agencies, according to the following criteria:

- an authentic evangelical confessional identity,
- historical integrity and an explicit mission statement,
- mission objectives which are compatible with the EPC mission statement,
- clarity in ministry goals and objectives,
- financial credibility as measured by the Evangelical Council for Financial Accountability (ECFA) or by comparable standards, and
- membership in the Evangelical Fellowship of Mission Agencies (EFMA) or having met comparable standards.

The WOC has reviewed both of these agencies according to these criteria and has determined that each continues to meet the criteria, and that an ongoing relationship with these agencies is beneficial to the vision, values, and priorities of World Outreach. Approval of this recommendation will allow World Outreach to continue to partner with these agencies for another five years through our existing cooperative agreements, and allow us to appoint new missionaries in cooperative agreement with these agencies.

Recommendation WOC-B: That the Assembly approve the establishment of a new cooperative agreement (WO Attachment a) with Greater Europe Mission.

Grounds: This agency has been reviewed according to the same criteria as listed in the grounds for Recommendation WOC-A and has been found to meet all of them. Approving this cooperative agreement will grant GEM approved status and will allow us to move forward in the appointment of a couple who desires to serve in Europe in cooperative agreement between World Outreach and GEM.

Recommendation WOC-C: That, following the pattern established in other permanent committees, *Rules for Assembly* 10-1, B.1 be amended as follows:

Current Wording	Proposed Wording (changes marked in italics will appear in plain type in the <i>Rules for Assembly</i>)
10-1, B.1. To be comprised of nine members on a three-year, three class system, with the Moderator, Moderator-elect, and Stated Clerk to serve as ex-officio members. The permanent Nominating Committee will nominate replacement members from within EPC membership. Members may serve a maximum of two terms and then may	10-1, B.1. To be comprised of nine members on a three-year, three class system, with the Moderator, Moderator-elect, and Stated Clerk to serve as ex-officio members. The permanent Nominating Committee will nominate replacement members from within EPC membership. Members may serve a maximum of two terms and then may

not be reelected without at least one year's break. WOC members are to include three Teaching Elders and six Ruling Elders.	not be reelected without at least one year's break. WOC members are to include three Teaching Elders and six <i>at least four</i> Ruling Elders. <i>The two remaining positions may be filled by non-elders with particular expertise or experience in world missions, and who are active members of EPC churches.</i> The WOC is to meet at least twice a year, including the General Assembly.
The WOC is to meet at least twice a year, including the General Assembly.	

Grounds: The proposed change will allow the World Outreach Committee to benefit from the expertise and experience of a wider range of active EPC members, while still maintaining our commitment to government by elders as over 75% of the committee membership would still be made up of Teaching or Ruling Elders. Similar changes on other permanent committees have proved to be valuable to them.

Respectfully submitted,



James L. (Jim) Thomason
Chairman



Jeff Chadwick
World Outreach Director

**Cooperative Agreement with Greater Europe Mission (GEM)
World Outreach Committee
Evangelical Presbyterian Church
17197 N. Laurel Park Drive, Suite 567, Livonia, Michigan 48152
Phone: 734-742-2020 FAX: 734-742-2033**

The terms of this agreement relate to the category of a member missionary relationship.

1. The missionary shall have dual membership status with both the Evangelical Presbyterian Church World Outreach and Greater Europe Mission.
2. The appointment of the missionary shall be subject to the approval of both agencies in accordance with the standards established by each agency.
3. Subject to the written approval of the missionaries, in the event that the one agency requests confidential materials gathered by the other, such materials shall be shared with the understanding that the materials shall be kept confidential by that agency.
4. The missionary candidate shall participate in the full candidate and training program of Greater Europe Mission.
5. An appropriate time shall be allowed the candidate for itineration or deputation within the Evangelical Presbyterian Church churches in order that adequate prayer and financial support can be realized.
6. Greater Europe Mission's Benefit Administrator, U.S. Ministry Partner Development Supervisor, and the Roes' Europe Field Director shall supervise the securing of visas and make other arrangements necessary for beginning field work.
7. World Outreach shall be the sponsoring agency for financial and prayer support of the missionary.
8. Whenever a change is being considered in the major thrust of the missionary's ministry assignment or field, the Field Director and/or the Roes will consult with Director of Human Resources at GEM who will consult with EPC World Outreach prior to any decision. The concerns of both agencies will be given due consideration in reaching mutually acceptable decision.
9. Final discipline as relates to theology and morals rests in the proper church court of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church.
10. The World Outreach missionary is to have liberty in the full and free presentation of the Gospel as contained in and understood in the Reformed view.

11. While on the field, the missionary shall be under the jurisdiction of Greater Europe Mission.
12. While on the field, the missionary shall be an integral part of the GEM field staff, sharing equally in privileges and responsibilities as any other member and being subject to the policies and direction of Greater Europe Mission, who shall provide the Evangelical Presbyterian Church annually with a report on the missionary's progress, field evaluation and the following year's projected goals.
13. The missionary's field director will initiate Home Ministry Assignment (HMA) planning in consultation with World Outreach and also with Member Care Furlough North American Director.
14. While on Home Ministry Assignment (HMA) (excluding while traveling to and from the field), the missionary shall be under the jurisdiction of World Outreach. Among the missionary's home service responsibilities, consideration will be given by World Outreach to assignments, projects, additional study or training requested by Greater Europe Mission. Progress and activity information during HMA will be provided for Member Care Furlough North American Director.
15. The missionary shall not solicit homeland constituencies of either agency for personal funds or field needs without the permission of the respective agency.
16. Each agency will be responsible for receipting funds contributed through their agency. Each agency shall inform the other at least quarterly as to the amount of all funds received, paid and retained on behalf of the missionaries.
17. In order to facilitate the Roes' participation in the triennial World Outreach missionary family conference they will be excused from the requirement to attend GEM's annual conference in those years.
18. Compensation, hospitalization, retirement, insurance, and all other benefits shall be provided to the Roes' by Greater Europe Mission. World Outreach will make a monthly transfer of funds to Greater Europe Mission, up to the available amount in the Roes' WO support account, in order that GEM will have adequate funds to cover each of these items, plus all GEM administrative fees and work related reimbursements approved and paid by GEM.

In order to cover World Outreach's administrative expenses in supporting and promoting the ministry of the Roes', the Roes' total annual support budget will include a small additional administrative fee as well as an escrow toward the costs of their attendance at the triennial WO conference. These funds will be managed and overseen by World Outreach.

Greater Europe Mission will provide World Outreach with copies of all compensation and benefits information, and will consult with World Outreach concerning any proposed changes in compensation and/or benefits.

Signed:

Kathie Schwerdt
Director of Human Resources
Greater Europe Mission

Date: _____

Jeffrey Chadwick
World Outreach Director
Evangelical Presbyterian Church

Date: _____

PART III
DOCUMENTS

ACTS OF THE 27TH GENERAL ASSEMBLY (2007)

A. GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- 07-03 The Assembly sets the convening date of General Assembly to be during the week following Father's Day, with the specific dates to be determined by the Committee on Administration (*Minutes* 27-39).

Index: Scheduling of annual Assembly: convenes the week following Fathers day, specific dates determined by COA, #07-03

B. OFFICE OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- 07-02 The Assembly approves changing the title of the Stated Clerk to Executive Pastor/Stated Clerk (*Minutes*, 27-34).

Index: Stated Clerk title changed to Executive Pastor/Stated Clerk, #07-02.

C. CONFESSIONAL MATTERS

- 07-06 The Assembly receives the "Comparison of the Three Forms of Unity and the Westminster Standards" report of the Theology Committee (*Minutes* 27-42).

Index: Three Forms of Unity, report received from Theology Committee, #07-06

D. PRESBYTERIES

- 07-01 The Assembly approves a five-year structure for receiving churches and pastors transitionally (*Minutes* 27-26).

Index: Structure for receiving churches and pastors transitionally approved, #07-01

- 07-08 The Assembly issues the following advice to all presbyteries:
1. The requirement for minutes to "reflect an annual review of sessional records" (*Rules for Assembly* 9-11G.10) is best served when Minutes clearly note the names of churches whose session's minutes have been reviewed.
 2. Presbyteries are reminded that the *Book of Government* provides for no office of "Senior Pastor." While particular churches commonly use that title, official documents of church courts should use the constitutional term "pastor."
 3. When recording their vote on descending overtures, minutes should include a brief summary of the overtures for the sake of the historical record. Normally such a summary is provided in the official ballot from the General Assembly.
 4. Presbyteries are reminded that financial reporting guidelines, developed in consultation with presbytery clerks, were approved by the 26th General Assembly (2006). The Presbytery Review Committee will look for those guidelines being implemented beginning with Fall 2007 presbytery meetings.

5. Other than commissions related to celebratory activities (e.g., ordination and installation), presbytery Stated Clerks should not be part of commissions, but rather be a resource to those commissions. (*Minutes* 27-47)

No index

G. WORLD OUTREACH

- 07-05 The Assembly approves a cooperative agreement with Greater Europe Mission (*Minutes* 27-34).

Index: Cooperative Agreement adopted with Greater Europe Mission, #07-05.

J. PROGRAM MATTERS

- 07-04 The Assembly approves a cooperative agreement with the Coalition for Christian Outreach (CCO) (*Minutes* 27-39).

Index: Cooperative Agreement with Coalition for Christian Outreach approved, #07-04)

- 07-09 The Assembly declares its support for the proposed Marriage Amendment to the U.S. Constitution (*Minutes* 27-50)

Index: Marriage Amendment to U.S. Constitution supported by the Assembly, #07-09.

- 07-10 The Assembly adopts a Pastoral Letter on Domestic Abuse (*Minutes* 27-44).

Index: Domestic Abuse, Pastoral Letter adopted, #07-10.

<p style="text-align: center;">An Advisory Letter on the Relationship of the Westminster Confession of Faith and “The Essentials”</p>
--

The Committee on Theology was given the task of studying the relationship between “The Essentials” and the Westminster Confession of Faith. This referral came out of a motion to the 7th General Assembly to make “The Essentials” a part of our Constitution.

The Committee concurs with the Stated Clerk that “The Essentials” should not be made a part of our Constitution and given that authority. This document now carries the authority of an Act of the Assembly (reference Acts of the Assembly §81-1).

In order to further understand the relationship between “The Essentials” and the Westminster Confession of Faith, it is important to remember our historical context. As Presbyterians, we hold the Westminster Confession of Faith to be our standard of doctrine as it is found in Scripture. This standard is held not only in the intellect but also in the heart. The Westminster Confession of Faith is a positive statement of what we believe Scripture teaches.

“The Essentials” is a distillation for [sic] the Westminster Confession of Faith and is helpful in stating what we believe. The two are not in contradiction but are in harmony with one another as an expression of Reformed doctrine.

Courts of the EPC should encourage their members to continue studying our Confession in the light of the Word of God that we may grow theologically and spiritually together, unto the stature of the fullness of Christ.

[Adopted by the 8th General Assembly, June, 1988]

Articles of Agreement

Between the Evangelical Presbyterian Church and The Presbyterian Church of Brazil aiming at a brotherly fellowship in which they will help each other in the propagation of the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

Preamble

The Presbyterian Church of Brazil has been created by God as one of His instruments to be a Reformed and Presbyterian witness in Brazil for Jesus Christ and the Kingdom of God. The Evangelical Presbyterian Church has also been created by God as a similar instrument in the United States. Each recognizes that the other has primary responsibility for the country where God has placed it. When one works as a helper in the regional field of the other, it shall do so under the authority of that church. However, in order for the helper church to have a voice in the missionary enterprise of the primary church, it is necessary to establish a means whereby the two churches may share in the planning, projecting, overseeing and strategizing for missions. It is always to be remembered that the primary church has final authority for approval of such plans for missions. The means for such joint planning shall be “**The Joint Committee for Missions.**” This Joint Committee shall assist both in Brazil and in the United States in recommending to the primary churches plans for developing the missionary enterprise in joint venture between the primary and the helper churches.

The Joint Committee for Missions

1. Recommendations for shared missions between a primary and helper church shall come to both churches through the JCM.
2. The JCM shall be composed of six (6) members, three (3) from each church. In addition, each church may appoint advisors without vote.
3. Each church shall designate one of its members as co-chairman and meeting shall be alternately chaired by the co-chairman. A secretary/recorder shall be provided by the host church and minutes shall be provided in both English and Portuguese. A permanent book of the minutes shall be kept in both languages and a copy provided for each church for historical purposes. The Committee shall meet at least annually in November and at other times as necessary, such other meetings to be set by the JCM at its November meeting or upon call of the co-chairman. The regular meetings ordinarily shall be held alternately in each country.
4. The JCM shall make an annual report to the two churches through the appropriate denominational committee, in order that shared missions may be kept before the two churches.
5. The approval, disapproval, or modification of recommendations from the JCM shall come from that board or agency so

designated by the particular church. Also such designated board or agency may submit recommendations and proposals to the JCM for its consideration.

6. No joint missionary enterprise shall be undertaken that has not been recommended by the JCM and approved in a manner required by each denomination.
7. Approved joint missionary enterprises shall have a time frame and financial parameters designated and shall have established procedures for evaluation and assessment.
8. The following stipulations shall govern missionaries (those appointed to serve within the bounds of the other church):
 - A. Ordained
 1. Shall be under the jurisdiction of the agency, institution or church court under which they serve.
 2. Shall be under the constitutional documents (confessions, polity, discipline, court decisions) of the church under which they are serving.
 3. May become members of an appropriate presbytery if they desire without affecting their membership in their own denomination.
 4. In the event of a need to exercise discipline, the matter shall be referred to the church of origin (sending church).
 - B. Laymen
 1. Shall be under the jurisdiction of the agency, institution or church court under which they serve.
 2. Shall be under the constitutional documents (confessional, polity, discipline, court decisions) of the church under which they are serving.
 3. May become members of a local congregation if they desire without affecting membership in their own home church.
 4. In the event of a need to exercise discipline, the matter shall be referred to the church of origin (sending church).
 - C. The sending church shall be responsible for matters relating to the maintenance of missionaries. An exception to this could occur when a request is made by the primary church of the helper church on the condition of taking responsibility for the support of that person.
9. Funding shall be guided by the following principles:
 - A. Donors may designate funds only to projects approved by the JCM and accepted by both churches. Each donor church shall designate an agent of facilitation for prospective donations.
 - B. Contributions of a helper church shall ordinarily be used for missions enterprises, including church buildings, or schools or manses. Mission enterprises include the support of

- personnel designated as internal missionaries by the primary church, but such support shall always be through the Board of National Missions.
- C. Mission projects ordinarily shall be supported by both the primary church and help church so that there will be a sense of mutual ownership. However, the mutual ownership shall not be judged by the amount of financial participation.
 - D. The helper church may acquire or own properties for its own use such as a headquarters for its missionary enterprise or manses for its missionaries within the area of the primary church. However, when funds are provided for expansion or development of facilities shall be owned by the appropriate agency or court of the primary church.
10. Participation in the JCM does not preclude either church from establishing working relationships with other churches or groups in either Brazil or the United States, provided that through the JCM the other denomination is informed and has an opportunity to respond.
 11. However, the above freedom does not apply to relationships that may be established by either church with persons, agencies, or dissident groups of the other church.
 12. While this agreement envisions a permanent mutual working relationship, it shall be reviewed periodically by the JCM that may also suggest revisions to both churches, or either church of itself may initiate suggested revisions. Either church may revoke the agreement provided six months minimum notice is given. The union of either church with another church body will automatically terminate the agreement after twelve (12) months following such union. The continued cooperation with the new entity will necessitate approval of new terms of agreement.
 13. Initially and until changed by either church, the coordinating agencies for the JCM shall be the World Outreach Committee of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church and the Interecclesiastical Relations Committee of the Presbyterian Church of Brazil.
 14. Initially, the priorities for the JCM shall focus on Brazil as the primary church with the Evangelical Presbyterian Church being the helper church. Those priorities shall be:
 - A. Theological Education, including;
 1. Graduate education for pastors;
 2. Library development
 3. Capital development of seminaries.
 - B. Support of US Presbyterian missionaries already working with the Presbyterian Church of Brazil who wish to continue that working relationship by transfer of the jurisdiction of EPC as their sending church.

- C. The sending of missionaries from EPC to work with the Presbyterian Church of Brazil, providing the Presbyterian Church of Brazil approves them.
 - D. The JCM may explore areas in the United States of Canada where it may be appropriate to place the missionaries from the Presbyterian Church of Brazil, provided it has the approval of the EPC.
 - E. Cooperating in the national missions enterprise with the Presbyterian Church of Brazil in frontier areas especially but not to the exclusion of other significant opportunities for mission.
 - F. Beginning to develop a mutual and cooperative missionary enterprise to the Americas and wherever there are places of special opportunities.
- 15. The details of the methods by which recommendations from the JCM go to each church for approval and implementation may be attached to this Agreement as an official attachment for the church.
 - 16. These Articles of Agreement shall be in force when approved by both churches. Amendments will be in force when approved by both churches.

Original document signed by Andrew Jumper and Boanerges Ribeiro, chairmen, L. Edward Davis, Paulo Breda Filho, Bartlett Hess, and Jose Arantes Costa.

ARTICLES OF DISMISSAL & AGREEMENT

These Articles celebrate what God has done in the mutually edifying relationship he established between our respective parts of the Kingdom of God and place that relationship on a new footing which will allow us to continue to expand that Kingdom through the proclamation of the Gospel and the administration of the reign of Christ over His people.

ARTICLES OF DISMISSAL & AGREEMENT Evangelical Presbyterian Church and St. Andrews Presbytery (Argentina)	ARTÍCULOS DE DESVINCULACIÓN Y ACUERDO Iglesia Evangélica Presbiteriana y Presbiterio San Andrés (Argentina)
Preamble	Preámbulo
In 1987, a small Presbyterian church in Argentina, established by a Scottish colony one hundred and fifty six years previously, was accepted by the General Assembly of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church of the United States as a presbytery with all the benefits and duties corresponding to such a relationship. In the year 2004, the General Assembly of the EPC has on its docket its dismissal to independency. This brief introduction to the Articles of Dismissal describes some of the characteristics of the union approved in 1987 and lessons learned across these years.	En 1987, una pequeña iglesia presbiteriana en Argentina, constituida ciento cincuenta y seis años antes por colonos escoceses, era aceptada por la Asamblea General de la Iglesia Evangélica Presbiteriana de Estados Unidos, como uno de sus presbiterios con todos los derechos y obligaciones inherentes a esa relación. En el año 2004 la Asamblea General de dicha Iglesia se apresta a votar su desvinculación. Esta breve introducción al Acta formal de desvinculación tiene por objeto describir algunos rasgos de la vinculación aprobada en 1987 y dejar constancia de las enseñanzas recibidas desde entonces.
The union of these two churches, which no doubt was an act of Divine providence, was achieved within a context where there was little in common. In spite of the disparity, the process was useful for both Churches. Although there were important similarities, the dissimilarities were substantial and these may be summarized as follows:	El encuentro de estas dos iglesias, inscripto sin duda en la providencia Divina, se da con un estado de desarrollo muy diferente dentro de contextos con poco en común. A pesar de lo cual, podemos afirmar que el proceso resultó enriquecedor para ambas. Aún teniendo similitudes importantes, las diferencias eran sustanciales, a saber:
a) Both derive their origin from Scottish immigration: to the United States as a consequence of religious persecution, to Argentina as a result of agreements with the government of that time.	a) Ambas surgen de corrientes inmigratorias de colonos escoceses; a América del Norte por motivos religiosos y a las costas del Plata por convenios gubernamentales.
b) There was a difference in the size of	b) La diferencia de envergadura de ambas

both churches.	
c) Their stages of development were also different. For the EPC, it was a time of the birth of a new denomination, with the vigor, enthusiasm and the vision characteristic of those events, together with the suffering that every denominational disruption brings about. For IPSA, it was the turning point following a long process suffered in defense of a Biblical and Christ-centered message.	c) La diferencia de momento. En el caso de la EPC, era el tiempo del nacimiento de una denominación, que incluye la pujanza, entusiasmo y visión de esos casos, como así también el sufrimiento que toda separación denominacional produce. Para la IPSA resultaba la culminación de un largo proceso sufrido en defensa de un mensaje bíblico y Cristo céntrico.
d) There were ecclesiastic differences: the traditional Presbyterian style of government of the U.S. Church, in contrast with the chaplaincy administration of the Argentine Churches by the Overseas Council of the Church of Scotland, until the dissolution of the relationship, which occurred in 1985.	d) Las diferencias referidas al funcionamiento eclesástico: El gobierno manifiestamente presbiteriano de la iglesia en los EEUU, en contraste con un estilo de administración de capellanías de las iglesias en Buenos Aires, que habían dependido del Consejo de Misiones en el Exterior de la Iglesia de Escocia hasta dos años antes,
e) The historic development of Presbyterianism in the United States as a foundational expression of the culture of the country, in contrast to a Protestant and Scottish religious movement in a predominantly Roman Catholic milieu, identified through most of its history as an ethnic Church and not an authentic missionary ministry.	e) La inserción del presbiterianismo en el medio estadounidense como histórica expresión legítima de culto y parte de la cultura fundacional del país, en contraste con el carácter extranjero que caracterizó en el Río de la Plata a una obra protestante entre una mayoría católica romana, que en general a lo largo de su historia se identificaba más con la cultura de Escocia que con un ministerio auténticamente misionero.
For these reasons, when the 1987 General Assembly, not without a lengthy debate and with some opposition, incorporated St. Andrews Presbyterian Church and named it St. Andrews Presbytery, the sentiments of gratitude and responsibility of the new presbytery were great. Sentiments of gratitude because they were now part of a Church with which they shared a common desire for growth, the EPC within the traditional religious setting of the U.S., St. Andrews by introducing concepts of Reformed theology and	Por eso, cuando la Asamblea General de 1987, incorporó a la Iglesia Presbiteriana San Andrés, con el nombre de Presbiterio San Andrés, no sin ardua discusión y con alguna oposición, las emociones de gratitud y responsabilidad del nuevo presbiterio fueron grandes. Emoción de gratitud porque ahora eran parte de una Iglesia con la cual compartían anhelos de crecimiento comunes, uno en el marco tradicional de su propio país, el otro en introducir conceptos de teología reformada y de libertad de conciencia en un entorno predominantemente

liberty of conscience within a context in which authoritarianism and Roman Catholic dogma prevailed. Sentiments of responsibility, because from the very beginning the relationship had as its objective the growth of St. Andrews Presbytery so that in a relatively short period of time new presbyteries would be formed in Argentina, thus creating an authentic Presbyterian church, autonomous and national in extent. And it was always in the mind of those who promoted this temporary union that the Evangelical Presbyterian Church would benefit by its participation in a profound renewal of the Argentine character and lifestyle, through the work of the Holy Spirit, by the proclamation of the Reformed message.	autoritario y Católico Romano. Emoción de responsabilidad, pues desde el principio la relación tuvo un objetivo de crecimiento, de tal manera que en un plazo relativamente breve, el Presbiterio San Andrés pudiera ser acompañado por otros Presbiterios nacidos en la Argentina, para formar entonces una auténtica Iglesia Presbiteriana autónoma y nacional en la República Argentina. Y siempre estuvo presente en la mente de los que impulsaron esta unión transitoria, que el beneficio espiritual que redundaría para la Iglesia Evangélica Presbiteriana consistiría en participar directamente en una renovación profunda en el ser Argentino mediante la obra del Espíritu Santo por medio de la divulgación del testimonio reformado.
Today, the Evangelical Presbyterian Church will vote the dismissal of the St. Andrews Presbytery. And because of the sentiments and expectations that emerged in 1987, St. Andrews Presbytery wishes to describe some of the lessons learned during these seventeen years, for the mutual benefit of both Churches, lessons that should not be ignored or forgotten.	Hoy, la Iglesia Evangélica Presbiteriana votará la desvinculación del Presbiterio San Andrés. Y en razón de las emociones despertadas en 1987, y de las expectativas provocadas desde entonces, el Presbiterio San Andrés desea dejar constancia de alguna sabiduría adquirida en estos diecisiete años, para mutuo beneficio de las partes, y para que sirvan de enseñanzas que no se deben ignorar ni olvidar.
These are described below:	Se describen a continuación:
THAT for St. Andrews Presbytery the union with a denomination, Reformed in doctrine and proclaiming a Christ centred message based on the Bible as the Word of God has been of enormous benefit.	QUE para el Presbiterio San Andrés ha sido de inestimable provecho la vinculación con una denominación Reformada que afirma una teología Cristo céntrica basada en la Biblia como Palabra de Dios,
THAT this union has signified the transformation of the Particular Churches of St. Andrews Presbytery, from service to a Scottish ethnic community, to Churches truly concerned with service to all people,	QUE dicha vinculación ha significado la transformación de las Iglesias Particulares del Presbiterio San Andrés, desde el servicio a una etnia Escocesa a Iglesias auténticamente comprometidas con los habitantes del país;
THAT in the area of theology, as a result of the process of ordination, Teaching Elders have learned the central elements of Reformed Theology,	QUE en lo teológico, los Presbíteros Maestros, a través de su proceso de ordenación han debido aprender los fundamentos de la Teología Reformada;
THAT in the area of ecclesiology, the subordination to the <i>Book of</i>	QUE en lo eclesiástico la subordinación al Libro de Gobierno de la Iglesia

<i>Government of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church has provided St. Andrews Presbytery the means of learning and practicing the Presbyterian form of government,</i>	Evangélica Presbiteriana ha permitido al Presbiterio San Andrés conocer y practicar la forma de gobierno Presbiterianas;
THAT this system of government is appreciated even more, when experience has taught that when its norms and procedures are not followed the relation between Presbytery and General Assembly have suffered as a consequence,	QUE este sistema de gobierno se valora aun más, pues la experiencia ha enseñado que cuando se aparta de sus normas y procedimientos las relaciones entre Presbiterio y Asamblea General han sufrido en consecuencia;
THAT correctly administered discipline is always beneficial, because experience has taught that its lack of application, especially between courts of the Church, causes a lack of discipline that provokes anarchy,	QUE la disciplina bien administrada siempre es provechosa, pues la experiencia ha enseñado que su falta de aplicación, especialmente entre cortes de la Iglesia, es causa de indisciplina que promueve anarquía;
THAT financial assistance should have as its counterpart thorough accountability,	QUE la asistencia financiera debiera tener como contrapartida una estricta rendición de cuentas;
THAT the “essence” of being Presbyterian is extremely difficult, if not impossible, to transfer to other cultures without the presence on the mission field of Teaching Elders of the denomination and with experience on the mission field, a matter on which the General Assembly was able to assist only in very recent years.	QUE el “ser” Presbiteriano es extremadamente difícil transferir, si no imposible, sin la presencia como misioneros de Presbíteros Maestros de la denominación y con experiencia en el campo de misión, cuestión en la que la Asamblea General tuvo la posibilidad de ayudar solamente en los últimos años.
For these reasons, and perhaps many others, St. Andrews Presbytery wishes that the debt of gratitude which it owes the Evangelical Presbyterian Church be registered and recognized in its historical records. And now it only rests that this Presbytery move into independency, together with the experience it has acquired during these years and with the responsibility of continuing in the paths our Lord will set out for it in the future and that began during this union with the Evangelical Presbyterian Church.	Por estos motivos, y quizás muchos otros también, el Presbiterio San Andrés desea que permanezcan y se reconozcan en sus archivos históricos, la deuda de gratitud que ella le debe a la Iglesia Evangélica Presbiteriana. Ahora corresponde que este Presbiterio pasa a la independencia, con el bagaje de experiencias obtenidos, y con la responsabilidad de continuar en el camino que le trace nuestro Señor en el futuro, comenzado juntos durante esta vinculación con la Iglesia Evangélica Presbiteriana.
WHEREAS, the Evangelical Presbyterian Church and the Presbytery of St. Andrews are one body in Jesus Christ, the Great Head of the Church, made up of many members with diverse gifts and	Dado que, la Iglesia Evangélica Presbiteriana y el Presbiterio San Andrés son un cuerpo en Jesucristo, la Gran Cabeza de la Iglesia, compuesta por varios miembros con diversos dones y

ministries, yet with a single commission from our Lord to be His witnesses throughout the world that, through Jesus Christ, our God reigns (Rom. 12:4-5; 1 Cor. 12:12; Matt. 28:19-20; Is. 52:7; Ps. 93:1);	ministerios pero aún así con una única comisión de nuestro Señor para que seamos sus testigos a través del mundo y a través de Jesucristo, reina nuestro Dios (Rom 12:4-5; 1 Cor 12:12; Mat 28:19-20; Is 52:7; Ps 93:1);
WHEREAS, being led by the Spirit of God and enabled by His Providence, the Seventh General Assembly of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church approved the request of St. Andrews Presbytery to become a member presbytery though with the registered dissent of some commissioners.	DADO QUE, siendo guiada por el Espíritu de Dios y por su Providencia, la Séptima Asamblea General de la Iglesia Evangélica Presbiteriana aprobó, aunque con el registro de la oposición de algunos comisionados, el pedido del presbiterio San Andrés para ser un miembro pleno;
WHEREAS, the Presbytery of St. Andrews was previously an extension of the Overseas Council of the Church of Scotland with a long history in this nation;	DADO QUE, el Presbiterio San Andrés era previamente una extensión del Consejo de Ultramar de la Iglesia de Escocia con una larga trayectoria en esta nación;
WHEREAS, our relationship from the beginning included the mutual objective that the EPC support this work of the Spirit of God, providing spiritual and ecclesiastical coverage, so that in a relatively short time a National Church in Argentina would be developed, and that this cooperation would be also of spiritual benefit to the EPC, as a vital factor in the establishment of a denomination Reformed in theology and Presbyterian in government in a Latin American country;	DADO QUE, desde el principio nuestra relación incluyó el objetivo mutuo que la EPC apoye este accionar del Espíritu, proveyendo una cobertura espiritual y eclesiástica, de tal manera que en un período relativamente breve se desarrolle una Iglesia Nacional en Argentina, y que esta cooperación redundaría en un beneficio espiritual para la EPC, por ser un factor determinante en el establecimiento de una denominación Reformada en teología y Presbiteriano en sistema de gobierno en un país Latino Americano;
WHEREAS, our partnership in the gospel has been mutually beneficial, due to the teachings received and experiences acquired, both positive and negative, resulting in the greater glory of God;	DADO QUE, nuestra cooperación en el evangelio ha sido mutuamente beneficiosa; sea por las enseñanzas recibidas y experiencias positivas y negativas vividas, y ha resultado en una mayor gloria a Dios;
WHEREAS, representatives of the General Assembly and the St. Andrews Presbytery mutually established that having achieved sufficient maturity, St. Andrews Presbytery can now continue its development without the ecclesiastical coverage offered until the present by the EPC;	DADO QUE, representantes de la Asamblea General y el Presbiterio San Andrés establecieron mutuamente que habiendo logrado un grado de madurez suficiente, el Presbiterio San Andrés puede ahora continuar su desarrollo sin la cobertura eclesiástica ofrecida hasta ahora por la EPC;
NOW THEREFORE be it resolved that, with thanks to God for His abundant	POR TANTO AHORA, se resuelve que, siendo agradecidos a Dios por su

goodness and hope for His continued blessing of our partnership in the Gospel, the St. Andrews Presbytery is dismissed from the General Assembly as a member presbytery of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church in order to be recognized as a self-governing ecclesiastical body in Argentina.	abundante bondad y con esperanza de su continua bendición sobre nuestro compañerismo en el Evangelio, el Presbiterio San Andrés es desvinculado de la Asamblea General como un presbiterio miembro de la Iglesia Evangélica Presbiteriana para ser reconocido como un cuerpo eclesiástico auto gobernado en Argentina.
ARTICLE ONE Effective Date	ARTÍCULO UNO Fecha de Inicio
1.1 The effective date of this action will be upon the adjournment of the 24 th General Assembly of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church.	1.1 La fecha de inicio de esta acción será luego del cierre de la 24° Asamblea General de la Iglesia Evangélica Presbiteriana.
ARTICLE TWO Dismissal	ARTÍCULO DOS Desvinculación
2.1 On the Effective Date the Presbytery of St. Andrews shall be dismissed as a Presbytery of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church in good standing and with the full respect, love and encouragement of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church.	2.1 En la Fecha de Inicio el Presbiterio San Andrés será desvinculado como Presbiterio de la Iglesia Evangélica Presbiteriana en buena relación y con un completo respeto, amor y ánimo de la Iglesia Evangélica Presbiteriana
2.2 On the Effective Date, the Presbytery of St. Andrews shall constitute a self-governing ecclesiastical body in Argentina, hereinafter referred to as “St. Andrews Presbytery,” subject to the will and sovereignty of God, the Constitution and governing documents of such Church.	2.2 En el Día de Inicio, el Presbiterio San Andrés constituirá un cuerpo eclesiásticamente auto gobernado en Argentina, desde aquí en adelante llamado “Presbiterio San Andrés”, sujeto a la voluntad y soberanía de Dios, la Constitución y los documentos de gobierno de tal Iglesia.
2.3 The General Assembly of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church and St. Andrews Presbytery shall exist in full fraternal relationship, which relationship shall be governed by these Articles of Dismissal and Agreement except as amended by a majority vote of both bodies.	2.3 La Asamblea General de la Iglesia Evangélica Presbiteriana y el Presbiterio San Andrés continuarán una plena relación fraternal, la cual será gobernada por estos Artículos de Desvinculación y Acuerdo excepto que sean modificados por un voto mayoritario de ambos cuerpos.
2.4 After initial adoption, these articles may be amended by the majority vote of both bodies.	2.4 Luego de la adopción inicial, estos artículos podrán ser modificados por un voto mayoritario de ambos cuerpos.

<p align="center">ARTICLE THREE Terms of Dismissal</p>	<p align="center">ARTÍCULO TRES Términos de Desvinculación</p>
<p>3.1 <u>Transitional Period</u>: There will be a transitional period of five years from the Effective Date, the terms of which as specified herein shall govern the relationship during that time.</p>	<p>3.1 <u>Período de Transición</u>: Habrá un período de transición de cinco años desde la Fecha de Inicio, que será gobernado durante ese tiempo por los términos especificados aquí.</p>
<p>3.2 <u>Legal Structure</u>: The legal structure with which St. Andrews Presbytery has operated up to the present is considered adequate for the transitional period. St. Andrews Presbytery will be responsible for establishing steps to consider any new legal entity in the future.</p>	<p>3.2 <u>Estructura Legal</u>: Se considera apta la estructura legal que hasta el presente ha permitido el funcionamiento del Presbiterio San Andrés ante las autoridades civiles argentinas para el período de transición. El Presbiterio San Andrés será responsable de establecer los pasos para considerar cualquier nueva entidad legal en el futuro.</p>
<p>3.3 <u>Governance</u>:</p>	<p>3.3 <u>Gobierno</u>:</p>
<p>3.3.1 The <u>Constitution</u> of St. Andrews Presbytery shall be the <i>The Book of Order</i>, the Westminster Confession, Larger and Shorter Catechisms, and “Essentials of Our Faith.” This Constitution and all other governing documents shall be subordinate to the Holy Scriptures.</p>	<p>3.3.1 La <u>Constitución</u> del Presbiterio San Andrés será el <i>Libro de Orden</i>, la Confesión de Fe de Westminster, los Catecismos Mayor y Menor y el documento Los Esenciales de la Fe. Esta Constitución y cualquier otro documento de gobierno serán subordinados a las Sagradas Escrituras.</p>
<p>3.3.2 <u>Book of Order</u>: St. Andrews Presbytery adopts the Spanish translation of the 2003 edition of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church <i>Book of Order (Book of Government, Book of Discipline, Book of Worship)</i> as already certified by the Office of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly in all its applicable parts for a transitional period of five (5) years from the Effective Date. Subsequent amendments ratified by the General Assembly will be considered for ratification by St. Andrews on a case by case basis. No additional amendments will be made during the transitional period.</p>	<p>3.3.2 <u>Libro de Orden</u>: el Presbiterio San Andrés adopta la traducción española de la edición 2003 del <i>Libro de Orden (Libro de Gobierno, Libro de Disciplina y Libro de Adoración)</i> de la Iglesia Evangélica Presbiteriana tal como fue certificada por la Oficina del Secretario de la Asamblea General en todas sus partes de aplicación por un período de transición de cinco (5) años desde la Fecha de Inicio. Las subsiguientes modificaciones ratificadas por la Asamblea General serán consideradas para su ratificación por San Andrés caso por caso. No se harán modificaciones adicionales durante el período de transición.</p>
<p>3.3.3 <u>Westminster Confession and Catechisms</u>: St. Andrews Presbytery adopts the Mexican Spanish translation of the Westminster Confession and Catechisms with the addition of chapters</p>	<p>3.3.3 <u>Confesión de Fe y Catecismos de Westminster</u>: el Presbiterio San Andrés adopta la traducción mexicana de la Confesión de Fe y los Catecismos de Westminster, con el agregado de los</p>

24, 34 and 35 of the Summertown Text Modern Language Version (English) until such time that St. Andrews Presbytery may opt for another translation.	capítulos 24, 34 y 35 de la Versión en Lenguaje Moderno de Summertown (en inglés) hasta el momento en que el Presbiterio San Andrés opte por otra traducción.
3.4 <u>Ecclesiastical Structure</u> : St. Andrews Presbytery will begin as one presbytery. When a second presbytery is formed, the provisions of the <i>Book of Order</i> regarding the General Assembly will become applicable.	3.4 <u>Estructura Eclesiástica</u> : el Presbiterio San Andrés comenzará como un presbiterio. Cuando se forme un segundo presbiterio, las disposiciones del Libro de Orden concernientes a la Asamblea General serán de aplicación.
3.5 <u>Constitutional Review Committee</u> : St. Andrews Presbytery will establish a Constitutional Review Committee of not less than five members belonging to at least three churches to study the <i>Book of Order</i> and make recommendations to St. Andrews Presbytery at the end of five years regarding any proposed revisions.	3.5 <u>Comité de Revisión Constitucional</u> : el Presbiterio San Andrés establecerá un Comité de Revisión Constitucional de no menos de cinco miembros de al menos tres Iglesias para estudiar el <i>Libro de Orden</i> y, al finalizar los cinco años, hacer recomendaciones al Presbiterio San Andrés concernientes a cualquier revisión propuesta.
3.6 <u>Court of Appeal</u> :	3.6 <u>Corte de Apelación</u> :
3.6.1 The Permanent Judicial Commission (PJC) of the General Assembly of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church shall appoint annually a three-member judicial commission to act as the final court of appeal for cases involving the discipline of Teaching Elders who are members of St. Andrews Presbytery. The PJC will appoint members who, to the extent possible, are familiar with St. Andrews Presbytery. This commission may include, but is not limited to, PJC members.	3.6.1 La Comisión Judicial Permanente (CJP) de la Asamblea General de la Iglesia Evangélica Presbiteriana designará anualmente una comisión judicial de tres miembros para actuar como corte final de apelación en casos que incluyan la disciplina de presbíteros maestros que son miembros del Presbiterio San Andrés. La CJP designará miembros que, dentro de lo posible, estén familiarizados con el Presbiterio San Andrés. Esta comisión puede incluir, pero no se limita a, miembros de la CJP.
3.6.2 This St. Andrews Judicial Commission shall be dissolved at such time a general assembly or synod is formed by St. Andrews Presbytery. Its members shall serve one year terms but may be reappointed.	3.6.2 Esta Comisión Judicial San Andrés será disuelta al momento en que una Asamblea General o Sínodo sea formada por el Presbiterio San Andrés. Sus miembros servirán por término de 1 año pero podrán ser reasignados.
ARTICLE FOUR Operational Agreements	ARTÍCULO CUATRO Acuerdos de Operación
4.1 <u>Relationship of World Outreach Missionaries with St. Andrews Presbytery</u>	4.1 <u>Relación de Misioneros de Alcance Mundial con el Presbiterio San Andrés</u>
4.1.1 The placement of World Outreach	4.1.1 El envío de los Misioneros de

Missionaries in Argentina shall be governed by applicable provisions in the <i>World Outreach Manual</i> .	Alcance Mundial en Argentina será gobernada por las disposiciones de aplicación en el Manual de Alcance Mundial.
4.1.2 World Outreach Missionaries will have voice but no vote in church courts of St. Andrews Presbytery. They may be full members of committees but are not eligible to serve as chairman.	4.1.2 Los Misioneros de Alcance Mundial tendrán voz pero no voto en las cortes eclesiásticas de Presbiterio San Andrés. Podrán ser miembros plenos de comités pero no podrán servir como presidentes.
4.1.3 World Outreach Missionaries in Argentina are subject to the EPC presbytery in which they hold membership in matters of church discipline. In matters of employment they are accountable to EPC World Outreach. In day to day ministry activities they are accountable to St. Andrews Presbytery in consultation with EPC World Outreach.	4.1.3 Los Misioneros de Alcance Mundial en Argentina están sujetos al presbiterio de la EPC donde mantienen membresía en materia de disciplina eclesiástica. En materia de empleo, rendirán cuentas a Alcance Mundial de la EPC. En cuanto a las actividades del ministerio cotidiano rendirán cuentas al Presbiterio San Andrés en consulta con Alcance Mundial de la EPC.
4.2 <u>Missionaries sent from St. Andrews Presbytery</u> : When missionaries from St. Andrews Presbytery are being sent to the world, individual missionaries may, in consultation with World Outreach, seek support from EPC churches for their own support accounts.	4.2 <u>Misioneros enviados desde el Presbiterio San Andrés</u> : Cuando misioneros del Presbiterio San Andrés sean enviados al mundo, los misioneros podrán individualmente, en consulta con Alcance Mundial, buscar apoyo de las iglesias de EPC para su sostén.
4.3 <u>Theological Education</u> :	4.3 <u>Educación Teológica</u> :
4.2.1 <u>Ordination Requirements</u> : The educational requirements for the ordination of teaching elders in Argentina set by the Evangelical Presbyterian Church shall continue during the five-year transitional period. Input on possible changes in standards will be directed to the Constitutional Review Committee.	4.2.1 <u>Requisitos de ordenación</u> : Los requisitos educacionales para la ordenación de presbíteros maestros en Argentina establecidos por la Iglesia Evangélica Presbiteriana continuarán durante el período de transición de cinco años. Las contribuciones para posibles cambios en los requisitos serán dirigidas al Comité de Revisión Constitucional.
4.3.2 <u>Written Examinations</u> : The Evangelical Presbyterian Church will supply ordination examinations to St. Andrews Presbytery for translation and use during the Transitional Period. St. Andrews Presbytery will determine a system for grading the examinations.	4.3.2 <u>Exámenes escritos</u> : La Iglesia Evangélica Presbiteriana proporcionará exámenes de ordenación al Presbiterio San Andrés para su traducción y uso durante el Período de Transición. el Presbiterio San Andrés determinará un sistema para evaluar los exámenes.

4.3.3 <u>Theological Institute of St. Andrews</u> : The Theological Institute of St. Andrews, in the early stages of development as of the ratification of these articles, will continue under development as a joint project of General Assembly and St. Andrews Presbytery.	4.3.3 <u>Instituto Teológico San Andrés</u> : El Instituto Teológico San Andrés, en las primeras etapas de desarrollo en la ratificación de estos artículos, continuará en desarrollo como un proyecto conjunto de la Asamblea General y el Presbiterio San Andrés.
4.4 <u>Argentine Consultation</u> : The subcommittee of the Committee on Administration referred to as the “Argentine Consultation” will continue for one year from the Effective Date to oversee the implementation of these Articles of Agreement.	4.4 <u>Consulta Argentina</u> : El subcomité del Comité en Administración llamado “Consulta Argentina” continuará por un año desde la Fecha de Inicio para supervisar la implementación de estos Artículos de Acuerdo.
Now therefore, the parties hereto, by their duly elected and authorized officers, in duplicate and in Spanish and English, hereto set there hands and affix their seals on this _____ day of _____, 2004. BY/POR ----- Moderator, St. Andrews Presbytery Moderador, Presbiterio San Andrés ATTEST/ CERTIFICACIÓN ----- Stated Clerk, St. Andrews Presbytery Secretario, Presbiterio San Andrés	Por tanto ahora, las partes establecidas, a través de sus funcionarios debidamente elegidos y autorizados, en duplicado y en Español y en Inglés, firman y aprueban el día _____ de _____ de 2004 BY/POR ----- Moderator, 24th General Assembly Moderador, 24 Asamblea General ATTEST/ CERTIFICACIÓN ----- Stated Clerk, General Assembly Secretario, Asamblea General

<p style="text-align: center;">Church Loan Fund The Seven Step Process (SSP) of the Church Loan Fund</p>
--

Step 1

Each EPC church pastor and session seeking an EPC loan shall study and follow the Church Loan Fund Criteria Sheet and comply with each item in order to properly complete the CLF application. At this time, alert the respective Presbytery Church Development Committee of the church's application.

Step 2

Each church will submit the loan fund application to the General Assembly Office for review.

Step 3

Submit the reviewed CLF application with all required supporting documents to the local church's respective Presbytery Church Development Committee (CDC). Church Loan Fund officer will assist in coordination with the Presbytery CDC.

Step 4

There will be an "on-site" verification that will be done by the local Presbytery CDC and a representative of the General Assembly National Outreach Committee.

Step 5

Approval by the Church Loan Committee will be given after all preceding steps have been completed and are satisfactory.

Step 6

The EPC church that has been approved for a loan from the CLF will receive a certified check from the CLF through the General Assembly Office.

Step 7

Repayment of the loan shall be made according to an agreed-upon schedule of payments.

Note: Loans on land are to be paid within five years. Loans on church facilities are to be paid within ten years.

Rev. 11/95

<p align="center">Church Loan Fund The Seven Step Process (SSP) of the Church Loan Fund</p>
--

						Step 7 Repay loan. Land – 5 yrs Building – 10 yrs
					Step 6 Receive loan.	
				Step 5 Approval by GA CLF Committee		
			Step 4 On-site verifi- cation (Pres- bytery and GA)			
		Step 3 Apply to Presbytery CDC.				
	Step 2 General Assembly Office Review					
Step 1 Meet CLF Criteria						

Rev. 11/95

The Geneva Statement

The General Assembly, together with the General Synod of the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church, authorized the interchurch relations committees to continue meeting for the purposes of finding areas of mutual commitments, discovering areas of differences and exploring ways of resolving those differences, exploring new and creative ways of working together. They shall report back to the respective parent bodies each year, until such time as either committee may ask to be discharged from this duty, or until the appointing body may discharge the committee from such duty.

(6/91)

Being persuaded from Scripture that all Christians are united together as one body in Christ, we acknowledge our responsibility to God and one another to labor together in the work of Christ so as to promote the peace, purity, and unity of the church, and the advancement of Christ's Kingdom in the world.

We share a common understanding of the Scriptures as expressed in the *Westminster Confession of Faith and Catechisms*, for laboring together in ministry. Recognizing that some differences exist between us in our understanding of certain issues concerning God's will for his church, we also recognize that that which we hold in common far outweighs that which differentiates us. It is understood that our common labors shall not compromise the consciences of either church. The integrity of each church concerning its standards and policies must be maintained and respected.

We therefore pledge ourselves to labor together in love to advance the work of Christ in both our common and separate ministries, seeking to maintain the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

We promise that if ever we should offend one another in our common labors, we shall do everything possible to resolve the matter and to maintain cooperation. We commit ourselves to labor in support of our church courts, faithfully reporting our activities to the appropriate board or agency, and our respective committees concerning inter-church relations.

We further believe that such practical fraternity, apart from any quest for organizational union will be pleasing to God and promote the advancement of the Gospel in the world. For these reasons we commit ourselves to this Agreement of Cooperation, which is to be attached to the joint statement previously adopted by our churches.

(6/92)

Medical Benevolence Fund

RESOLVED, that there is hereby declared this 26th day of June, 1992 by the General Assembly of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church meeting in Memphis, Tennessee, a Medical Benevolence Fund designated and distinct from all other funds of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church to be administered by the Committee on Administration under the following terms and conditions:

1. Fund Income. The Committee shall, after paying the necessary expenses of the management and preservation of the Fund, pay an amount up to but not exceeding the net income of the Fund as directed by the Benevolence Committee. In the year that the total distributions over the course of a calendar year, as directed by the Benevolence Committee, shall total an amount less than the entire net income, then the Committee shall accumulate any excess income and add it to the principal.
2. Benevolence Committee. The Benevolence Committee shall be composed of two Ruling Elders and one Teaching Elder of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church who shall be nominated by the Committee on Administration and elected by the General Assembly. Each member of the Benevolence Committee shall serve for a term of three years and shall not be eligible for succession. The first group of Committee members shall be elected with staggered terms; that is, one shall be elected for a one-year term, one shall be elected for a two-year term, and one shall be elected for a three-year term.
3. Distribution Requirements. The Benevolence Committee shall order the Committee on Administration to make distributions from the income of the Fund only under the following conditions:
 - A. All distributions shall be used solely for the purpose of paying for the cost of medical benefits insurance.
 - B. Only the following individuals shall be eligible as beneficiaries of such distributions:
 1. Ministers of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church who are without a present call. Such beneficiaries shall be eligible, however, only until such time as their income* exceeds \$25,000** annual gross effective income, until medical benefits become available from some other source as a part of such person's income or for a maximum period of one year.
 2. Mission church pastors of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church, but only if the mission church is not a daughter church of another Evangelical Presbyterian Church and only until such time as such pastor's annual gross effective income shall exceed the sum of \$25,000** and in no event shall such pastor receive distributions for more than one year.
 3. Retired ministers of Evangelical Presbyterian Churches.
 - C. Applications for distributions shall be made to the Benevolence Committee by the Presbytery having jurisdiction over the prospective beneficiary. The Benevolence Committee shall develop an application form which, among other things, shall be executed by the Presbytery

and shall contractually commit an amount equal to the distribution from this Fund, it being the intention that this Fund shall never pay more than one-half of the actual amount of the medical benefit insurance premium paid on behalf of each individual beneficiary. Applications shall be received by the Committee quarterly in January, April, July and October.

- D. In the event that the income from this Fund is not sufficient to pay the entire one-half of the need of the individual applicants in any year, then the Benevolence Committee shall order its distributions to be made *pro rata* based upon the amount of income available from this Fund.
4. Amendment. The General Assembly shall have the power at any time, by a vote of seventy-five percent (75%) of the General Assembly, duly constituted, to modify, alter or amend this designation of endowment fund and to change the requirements for the beneficiaries thereof.
5. Accountings. The Committee on Administration shall render annually a statement of properties in the Fund and of receipts and disbursements by category during the period covered to the General Assembly of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church at its annual meeting. Each accounting shall be done on a calendar year basis and shall be rendered to the General Assembly of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church during the next calendar year.

* *From all sources*

Adopted 6/92

** *Increased in 1997 from \$20,000 to \$25,000*

Amended 6/97

**Response of the Permanent Theology Committee
to the Seventeenth General Assembly Instructions
Regarding “The Essentials” and the *Westminster Confession***

1. Introduction.

1.1. Assignment of General Assembly

Upon recommendation of the Overtures and Resolutions Committee, the Assembly directed the Theology Committee to undertake a comprehensive study of the relationship that now exists and that should exist between the document entitled “The Essentials of Our Faith” and the *Westminster Confession of Faith*, to include, but not be limited to, an examination of the relevance of each to (i) the Constitution of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church, (ii) the vows of ordination for pastors and elders, (iii) relations with other denominations, and (iv) the teaching and edification of lay persons.

1.2. Our understanding of the task

The Committee has engaged itself in this task remembering the God-inspired words of the Apostle Paul, “Make every effort to keep the unity of the Spirit through the bond of peace.” And “...speaking the truth in love, we will in all things grow up into him who is the Head, that is, Christ.” (Eph 4:3, 15) The Committee recognizes that within our General Assembly there is a concern to clarify the relationship between the *Westminster Confession* and “The Essentials.” There has been some confusion as to what relationship does exist between the two when answering the third and fourth ordination vows and in cases of determining attrition from the faith on the part of a pastor, elder or deacon. In the maturing process of our denomination these questions must be answered as we zealously seek to “be zealous and faithful in promoting the truths of the Gospel and the purity and peace of the Church.” (Minister’s vow #8, **G 14.1.A.8**, see Appendix F)

1.3. Summary and outline

In carrying out this assignment this study will present first a historical perspective of the *Westminster Confession* and its continuing relevance today. It will trace the adoption of the *Westminster Confession* in Reformed churches including our denomination. A brief history of “The Essentials of Our Faith” will be presented including a statement regarding its intent and any relevance to the ordination vows of church officers, to the Constitution of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church, and its general usage in the ministry of our Church.

This study will also examine the distinction between “essentials” and “non-essentials” and what guiding principles can be used in determining what these are. It will clarify which judicatories have responsibility in this determination. The study will endeavor to define what it means to “sincerely receive and adopt the *Westminster Confession* and *Catechisms* of this Church as containing the system of doctrine taught in the Holy Scripture.”

1.4. Pastoral statement

This paper is presented in a gracious pastoral spirit with a high regard to our responsibility to be wholeheartedly faithful to the Word of God and in Christian love to maintain our adopted motto: “In Essentials...Unity; In Non-essentials...Liberty: In all things...Charity.”

2. Historical perspective.

2.1. Broad background

Unless we would be guilty of hubris, we must consider the relationship of “The Essentials” to the *Confession* within the context of the *Confession’s* historical purpose and development. Though we are ultimately confident in the Spirit of Christ to lead and sanctify His Bride, Presbyterian polity is ever vulnerable to both willful and unintended ignorance of the past. While this report cannot fully compensate for any weakness that exists on this count, the bibliography and following summaries may provide some help.

2.1.1. Westminster Confession

Confessional history is at least as old as the New Testament itself, as reflected in such places as Rom. 10:9-10; 1 Cor. 15:3-5; Phil. 2:5-11 and 1 Tim. 3:16. The post-apostolic period, beginning with the church fathers’ references to the *regulae fidei* (rule of faith), continuing through the classic creeds of the ancient church (Apostles’ Creed, Nicene Creed, Definition of Chalcedon) and concluding with the pre-Westminster Reformed confessions (e.g. *Augsburg Confession*, *Belgic Confession*, *Thirty-Nine Articles*, *Second Helvetic Confession*, *Scots Confession*, *Heidelberg Catechism*) evidence a noble pedigree for the church’s practice of formulating secondary standards intended to articulate the teachings of scripture. Never intended to supplant scripture’s ultimate authority, these expressions of the church’s belief met various challenges, threats and other needs throughout her history.

The *Westminster Confessions of Faith* and *Catechisms* were the product of a call by the British parliament to revise the *Thirty-Nine Articles*. While political changes prevented the adoption of the Westminster standards by the Church of England, they were adopted by the Presbyterian churches in Scotland, England and Ireland in the 1690s. The debates surrounding confessional assent, along with the exclusion of ministers who would not subscribe as well as those who might have insincerely subscribed, provide the background to American presbyterianism’s history of subscription. The British history includes the Irish Pacific Act of 1720 which allowed ministers to state their differences with the *Confession*, with the individual presbyteries ruling whether those exceptions were acceptable.

The EPC’s constitutional form of the *Westminster Confession of Faith* and *Catechisms* reflects amendments of the original work of the Westminster Assembly in changes to the chapter on the civil magistrate and other minor matters as well as the addition of chapters on the Holy Spirit and the love of God and missions.

2.1.2. Adopting Act of 1729

The Adopting Act of 1729 was the result of the act of the Synod of Philadelphia which at that time constituted the vast majority of American presbyterians (see Appendix A for full text of the Act). In the spirit of the Irish Pacific Act, it constituted a compromise between those calling for strict subscription and those

who resisted any secondary standards. It confirmed the ultimate authority of scripture, but called for all ministers to

declare their agreement in, and approbation of, the Confession of Faith, with the Larger and Shorter Catechisms of the Assembly of Divines at Westminster, as being in all the essential and necessary articles, good forms of sound words and systems of Christian doctrine.

All ministers and candidates were required, in writing or by verbal assent, to make this declaration. They were, if applicable, to declare “any scruple [exception] with respect to any article or articles of said Confession or Catechisms” to their respective presbyteries or to the Synod. The appropriate court could approve one with such exceptions if those exceptions were considered “not essential and necessary in doctrine, worship, or government.” The Act concluded with an affirmation that no one with acceptable exceptions would be more lowly regarded or derogatorily described as a result. Though debate continued and splits opened and healed, no action of the Synod (or later Assembly) served to weaken the Act until the 1880s.

Beginning in the 1880s and continuing until the present day Modernity made greater and greater inroads into the faith and life of the mainline presbyterian denominations. However, even given the separatist presbyterian movements of this century, no change to the status of the *Confession* occurred until the UPCUSA (Northern Presbyterian Church) added the *Confession of 1967* and other creedal statements to make up *The Book of Confessions*. At this time the vow “to receive and adopt” the Confession and Catechisms was changed to a vow to be guided by the multiple confessions.

Today, the ministerial vows regarding confessionalism of the major presbyterian denominations are as indicated on the chart following.

2.2. EPC history

At its founding, the EPC identified itself thoroughly with historic presbyterianism when the First General Assembly adopted the *Book of Order* and the *Westminster Confession of Faith* and *Catechisms* as its constitution. This testified to the denomination’s desire to be reformed according to scripture both in its doctrine and government.

Though the EPC is young as denominations go, entering her ecclesiastical adolescence with the attendant growing pains, she is in the blessed position of having many of her founding members not only living, but with clear and vivid memories of those founding years. Their recollections constitute an important source of data for determining our present position on and future direction in many areas of denominational life. Yet time can elevate past expectations to the status of history. Hence we must not turn to our individual expectations and undocumented understandings of what “The Essentials of Our Faith” is, but to our documented history. Of course this history is amendable where it can be shown to err, but it provides the only objective basis for this discussion.

Presbyterian Church (U.S.A)	Do you sincerely receive and adopt the essentials tenets of the Reformed faith as expressed in the confessions of our church as authentic and reliable expositions of what Scripture leads us to believe and do, and will you be instructed and led by those confessions as you lead the people of God? Will you be a minister of Word and Sacrament in obedience to Jesus Christ, under the authority of Scripture, and continually guided by our confessions?
Presbyterian Church in America	Do you sincerely receive and adopt the <i>Confession of Faith</i> and the <i>Catechisms</i> of this Church, as containing the system of doctrine taught in the Holy Scriptures; and do you further promise that if at any time you find yourself out of accord with any of the fundamentals of this system of doctrine, you will on your own initiative, make known to your Presbytery the change which has taken place in your views since the assumption of this ordination vow?
Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church	Do you accept the doctrines of the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church, contained in the Westminster Confession of Faith and Catechisms, as founded on the Word of God as the expression of your own faith and do you resolve to adhere thereto?
Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America	Do you believe in and accept the system of doctrine and the manner of worship set forth in the <i>Westminster Confession of Faith</i> , the <i>Larger</i> and <i>Shorter Catechisms</i> , and the <i>Testimony of the Reformed Presbyterian Church</i> , as being agreeable to, and founded upon, the Scriptures?
Orthodox Presbyterian Church	Do you sincerely receive and adopt the Confession of Faith and Catechisms of this Church, as containing the system of doctrine taught in the Holy Scriptures?
Evangelical Presbyterian Church	Do you sincerely receive and adopt the Westminster Confession of Faith and the Catechisms of this Church, as containing the system of doctrine taught in the Holy Scriptures? Do you promise that if at any time you find yourself out of accord with any of the essentials of the faith you will on your initiative make known to your Presbytery the change which has taken place in your views since the assumption of this ordination vow?

*Confessional Vows of
Presbyterian Denominations*

2.2.1. Stated Clerk's "Reflections on the Essentials"

The best starting place for understanding the relationship between "The Essentials of Our Faith" and the *Confession* are the remarks of Stated Clerk L. Edward Davis delivered at the Sixteenth General Assembly entitled "Reflections on the Essentials." These remarks were occasioned by an inquiry from the Permanent Judicial Commission and are included in their entirety as Appendix A to this report. A summary of the most relevant points are as follows:

- The fourth ordination vow in **G.14-1.A-4** as ratified by the First General Assembly contained the phrase "fundamentals of faith" rather than the present wording.
- The First General Assembly adopted the document entitled "Essentials of the Faith" "to provide a short, brief explanation of the non-negotiable essentials which may be found in fuller expression within the *Confession*." Such identifying statements, as Dr. Davis reported, have been a common phenomenon within the broader evangelical, non-confessional community.
- The Second General Assembly amended the fourth vow to read "essentials of the faith." It also made some minor changes to "Essentials of the Faith" including changing the title to "Essentials of Our Faith."
- By the conclusion of the Second General Assembly the *Confession* was our historic, confessional statement while the "Essentials of Our Faith" existed for the purpose of "testimony and witness."
- In the 1984 edition of the *Book of Government*, without any action by the General Assembly, the wording of the fourth ordination vow was changed from "essentials of the faith" to "*Essentials of the Faith*."
- It was the Stated Clerk's conclusion that, unless specific evidence to the contrary can be provided, it appears that the change in the fourth ordination vow (i.e. capitalizing and italicizing "essentials of the faith") as printed in the *Book of Government* was an unauthorized change.

Subsequent to the Stated Clerk's report, the Sixteenth General Assembly voted down a motion to correct the unauthorized capitalization of this phrase, but then acted to refer the matter to the Permanent Judicial Commission for review. The PJC reported to the Seventeenth General Assembly with its ruling described below. Even without correcting the *Book of Government*, it should be noted that the wording in the fourth ordination vow, "essentials of *the* faith," is not the same as the title of the document "Essentials of *Our* Faith."

2.2.2. Act of the Assembly 88-29: Advisory letter on relationship of "The Essentials" and the *Westminster Confession of Faith*

Prior to the Stated Clerk's report to the Sixteenth General Assembly, had acted twice on the matter of the relationship of "The Essentials of Our Faith" and the *Westminster Confession of Faith* and *Catechisms*. The first such action was **Act 88-29** (see Appendix C). There the Eighth General Assembly stated the following:

As Presbyterians, we hold the *Westminster Confession of Faith* to be our standard of doctrine as it is found in Scripture... "The Essentials" is a distillation for [sic] the *Westminster Confession of Faith* and is helpful in stating what we believe. The two are not in contradiction but are in harmony with one another as an expression of Reformed doctrine.

In this action the Assembly stated that “‘The Essentials’ should not be made a part of our Constitution and given that authority.”

2.2.3. Act of the Assembly 93-17: PJC ruling on role of “The Essentials”

The Thirteenth General Assembly reiterated the previous position in sustaining a Permanent Judicial Commission ruling (see Appendix D). It further clarified that “The Essentials” were “never to be used as an explicit standard for a minimal core of beliefs for candidates, ordination, or ministerial exams. It is not...to be construed as a substitute for the WCF.” The Assembly stated that a person, though assenting to “The Essentials,” disagreed with the *Westminster Confession* and “would be unacceptable as a Teaching or Ruling Elder in the EPC, being out of accord with the Constitution.”

2.2.4. Act of the Seventeenth General Assembly: PJC Ruling that vow 4 should be “essentials of the faith”

The Permanent Judicial Commission issued two rulings on this matter that the Seventeenth General Assembly sustained. One ruling called for the wording in the third ordination vow to be corrected to “essentials of the faith” (removing italics and capitalization), since the correct version of the *Book of Government* had been changed without Assembly authorization.

2.2.5 Act of the Seventeenth General Assembly: PJC ruling regarding meaning of third ordination vow

The other PJC ruling on this matter sustained by the Seventeenth General Assembly (see Appendix E) responded to an inquiry from the Presbytery of the West regarding the meaning of the third ordination vow, particularly what it means to “receive and adopt the *Westminster Confession of Faith* and *Catechisms* of this Church, as containing the system of doctrine taught in the Holy Scriptures.” The substance of this ruling was that it means “the ordinand holds these teachings as his own, and will teach them as truth.”

Though not constituting part of the Assembly’s action, the grounds given by the PJC for this ruling included “the exclusive role of each individual presbytery in examining and evaluating candidates for church office.” This ground, even if considered part of the Assembly’s action, could in no way be understood to mitigate the process of review and control which is fundamental to presbyterian polity and provided for in the Constitution of the Church.

3. Recapitulation of present position: Relationship of “The Essentials” to the *Westminster Confession of Faith*

The discussions that have surrounded this issue, the actions of the Assembly notwithstanding, make it apparent that varied understandings have existed in the past regarding the relationship of “The Essentials” and the *Westminster Confession of Faith* and *Catechisms*. These varied understandings are probably the result of several factors. It seems these factors include at least the following:

- The expected variety of beliefs which are the result of studied persons following their respective consciences.
- Varied histories from previous ecclesiastical contexts where attitudes toward confessional adherence varied greatly.
- Lack of awareness of the historical meaning of confessional adherence.

- Lack of understanding or misunderstanding of the system of doctrine taught in the *Westminster Confession of Faith* and *Catechisms*.
- Varied verbal representations made to individuals and congregations as they considered affiliation with the EPC.
- Expediency when ordination vows and constitutional standards were subordinated to effecting pastoral and other officer relationships.

Regardless of their sources, it is apparent that these varied understandings exist. However, it is the conclusion of the Committee that the record of the Assembly's actions is unambiguous. The standard for holding office in the EPC includes "sincerely receiv[ing] and adopt[ing] the *Westminster Confession of Faith* and *Catechisms* of this Church, as containing the system of doctrine taught in the Holy Scriptures." Though it is not our desire to find otherwise, even if we were willing the record will not permit it. This conclusion does not address what constitutes this system of doctrine. Further, it is not intended as an interpretation of the vow. This is the responsibility of the courts of original jurisdiction.

4. Relationship of the *Westminster Confession of Faith* to...

4.1. ...the Constitution of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church

The Preface to the *Book of Order* of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church states, "The constitution of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church, which is subordinate to the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments, consists of its doctrinal standards set forth in the *Westminster Confession of Faith*, with the *Larger* and *Shorter Catechisms* and the *Book of Order*..." Therefore, it is the conclusion of the Committee that the relationship of the *Westminster Confession of Faith* to the Constitution of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church is one of inclusion. The *Westminster Confession of Faith* and *Catechisms* are part of our Constitution.

4.2. ...the vows of ordination for pastors and elders

The third ordination vow for pastors, elder and deacons asks candidates to answer positively, "Do you sincerely receive and adopt the *Westminster Confession of Faith* and the *Catechisms* of the Church as containing the system of doctrine taught in the Holy Scriptures?" (**G 14-1.A.3** and **14-1.E.3**)

Therefore, it is the conclusion of the Committee that a relationship of substantial subscription exists between all ruling and teaching elders and the *Westminster Confession of Faith* and *Catechisms*. Consequently, no one can be ordained into the office of ruling or teaching elder in the Evangelical Presbyterian Church without answering this vow in the affirmative.

4.3. ...relations with other denominations, and

While the *Westminster Confession of Faith* and *Catechisms* grant us no official relationship with any other denomination, they do serve positively to identify us theologically with other Reformed denominations. This biblical heritage opens avenues of fellowship and mutual encouragement within the larger body of Christ.

The *Westminster Confession of Faith* and *Catechisms* also serves to differentiate us from non-Reformed denominations. This system of doctrine guards us from error and also establishes a platform from which we may address the differences within the larger body of Christ.

4.4. ...the teaching and edification of lay persons

G 4-5 states,

The home and the church should also make special provision for instructing the children in the Bible and in the Church Catechisms... The Session shall encourage the parents of the Church to guide their children in the catechizing and disciplining of them in the Christian religion.

The *Book of Order* does not specifically state that the church is to teach their children the catechism of the Westminster Confession of Faith. However, it is clearly implied in the instructions because in every other instance where the catechism is mentioned, it is mentioned in relationship to the *Westminster Confession of Faith*.

G 14.1.E.3 asks, “Do you sincerely receive and adopt the Westminster Confession of Faith and the Catechisms of the Church, as containing the system of doctrine taught in the Holy Scriptures?” This third ordination vow for ruling elders and deacons assumes both training in, and understanding of, the *Westminster Confession of Faith* and *Catechisms*. Therefore preparation for office should be thorough enough to allow officers to take this vow with understanding and integrity.

G 16-10.H states that a portion of the Church Session’s responsibility is “To oversee the educational program of the congregation, and to determine its literature.” This does not state unequivocally that the *Westminster Confession of Faith* and *Catechisms* are to be used for the purpose of education. However, since both the church and parents are to instruct their children in its catechisms, adult believers must be trained therein if they are to teach the children.

D1-1 states

The term [discipline] has two senses: the one referring to the whole government, inspection, training, guardianship and control which the church maintains with respect to its member, its officers and its courts; the other a restricted and technical sense, signifying ecclesiastical judicial procedures.

In the former sense, “discipline” within the Church is an operation of teaching and training. Although the *Book of Discipline* does not specify that the *Westminster Confession of Faith* and *Catechisms* are to be used in such a role, it can be said that the Church, which elects to omit the *Confession* and its *Catechisms*, does so to its own detriment.

5. Relationship of the document “Essentials of Our Faith” to...

5.1. ...the Constitution of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church,

The preface to the *Book of Order* of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church states that: The Constitution of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church, which is subordinate to the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments, consists of its doctrinal standards set forth in *The Westminster Confession of Faith*, with the *Larger* and *Shorter Catechisms* and *The Book of Order* consisting of the *Book of Government*, the *Book of Discipline* and the *Book of Worship*. The Standards set forth in the *Book of Order* regulate the government, discipline, and worship of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church.

It is therefore the conclusion of the Committee that, since it is nowhere mentioned as a part of the Constitutional, no constitutional relationship exists between the document “Essentials of Our Faith” and the Constitution of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church.

5.2. ...the vows of ordination for pastors and elders,

Nowhere in the chapters of the *Book of Government* which deal with the ordination and role of pastors, elders and deacons (**G.10-G.15**) is there any mention of the document “Essentials of Our Faith.” **Act 93-17** states that “Essentials of Our Faith” is “never to be used as an explicit standard for a minimal core of beliefs for candidates, ordination, or ministerial exams.”

Further, the document “Essentials of Our Faith” is inadequate in its scope of Christian doctrine as it applies to ordination (i.e. “Essentials of Our Faith” is silent on such issues as hell, covenantal theology, assurance of salvation, freedom of conscience, Presbyterian polity, the bodily resurrection of believers, divorce and remarriage and the existence of Satan). By its silence on such doctrinal matters it shows that adherence to the “Essentials of Our Faith” alone is not adequate for ordination to the office of pastor, elder or deacon.

It is therefore the conclusion of the Committee that, although all candidates for ordination would be in agreement with the document “Essentials of Our Faith” because it contains Scriptural truths, it nonetheless has no official relationship to the vows taken by officers of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church.

5.3. ...relations with other denominations, and

Act 81-01 states that, “The intent of the ‘Essentials of the Faith’ shall be to give a clear concise statement of the fundamentals of Christian faith as embodied in the *Westminster Confession* and professed by the Evangelical Presbyterian Church.” It is therefore the conclusion of the Committee that the document “Essentials of Our Faith” helps to distinguish us from other Christian denominations. While the *Westminster Confession of Faith* and *Catechisms* express our commitment to historic Reformed orthodoxy, “The Essentials of Our Faith” expresses our desire to hold to that commitment with an evangelical and irenic spirit.

5.4. ...the teaching and edification of lay persons.

Act 81-01 states that, “The intent of the ‘Essentials of the Faith’ shall be to give a clear concise statement of the fundamentals of Christian Faith as embodied in the *Westminster Confession* and professed by the Evangelical Presbyterian Church.” The *Book of Government* in chapters 14 and 16 call for the teaching and edification of God’s people. The document “Essentials of Our Faith” is an effective and appealing summary of our Christian Religion.

It is therefore the conclusion of the Committee that the document, “Essentials of Our Faith” should be commended for use by all congregations within the Evangelical Presbyterian Church as a tool for teaching people the truths of our Christian religion. It is also recommended that where the document “Essentials of Our Faith” is limited in its scope of doctrine, the *Westminster Confession of Faith* and *Catechisms* be used to expand the Church’s understanding of God’s Word.

6. Defining: What is it to “sincerely receive and adopt?”

The action of the Seventeenth General Assembly stated that to

“receive and adopt the *Westminster Confession of Faith* and the *Catechisms* of this Church, as containing the system of doctrine taught in the Holy Scriptures...” means that the ordinand holds these teachings as his own, and will teach them as truth.

When one answers affirmatively the questions asked at the service of ordination, an oath is taken before God and before a congregation or a presbytery. This oath, or any oath, should be a serious matter for a Christian. In the “Pastoral Letter Regarding Criteria for Evaluating Membership in Secret Fraternal Organizations” adopted by the Assembly, advice is given about the taking of oaths. This letter says that one should not swear to anything that he is not completely convinced is true. But there is one more condition regarding an oath taken before a court of the church. If one says that he sincerely receives and adopts the *Westminster Confession of Faith* and *Catechisms* as containing the system of doctrine as taught in the Scriptures, this oath involves more than his own understanding of the *Confession*. It also involves the understanding of the Church. It would be dishonest for someone to take an oath that he receives and adopts the *Confession* if he knows that his own understanding of that *Confession* is different from that of the Church. That oath is taken before witnesses who have every right to assume that there is a common understanding of the system of doctrine. It is an obligation of every officer of the church to promote and defend the *Westminster Confession of Faith* and *Catechisms*. Confusion would result if there were no common understanding of doctrine.

Even though the *Westminster Confession of Faith* and *Catechisms* have stood for centuries as a fine expression of the Reformed faith, they are not the Word of God. They stand as secondary standards and define what the Reformed church believes to be true doctrine as given in the Holy Scriptures. Because the *Confession* and *Catechisms* are not Scripture, Reformed Christians may differ on some minor points of doctrine as stated in those documents. Candidates for ordination should be willing to state the points on which they disagree with the *Confession* and *Catechisms* and give their reasons. Courts would do well to encourage candidates to state their differences.

7. Conclusion

The Evangelical Presbyterian Church is a Reformed denomination in terms of its history and Constitution. The goal of Reformed theology is to be reformed according to the scriptures without being bound by human tradition. While coming to full flower in the centuries since the Reformation, it believes itself to be the doctrines of the ancient church, including such great theologians as Augustine.

In addition to its desire to be biblical, Reformed theology sees the glory of God as the highest good. In serving that end it draws biblical teaching in relationship to itself in a self-consistent system of doctrine. When scriptural truth is shown to be self-consistent, it results in the greater glory of God, who is Truth. Furthermore, the individual teachings of scripture are not fully understood apart from their relations to the rest of scripture.

If the standards of the Church are neglected, the Church will, in time, drift farther from this biblical teaching. Out of their love for God and the people that have been entrusted to their care, officers of the church must guard that truth and have the courage to proclaim it. The courts of the church must guard the offices of minister,

elder and deacon to be sure that none be admitted to those offices who will not promote and defend the Reformed faith as found in the *Westminster Confession of Faith* and *Catechisms*.

As a denomination we desire to be able to say with the apostle Paul

Therefore I testify to you this day that I am innocent of the blood of all men. For I have not shunned to declare to you the whole counsel of God. Therefore take heed to your-selves and to all the flock, among which the Holy Spirit has made you overseers, to shepherd the church of God which He purchased with His own blood. —Acts 20:26-28

8. Bibliography

- Armstrong, Maurice, Lefferts A. Loetscher and Charles A. Anderson, eds. *The Presbyterian Enterprise: Sources of American Presbyterian History*. Philadelphia: Westminster Press, 1956.
- Bannerman, James. *The Church of Christ*. 2 vols. Edinburgh: Banner of Truth Trust, 1960 (orig. 1865).
- Briggs, Charles. *American Presbyterianism: Its Origin and Early History*. New York: Scribner's, 1885.
- Hall, David W., ed. *The Practice of Confessional Subscription*. Lanham, MD: University Press of America, 1995.
- Hall, David W. and Joseph H. Hall, eds. *Paradigms in Polity*. Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1994.
- Hodge, A. A. *The Confession of Faith*. Carlisle, PA: Banner of Truth Trust, 1958.
- Hodge, Charles. *The Church and Its Polity*. London: Nelson & Sons, 1879. Pp. 317ff.
- Jumper, Andrew A. *Officer Training: Presbyterian History and Government*. St. Louis, MO: n.p., 1991.
- Kelly, J. N. D. *Early Christian Creeds*. New York: Harper & Row, 1978.
- Loetscher, Lefferts. *The Broadening Church: A Study of Theological Issues in the Presbyterian Church Since 1869*. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania, 1954.
- Schaff, Philip. *The Creeds of Christendom*. 3 vols. New York: Harper & Row, 1884.
- Trinterud, Leon J. *The Forming of an American Tradition*. Philadelphia: Westminster Press, 1949.
- Warfield, B. B. "The Confession of Faith as Revised in 1903." *The Union Seminary Magazine* 16.1 (Oct.-Nov. 1904): 1-37.

Adopted 6/98

APPENDIX A
The Adopting Act

As Adopted by the Synod of Philadelphia in 1729

Although the Synod do not claim or pretend to any authority of imposing our faith upon other men's consciences, but do profess our just dissatisfaction with, and abhorrence of such impositions, and do utterly disclaim all legislative power and authority in the Church, being willing to receive one another as Christ has received us to the glory of God, and admit to fellowship in sacred ordinances, all such as we have grounds to believe Christ will at last admit to the kingdom of heaven, yet we are undoubtedly obliged to take care that the faith once delivered to the saints be kept pure and uncorrupted among us, and so handed down to our posterity; and do therefore agree that all the ministers of this Synod, or that shall hereafter be admitted into this Synod, shall declare their agreement in, and approbation of, the Confession of Faith, with the Larger and Shorter Catechisms of the Assembly of Divines at Westminster, as being in all the essential and necessary articles, good forms of sound words and systems of Christian doctrine, and do also adopt the said Confession and Catechisms as the confession of our faith. And we do also agree, that all the Presbyteries within our bounds shall always take care not to admit any candidate of the ministry into the exercise of the sacred function but what declares his agreement in opinion with all the essential and necessary articles of said Confession, either by subscribing the said Confession of Faith and Catechisms, or by a verbal declaration of their assent thereto, as such minister or candidate shall think best. And in case any minister of this Synod, or any candidate for the ministry, shall have any scruple with respect to any article or articles of said Confession or Catechisms, he shall at the time of his making said declaration declare his sentiments to the Presbytery or Synod, who shall, notwithstanding, admit him to the exercise of the ministry within our bounds, and to ministerial communion, if the Synod or Presbytery shall judge his scruple or mistake to be only about articles not essential and necessary in doctrine, worship, or government. But if the Synod or Presbytery shall judge such ministers or candidates erroneous in essential and necessary articles of faith, the Synod or Presbytery shall declare them incapable of communion with them. And the Synod do solemnly agree, that none of us will traduce or use any opprobrious terms of those that differ from us in these extra-essential and not necessary points of doctrine, but treat them with the same friendship, kindness, and brotherly love, as if they had not differed from us in such sentiments.

APPENDIX B

“Reflections on the Essentials”

Remarks of the Stated Clerk to the Sixteenth General Assembly (1996)

Permit me to walk slowly through this most sensitive issue so that you may understand the conclusion to which I have come. I speak not only in response to the questions raised by the PJC, but also from the perspective of the Stated Clerk as denominational historian and archivist. Please hear me from that perspective.

In this Presbytery (West) a hearty and robust discussion on the nature of the Essentials has been developing for several months. Overture #96-B on this subject has been offered the Assembly. One part of the discussion surrounding this overture is the question of what constitutional authority, if any, does the document known as the “Essentials of Faith” have? In Chapter 14 of the *Book of Government* one finds in the fourth ordination vow for ministers, elders and deacons, an explicit italicized reference to the “Essentials of Faith.” Herein lies a major question.

As presbytery discussion related to the “Essentials of Faith” has developed, I have been compelled to reexamine our earliest years, especially 1981, 1982 and 1983. Our early and most formative years were exciting years--years in which both the excitement and passion of a new movement drove and energized us all. Years in which highest priority for many people wanting to be part of “something new” was no organizational clarity. Thus, to pursue historical clarity one has to dig and dig. Research on this question has been hindered by the following factors.

The chairman of the task group charged with producing what we know today as the “Essentials of Faith” was Dr. George Scotchmer. A man deeply loved and respected by many, George pastored Memorial Presbyterian Church in St. Louis for many years. George is now deceased. With the help of his wife, we have looked for the working file of this theological committee. But for very brief notes, the two additional members of the task group did not retain written information helpful in historical clarification. We have been further handicapped in this matter by Andrew Jumper’s death. Andy rendered a most formidable influence in the writings of the Assembly. He provided the church its first provisional Book of Government. In these earliest years Andy’s contribution was prolific. Securing access to Andy’s files during those earliest years has been difficult. I hope such information can be found and assimilated into our denominational history.

Some of you recall the First General Assembly that convened in September, 1981. Documents presented to that Assembly were a provisional Book of Government and a provisional Book of Worship. These two works were initially drafted by Andy Jumper and subsequently edited by a committee composed of Messrs. Jumper, Davis, Gray, Hess and Wolf. Others like Bill Flannagan and George Scotchmer would contribute at specific points. In that Assembly, the provisional Book of Government was adopted with a limited number of amendments. In Chapter 14 the fourth ordination vow reflected the following language: “the fundamentals of this system of doctrine.” The First Assembly, however, amended its provisional Book of Government, Chapter 14-vow 4, to read “fundamentals of faith” rather than “fundamentals of this system of doctrine.” The Assembly then ratified the proposed Book of Government.

Reflecting the evangelical spirit as well as the Reformed spirit characteristic of its initial membership, there arose an expressed need from the Constituting Convention of March 1981 for a brief statement of faith in addition to an historical confessional statement. Consequently, the Steering Committee elected by the Constituting Convention tasked its first theology committee (Dr. Scotchmer plus 2) responsibility to bring to the First Assembly a brief statement of faith that, for the most part, is what you have today in the document entitled the “Essentials of Faith.” The Steering Committee offered that statement to the First Assembly not as a substitute but as a brief statement to stand alongside the Confession for this infant church to use in a variety of ways. Such a tool was very common to those with broader evangelical roots who had come out of that broader evangelical world into Presbyterianism. In that First Assembly, the title of the document was changed to “Essentials of the Faith.” Minutes of the First Assembly and the 1981-1982 minutes of the Steering Committee, reflect the purpose and intent of the “Essentials of the Faith” to provide a short, brief explanation of the non-negotiable essentials which may be found in fuller expression within the Confession. A statement of faith in brief form, sometimes called a “creed,” was a familiar tool to many attending the First Assembly. When that Assembly adjourned, it had adopted a Book of Government, a Book of Worship, and would adopt, at a later time, a Book of Discipline borrowed from the PCUS and the PCA.

Subsequent to the First Assembly, the first blue book (Book of Order) was published under the oversight of an editorial committee working in consultation with the initial Theology Committee of three. In that first blue book (dates June 1, 1982 in its preface), one finds in Chapter 14, the fourth ordination vow, the words “fundamentals of the faith.” The Second Assembly (though its minutes are unfortunately sketchy at points) took action to the effect that the next publication of the Book of Government, Chapter 14, should substitute the words “essentials” for the word “fundamentals” in the Book of Government. This, however, was done without capitalization of any language in the fourth vow.

The Second Assembly adopted a few minor changes to the “Essentials of the Faith” document and then approved the Theology Committee’s recommendation to change the documents to “Essentials of Our Faith.” It can, therefore, be reasonably established that the continuing intent of the Assembly was to have in one hand, an historic confessional statement known as the Westminster Confession of Faith (although the specific version of the Westminster Confession and which chapters to include were questions yet to be determined), and in the other hand, for purposes of testimony and witness, a brief document entitled “Essentials of Our Faith.”

In the continuing work of that early editorial committee, much was still being done in St. Louis alongside the corresponding work of the Theological Committee. Somewhere between the 1982 and 1984 editions of the Book of Government, the words “Essentials of the Faith” in the fourth ordination vow were italicized and printed. This, in effect, established a frame of reference to a specific document. Just how and when this took place (somewhere between Government, 1982 edition and Government, 1984 edition) remains a question.

All this brings me to the following: In seeking as clear a picture as possible of those earliest years, with supportive historical date, I am unable to find any clear evidence indicating the Assembly duly authorized changing the language “essentials of the

faith” into language to be capitalized and italicized as it is today, indicating a reference to a specific document. This is the conclusion I must bring to the PJC as together we struggle with this issue. In the context of Overture #96-B and the understandable debate which surrounds the larger question, I have endeavored in good conscience to clarify with reasonable historic data what genuinely did exist in those earliest documents, and what was the Assembly’s original intent regarding the “Essentials of Our Faith” document.

Mr. Moderator, I’m not sure what implications this may have. If it is indeed true, and I believe it is, and unless additional evidence to the contrary is forthcoming, the fourth ordination vow found in Chapter 14, Book of Government, should read “essentials of the faith” with no italics or bolding. And if indeed this is how the Book of Government, Chapter 14, should be understood in terms of historical accuracy, such conclusion may influence the discussion of the larger question emerging as to the appropriate relationship of the document known as the “Essentials of Our Faith,” clearly adopted by the First Assembly and moderately amended by the Second Assembly, and the Westminster Confession of Faith.

Let me be clear. There is no question this body in the first two assemblies adopted a brief statement of faith, initially named it the “Essentials of the Faith,” then changed the caption to read “Essentials of Our Faith,” thus giving us the content one finds today in the little pamphlet published as the “Essentials of the/our Faith.” The historical question I have raised does not bear upon the legitimacy of that document which stood alongside Confession of Faith, although not explicitly with the Book of Government. There is no question as to the historical adoption of that document for the purposes initially stated.

There is serious question as to whether the Assembly ever took explicit action to place the “Essentials” document *per se* in the fourth ordination question of G.14. I believe not. Rather, what it did was to take the most original sense understood in the words “fundamentals of the faith” and substitute that same sense with lower case language to read “essentials of the faith” with the understanding that if persons both outside of and within the church ask what is meant when one cites our motto, “In Essentials, Unity; in Non-essentials, Liberty; In All Things, Charity” here is a short, concise statement of faith to help. The original intent seems clear.

When, however, you study the language of the fourth ordination question of Chapter 14, you should understand that the historical intent was to have some means whereby the potential problem of faith attrition on the part of persons already ordained to the office of minister, elder, or deacon could be addressed. In my judgment, the intent of this Assembly, at least through its Fifth Assembly, was that the document known as “Essentials of the Faith” should be the exclusive frame of reference as to how the fourth vow may be understood. There are occasional footprints in the Assembly’s history recognizing that some day the church would need to grapple further with the relationship between its Confession and the “Essentials.”

Those of us who withdrew from either the PCUSA or the PCUS will remember the historical concerns as to how best the church shall deal with loss of faith and change of belief on the part of ordained ministers and elders. The original intent of the fourth question was to address that historical problem. God forbid that such similar

issues of faith should ever confront us. God forbid there ever be an attrition and loss of essential truth held in good faith by our office bearers.

Mr. Moderator, it is my assessment - and that is what the PJC has asked of me - that clear evidence does not currently exist in the historical records of our church, at least through the Fifth General Assembly, to authenticate the capitalization of the words "essentials of the faith" in ordination vow four, Chapter 14 of Government. What this means to us today and shall mean in the future to this Assembly, the Assembly in its wisdom will need to determine.

APPENDIX C
An Advisory Letter on the Relationship of
the Westminster Confession of Faith and “The Essentials”
Act of the Assembly 88-29

The Committee on Theology was given the task of studying the relationship between “The Essentials” and the Westminster Confession of Faith. This referral came out of a motion to the 7th General Assembly to make “The Essentials” a part of our Constitution.

The Committee concurs with the Stated Clerk that “The Essentials” should not be made a part of our Constitution and given that authority. This document now carries the authority of an Act of the Assembly (reference Acts of the Assembly §81-1).

In order to further understand the relationship between “The Essentials” and the Westminster Confession of Faith, it is important to remember our historical context. As Presbyterians, we hold the Westminster Confession of Faith to be our standard of doctrine as it is found in Scripture. This standard is held not only in the intellect but also in the heart. The Westminster Confession of Faith is a positive statement of what we believe Scripture teaches.

“The Essentials” is a distillation for [sic] the Westminster Confession of Faith and is helpful in stating what we believe. The two are not in contradiction but are in harmony with one another as an expression of Reformed doctrine.

Courts of the EPC should encourage their members to continue studying our Confession in the light of the Word of God that we may grow theologically and spiritually together, unto the stature of the fullness of Christ.

[Adopted by the 8th General Assembly, June, 1988]

APPENDIX D
Permanent Judicial Commission Opinion Upheld by the
Thirteenth General Assembly
Act of the Assembly 93-17

The purpose of the Essentials of the Faith is to provide an explicit and concise expression of the essentials of the Christian faith, but also leave room for Christians to disagree on non-essentials. It is never to be used as an explicit standard for a minimal core of beliefs for candidates, ordination, or ministerial exams. It is not to duplicate the Westminster Confession of Faith, or to be construed as a substitute for the WCF. Because it is not part of the Constitution, it is never to be used as such. Theoretically, a person could affirm the Essentials, as all knowledgeable Christians would do, but disagree with the WCF. Such a person would be unacceptable as a Teaching or Ruling Elder in the EPC, being out of accord with its Constitution. On the other hand, a person cannot affirm the WCF and disbelieve any part of the Essentials. ~~The Essentials are to be subscribed to in addition to the full WCF (G.14-1A.4). (Minutes 13-38)~~

NOTE: The last sentence of this opinion was struck by Act of the Assembly 96-26.

APPENDIX E

Action of the Seventeenth General Assembly Regarding Meaning of the Third Ordination Vow

The following was the ruling of the Permanent Judicial Commission sustained by the Seventeenth General Assembly in response to a request from the Presbytery of the West

Every Assembly, Presbytery and Session of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church has lawfully required every ordinand to affirm his or her personal faith in the doctrines taught by the Westminster Confession of Faith and its catechisms as wholly consistent with Holy Scripture. Doctrinal affirmation by the ordinand is clearly focused in the third ordination vow (**G.14-A-3, 14-E-3**). It is the nature of a vow to settle the question being asked. There are no conditional vows, by design as well as by definition. To "...receive and adopt the *Westminster Confession of Faith* and the *Catechisms* of this Church, as containing the system of doctrine taught in the Holy Scriptures..." means that the ordinand holds these teachings as his own, and will teach them as truth.

APPENDIX F

Vows of Ministers, *Book of Government* 14.1

- A. The Ordination of a Minister: The person presiding shall propose the following questions for one being ordained and for one coming into the Evangelical Presbyterian Church from some other denomination:
1. Do you reaffirm your faith in Jesus Christ as your own personal Lord and Savior?
 2. Do you believe the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments to be the Word of God, totally trustworthy, fully inspired by the Holy Spirit, the supreme, final, and the only infallible rule of faith and practice?
 3. Do you sincerely receive and adopt the Westminster Confession of Faith and the Catechisms of this Church, as containing the system of doctrine taught in the Holy Scriptures?
 4. Do you promise that if at any time you find yourself out of accord with any of the essentials of the faith you will on your initiative make known to your Presbytery the change which has taken place in your views since the assumption of this ordination vow?
 5. Do you subscribe to the government and discipline of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church?
 6. Do you promise subjection to your fellow Presbyters in the Lord?
 7. Have you been induced, as far as you know your own heart, to seek the office of the holy Ministry from love to God and a sincere desire to promote His glory in the Gospel of His Son?
 8. Do you promise to be zealous and faithful in promoting the truths of the Gospel and the purity and peace of the Church, whatever persecution or opposition may arise unto you on that account?
 9. Will you seek to be faithful and diligent in the exercise of all your duties as a Christian and a Minister of the Gospel, whether personal or relative, private or public; and to endeavor by the grace of God to adorn the profession of the Gospel in your manner of life, and to walk with exemplary piety before the flock of which God shall make you overseer?

10. Are you now willing to take the charge of this Church, agreeable to your declaration when accepting their call? And do you, relying upon God for strength, promise to discharge to it the duties of a Pastor?

RULES FOR ASSEMBLY

*As amended through the 27th General Assembly
(June 2007)*

**The Evangelical Presbyterian Church
Office of the General Assembly**

09/07

Rules for Assembly

I. Date and Place of Meeting

- 1-1** The General Assembly of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church shall meet annually on the date and at the place fixed by the preceding General Assembly, between May 1 and June 30.
- 1-2** The place of meeting shall be rotated among the various areas of the church as much as practical. Any Presbytery or church of Presbytery that desires to entertain the General Assembly shall forward an invitation to the Stated Clerk no later than three years before the preceding Assembly. If two or more Presbyteries or churches submit invitations to host the General Assembly for the same year, the Committee on Administration will submit a recommendation to the General Assembly naming the host church or Presbytery. The Committee on Administration will make its recommendation based on the following criteria:
 - a. Capability to host, i.e., availability of housing, costs, travel arrangements, committee meeting rooms, availability of food service for breaks and meals, space for exhibitors and General Assembly staff, and local transportation.
 - b. Priority will be given to the Presbytery or church which has never hosted a General Assembly or which hosted General Assembly the greatest number of years ago.

II. Organization of a General Assembly's Meetings

- 2-1** The General Assembly shall be called to order at the designated time by the Moderator, and shall begin with a worship service.
- 2-2** The Stated Clerk shall present a report on the enrollment and declare if a quorum is present. If such is present, the Assembly shall be declared to be properly constituted.
- 2-3** The first order of business shall be the election of a Moderator. Though the Moderator-elect will normally be the presumptive nominee, the Committee on Nominations must make such nomination. The floor shall be opened for additional nominations. There shall be only one nominating speech per nominee not to exceed five minutes for each nominee. No seconding speeches shall be permitted.
- 2-4** The second order of business shall be the election of a Moderator-elect according to the same procedure as the election of Moderator.
- 2-5** Election shall be by ballot, on ballots provided by the Stated Clerk. Tellers appointed by the Stated Clerk shall gather, count and report the ballot tabulation to the Stated Clerk. Election shall be by majority. Should no majority exist among a plurality of nominees, a second ballot shall be called for the two highest nominees. The Moderator shall declare the election. If there is only one nominee, a motion for a voice vote to elect by acclamation shall be in order.
- 2-6** The Moderator and Moderator-elect shall assume their respective duties immediately upon being declared elected.

III. The Moderator

- 3-1** The Moderator shall preside at all sessions of the Assembly except for those times when the Moderator may temporarily invite another Commissioner to act as the presiding officer.

- 3-2 The Moderator shall call the succeeding Assembly to order and preside until a successor has been elected. An address from the retiring Moderator is appropriate. If the Moderator is unable to act, the most immediate past Moderator present, or in the absence of any, the Stated Clerk shall call the Assembly to order and preside over its session until a Moderator has been elected.

IV. Moderator-elect

- 4-1 The Moderator-elect is an officer of the General Assembly and shall ordinarily be the presumptive nominee for Moderator at the succeeding Assembly. The duties of the Moderator-elect shall be to assist the Moderator in the performance of the Moderator's duties as requested by the Moderator.

V. The Stated Clerk

- 5-1 The Stated Clerk shall be elected on the last day of the Assembly. A new Stated Clerk shall assume office at the end of the Assembly, or at such time thereafter as designated by the General Assembly. (Cf. Acts 82-09)
- 5-2 The Stated Clerk shall perform the duties assigned by the **Book of Government** and by the **Rules for Assembly**, and such other duties as are assigned by action of the Assembly.
- 5-3 The Stated Clerk shall assemble the items of business to come before the Assembly and prepare a daily docket for the receiving of committee reports and consideration of all appropriate business to come before the Assembly.
- 5-4 The Stated Clerk shall keep the **Minutes** of the General Assembly. He shall publish them annually with statistical reports of the Church and reports of the committees of the Assembly.
- 5-5 The Stated Clerk shall have the privilege of the floor in all matters pertaining to his office and at such times when the Moderator, chairmen of assembly committees, or any Commissioner request clarification of Assembly business.
- 5-6 The Stated Clerk shall be the parliamentarian of the General Assembly.
- 5-7 The Stated Clerk shall have surveillance over denominational archives and historical documents on behalf of the General Assembly, and shall be responsible for the right of access to such documents.

VI. The Assembly Arrangements

- 6-1 The Moderator of the last General Assembly and the Stated Clerk shall plan the periods of worship at the meeting of the Assembly, including the celebration of the Lord's Supper and public services. A brief worship service shall be included at the beginning of each day's session.
- 6-2 The Lord's Supper shall be celebrated by the General Assembly. The retiring Moderator shall preside on this occasion and shall preach a sermon or deliver an appropriate address. The newly elected Moderator shall assist in this service.
- 6-3 The first order of the day, except the opening day, at the beginning of the business session shall be the presentation of a docket listing the business which is to be considered that day. Revision of the docket may be necessary during the day.
- 6-4 The Stated Clerk shall oversee all arrangements for the meeting and housing of the General Assembly in conjunction with the host Presbytery and/or host church.

VII. Communications and Overtures

- 7-1** A communication to the General Assembly is formal correspondence received by the Stated Clerk from other churches, inter-church agencies and from other organized bodies outside the church proper having business with the Assembly.
- 7-2** The Stated Clerk shall recommend to the Assembly reference for all communications.
- 7-3** An overture ordinarily is the request of a Presbytery for action by the General Assembly upon a specific matter.
- 7-4** All overtures shall be delivered to the Stated Clerk at least thirty (30) days prior to the opening of General Assembly. No overtures received by the Stated Clerk less than thirty (30) days prior to the opening of the Assembly shall be considered by its Assembly convening in that year. Overtures from the floor of General Assembly shall be considered only if received by a 2/3 vote of assembled Commissioners.

VIII. Reports to the General Assembly

- 8-1** The Moderator, Stated Clerk, permanent committees and special committees shall make annual reports. Such reports shall be transmitted to the Stated Clerk by May 1. These reports shall be referred to the Commissioners by the Clerk by June 1.
- 8-2** All ad interim committees shall make full reports in writing with the rationale for all recommendations included therein, and such reports shall be mailed to all Commissioners at least two weeks prior to the convening of the Assembly.

IX. Assembly Committees

- 9-1** All business shall ordinarily come to the floor of the Assembly for final action through Assembly committees, except reports of ad interim committees, which shall report directly to the Assembly. The following committees shall handle the matters indicated:
 - A. Administration - concerning administrative matters
 - B. World Outreach - concerning world missions
 - C. National Outreach - concerning home missions and evangelism
 - D. Christian Education & Publications - concerning Christian education and publications
 - E. Ministerial Vocation - concerning preparation and care of ministers
 - F. Fraternal Relations - concerning other denominations and agencies
 - G. Memorials and Appreciation - concerning appreciation
 - H. Overtures and Resolutions - concerning communications
 - I. Theology - concerning theological matters under study
 - J. Women's Ministries - concerning ministries for the women of the church
 - K. Student Ministries - concerning ministries for the youth of the church
 - L. College Ministries – concerning ministries related to colleges
- 9-2** The Moderator will appoint chairmen and secretaries of each Assembly committee. Representation on each committee shall be presbyterial. The Assembly Nominating Committee will elect committee personnel from Commissioner registrations mailed no later than ten days prior to the Assembly convening. Ratio should be as close to 2:1 (RE:TE) as possible.
- 9-3** The committees may be scheduled to meet prior to the opening session of the Assembly to handle business referred by the Stated Clerk.
- 9-4** The Assembly committees shall proceed as follows:
 - A. At the assigned time, each committee shall assemble in its assigned place, review material in hand and begin its work.

- B. Each committee shall be available to reconvene to consider additional matters referred from the Assembly floor.
 - C. A quorum is considered to be a simple majority.
- 9-5** The Assembly committee's report shall be brief and concise. It shall include the following:
- A. A list of all items referred to and considered by the committee;
 - B. A statement of all issues discussed;
 - C. A report of all recommendations contained in reports, communications and overtures referred. Action taken by the Assembly committees to approve, modify or not approve those items referred shall be reported back to the Assembly with reasons.
- 9-6** Minutes of the corresponding permanent committee shall be submitted to the Assembly committee for review.
- 9-7** Informational presentation of special aspects of work reported by a particular Assembly committee shall be limited to five (5) minutes. The Moderator may extend this time up to an additional ten (10) minutes.
- 9-8** Any recommendation affecting the budget of the Assembly shall be referred to the Committee on Administration for review before presentation to the Assembly.
- 9-9** The completed report of an Assembly committee shall contain the full text of the report and handled as follows:
- A. Proofed and signed by chairman of committee and thereafter given to Stated Clerk for permanent record;
 - B. Presented to the Assembly during docketed time by chairman or designate.
- 9-10** No partial report of an Assembly committee shall be presented without consent of the Assembly.
- 9-11**
- A. Presbytery **Minutes** shall be examined for conformity to:
 - 1. the constitutional standards of the church, as to substance of the action recorded;
 - 2. appropriate standards as to the use of the English language.
 - B. Each set of Presbytery **Minutes** must be read by at least two members of the Committee on Presbytery Review.
 - C. The findings of the Committee with respect to the **Minutes** of each Presbytery shall be reported under the following categories as appropriate:
 - 1. Notations: Typographical errors, misspellings, improper punctuation, non-prejudicial statements of facts and other variations in form may be reported here. Also, failure to provide sufficient or proper information or identification, misstatement of facts, etc., may be included here.
 - 2. Notations requiring response: Insufficient information in the Minutes to determine if an action is constitutional. Such notations are not read to the General Assembly but require a response of the presbytery to the Presbytery Review Committee.
 - 3. Exceptions: Violations of constitutional standards of actions which in substance appear not to conform to EPC standards should be reported here.
 - D. The Committee should prepare a report concerning the **Minutes** of each Presbytery. After action by the Assembly, two copies shall be given to the Stated Clerk, one for his permanent file and one to be mailed to the Stated Clerk of the Presbytery.

- E. Notations and exceptions in the Committee's report shall be handled as follows:
 - 1. Notations shall be forwarded to the Stated Clerk of the Presbytery without being read to the Assembly or recorded in its Minutes.
 - 2. Exceptions shall be read before the Assembly, recorded in its Minutes, and disposed of as the Assembly determines.
- F. The Presbyteries shall take note in their **Minutes** of exceptions and notations conveyed from the Assembly and of the disposition they have made of such.
- G. **Guidelines for Presbytery Minutes**
 - 1. Date, time, place of meeting, Presbytery must meet at least three (3) times a year. (G.16-17). Presbytery review year shall include those minutes approved by Presbytery up to June 1 of each Assembly year. **Minutes** should reflect the names of Ruling and Teaching Elders present, visitors present, and include excused and unexcused absences. Minutes should reflect the number of the stated meeting.
 - 2. Meeting opened and closed with prayer.
 - 3. Declaration of quorum (G.16-18).
 - 4. Accurate record of motions passed and actions taken (G.16-19).
 - 5. Minutes should be typed with complete sentences, correct spelling and bound in hard cover.
 - 6. Minutes should be signed by Stated Clerk and Moderator.
 - 7. Minutes should reflect an accurate record of candidates received and dismissed.
 - 8. Minutes should reflect an accurate record of ministers received and dismissed including proper examination procedures leading to ordination and/or installation.
 - 9. Record of approved pastoral calls and any changes in calls and the granting of permission to labor outside the bounds of Presbytery (G.16-16A).
 - 10. Minutes must reflect an annual review of sessional records.
 - 11. Minutes must reflect establishing, dissolving, dividing, uniting, receiving, and dismissing of churches (G.16-16E).
 - 12. Minutes must reflect observations of and carrying out of General Assembly injunctions and instructions.
 - 13. Overtures to the General Assembly must be recorded.
 - 14. Minutes will reflect any judicial cases before Presbytery and the disposition thereof in accordance with the **Book of Discipline**.
 - 15. Minutes will include all actions of Presbytery appointed commissions.
 - 16. Minutes should include annual approved Presbytery budget and related financial reports.
- 9-12 The minutes of each day will not be read at the beginning of each day of Assembly but will be proofread by a committee of three Commissioners in consultation with the recording clerks of the Assembly. The committee of three shall be nominated by the convening Moderator and the minutes shall be posted in a public place where they can be read by interested Commissioners.
- X. **Permanent Committees and the Permanent Judicial Commission**
 - 10-1 The ministries of the Assembly shall be conducted primarily through permanent committees and the Permanent Judicial Commission, to wit:
 - A. Committee on Administration
 - 1. Chaired by the immediate past Moderator.

2. Committee Membership: Moderator, Moderator-elect, Stated Clerk, immediate past Moderator, and nine elected members.
3. Functions in the following ways:
 - a. Administrative oversight
 - Oversight and coordination of Administration Committee with World Outreach, Christian Education, Ministerial Vocation, National Outreach, Women's Ministries, Student Ministries and College Ministries Committees.
 - Responds to emergency and disaster situations
 - Serve as Directors of the corporation
 - b. Denominational Development
 - General Assembly planning
 - Promotion/public relations
 - Personnel administration (staff hiring, staff accountability)
 - Budget development: receive projections from all committees and submit to General Assembly a proposed budget
 - All legal and corporate matters
 - Property and liability insurance
 - c. All other business of ecclesiastical matters not specifically assigned to any other committees.
- B. Committee on World Outreach
 1. To be comprised of nine members on a three-year, three class system, with the Moderator, Moderator-elect, and Stated Clerk to serve as ex-officio members. The permanent Nominating Committee will nominate replacement members from within EPC membership. Members may serve a maximum of two terms and then may not be reelected without at least one year's break. WOC members are to include three Teaching Elders and at least four Ruling Elders. The two remaining positions may be filled by non-elders with particular expertise or experience in world missions, and who are active members of EPC churches. The WOC is to meet at least twice a year, including the General Assembly.
- C. Committee on National Outreach
 1. Membership to be nine members, including three "at large" members in order to add greater breadth and depth of experience. Chairman is to be elected by committee.
 2. Duties: to give oversight and planning to the domestic ministries in church planting, evangelism, and church development.
- D. Committee on Ministerial Vocation
 1. Membership to be six members; chairman elected by committee.
 2. Monitors and aids ministerial committees of local presbyteries.
 3. Assists in placement of pastors and helps churches to find pastors.
 4. Provides information on colleges and seminaries.
 5. Examines extraordinary candidates.
 6. Oversees theological testing.
- E. Committee on Women's Ministries
 1. Membership shall be comprised of eight women, currently active members of the EPC. No more than one person from any given Presbytery may be elected.
 2. Duties: to provide an atmosphere for the women of the church to mature spiritually and to recognize and develop their God-given gifts.

- F. Committee on Christian Education & Publications
 - 1. To be comprised of six members, two of whom may be non-elders qualified in Christian Education and who are active members of EPC churches. Chairman is to be elected by committee.
 - 2. Duties:
 - a. To develop and evaluate curriculum for presbyteries and local churches as needed.
 - b. To cooperate with and encourage church day schools as needed.
 - c. To provide assistance to local churches for the development and operation of Christian Education.
 - d. To develop, evaluate, and support publications of general interest to the church, especially those valuable to the area of Christian Education. This includes supporting and promoting publications handled by other Permanent Committees or General Assembly staff.
 - e. To participate in camp and conference center development, should it be feasible and desired.
 - f. To participate in and support lay leadership development.
 - g. To promote and evaluate prayer, worship and music resources.
 - h. To help communicate the identity, vision, mission, and advantages of the EPC to local churches and to those outside the EPC.
- G. Committee on Student Ministries
 - 1. Membership to be composed of a minimum of two Teaching Elders and two Ruling Elders in three rotating classes of two each. Two of the remaining positions may be filled with non-ordained EPC youth workers who are active members of EPC churches.
 - 2. Duties: to be responsible for conferences and mission trips, student ministry resourcing, youth worker equipping, and other youth ministry (middle school and high school) related concerns.
- H. Committee on Theology
 - 1. Membership shall be comprised of six people, one-half of whom shall be Teaching Elders and one-half of whom shall be Ruling Elders, to be in three rotating classes of two each.
 - 2. Duties: to receive and study such theological matters as may be referred to it by the General Assembly and to return to the General Assembly its opinions and requested papers or documents.
- I. Committee of Fraternal Relations
 - 1. Membership to consist of six members plus the immediate past Moderator, the Moderator, the Moderator-elect and the Stated Clerk as members ex-officio. The chairman is to be selected by the committee.
 - 2. Duties: to assist the General Assembly in identifying, developing, and implementing relationships with other bodies of Christians including denominations in the Reformed tradition, ecumenical agencies (evangelical or Reformed in character) and other groups working to advance the Kingdom of God through evangelism, nurture, and service. The committee shall receive, study, and pursue only such fraternal matters as may be referred to it by the General Assembly and shall report annually to the General Assembly on all matters referred and the development of existing fraternal relationships.

- J. Committee on College Ministries
 - 1. Membership shall be comprised of six people which shall include at least two ruling elders and at least two teaching elders. The remaining two members, if not ordained, shall be persons with particular expertise or experience in ministry to college students.
 - 2. Duties:
 - a. Review, revise and implement an ongoing strategic plan for college ministry in the EPC
 - b. Assess and approve partner churches and staff candidates for new college ministry works
 - c. Help to create and cultivate presbytery and church connections and networks
 - d. Provide oversight of denominational college conferences and mission trips
 - e. Maintain communication with the National Outreach Committee for the purpose of seeking church planting opportunities.
 - K. Permanent Judicial Commission

"The Permanent Judicial Commission: The General Assembly shall establish a PJC. The Commission shall consist of a minimum of nine persons in three classes of three each, and of which at least two-thirds must be Ruling Elders. The Assembly shall determine their eligibility to succession. Efforts shall be made to give fair representation to the various Presbyteries. During service on this Commission, no member may hold office or employment in the court. Its quorum shall be two-thirds of its membership. It shall elect its own moderator and a clerk from among its members and an accurate record shall be kept of its deliberations and actions, with a permanent record of these Minutes filed with the Office of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly." Duties of the PJC described in the **Book of Government**, §16-27.B
 - L. Committee on Presbytery Review
 - 1. Membership: Committee to consist of three members, including at least one former stated clerk.
 - 2. Duties: To provide structure, order, and continuity in reviewing the minutes of the Presbyteries.
- 10-2** The power and authority of the permanent committees shall be those set forth in these **Rules** or by direction of the General Assembly.
- 10-3** Each committee shall be constituted on a three year, three class structure. All members shall be Teaching Elders or Ruling Elders except as noted. Insofar as practicable, the ratio of two Ruling Elders to one Teaching Elder shall be maintained.
- 10-4** In the event of a vacancy on a permanent committee of the General Assembly, when such vacancies seriously affect the work of the committee, and upon the request of the chairman of that committee, the Committee on Administration is authorized to appoint a person to fill the vacancy of that committee. Such appointees shall serve until the following General Assembly at which time the person shall be presented to the General Assembly by the Nominating Committee for approval. Upon approval of the General Assembly, the nominees shall then be approved for the terms and the classes according to the vacancies being filled.
- 10-5** A majority of a permanent committee shall constitute a quorum.

- 10-6** Each permanent committee shall elect its chairman for the forthcoming assembly year before the Assembly that initiates that assembly year. Persons not yet elected to the forthcoming year shall not be eligible.

XI. Committee on Nominations

- 11-1** The membership shall consist of 9 members, in three classes of three each composed of four Teaching Elders and five Ruling Elders, with at least one person from each Presbytery. When the number of Presbyteries exceeds nine, membership shall be rotated fairly among the Presbyteries. A member may not succeed himself. The Stated Clerk shall work with the committee to insure compliance with the requirements of the **Rules for Assembly**.
- 11-2** The chairman shall be named from the next outgoing class by the outgoing Moderator of the Assembly. The chairman shall take office at the close of the Assembly.
- 11-3** Each year at the Assembly, the outgoing Moderator shall nominate three persons to the Assembly for membership on this committee. At that time, the floor will be opened for other nominations. However, all nominations must meet the requirements for Presbytery representation and for the Teaching Elder and Ruling Elder distribution. The Stated Clerk shall rule if a nomination from the floor is valid, and if it is valid, the Stated Clerk shall determine which of the Moderator's three nominees the nominee from the floor will run against. Those elected shall take office at the close of the Assembly.
- 11-4** Duties:
1. Nominees for Moderator-elect: The committee shall advise each Presbytery following the meeting of the Assembly of the privilege of that Presbytery to recommend to the committee a person for Moderator-elect of the General Assembly. Such recommendation shall be forwarded to the committee no later than March 31 of that year. After March 31, the committee shall evaluate the recommendations of the Presbyteries, as well as other recommendations it may receive, and at the next meeting of the Assembly shall recommend no more than two persons as its nominees for Moderator-elect. At that time, nominations may also be made from the floor. Election shall be by a majority vote of the Assembly. Nominees of the committee shall be advised of their pending nomination, ordinarily no less than thirty days prior to the meeting of the General Assembly.
 2. Nominees for Moderator: Ordinarily, the Committee shall nominate the Moderator-elect for Moderator of the succeeding Assembly. However, if the Moderator-elect is unable or declines such nomination or the Committee deems it unwise to do so, it shall nominate at least one but not more than two candidates for Moderator utilizing the same procedures as for Moderator-elect.
 3. To nominate to the Assembly persons for vacancies of all Assembly permanent committees. Recommendations from Sessions or Presbyteries shall be forwarded to the Committee no later than April 30 of that year. The Endorsement for Nomination form shall be used and shall reflect official action of the Session or the Presbytery.
 4. To name from the Commissioners to the Assembly those who will serve on the various standing committees of the Assembly.
 5. The Committee shall meet in May each year to select nominee(s) for Moderator-elect or Moderator of the General Assembly as the case may be and for permanent committees.

XII. The Board of Benefits

- 12-1** The Board of Benefits shall oversee the administration of the denominational Retirement Plan and the Group Insurance Plan.
1. Membership to consist of six persons in three classes of two each, with each person able to succeed himself for one term. A member may be reelected for additional terms after an interim of one year. The members of the Board shall be nominated to the Assembly by the Nominating Committee, with the chairman to be nominated at the Assembly by the outgoing Moderator.
 - 2.. Duties: to serve as trustees under the Retirement Plan adopted by the Assembly; to administer the Group Insurance Plan; to administer the proceeds of the "Gratitude Gift;" to make annual report of its proceedings to the Assembly.

XIII. New Business

- 13-1** Any matter presented in any form which has not been received by the Stated Clerk prior to the opening of the General Assembly shall be treated as new business.
- 13-2** New business must be presented to the Assembly by noon of the second day of business. The Committee on Administration may assist the Stated Clerk in referring all new business coming to the Assembly.

XIV. Parliamentary Procedure

- 14-1** Except as otherwise specifically provided in these **Rules, *Robert's Rules of Order*** shall be the standard in parliamentary procedure.
- 14-2** In presenting the report of a committee, the chairman shall lead the Assembly in a brief prayer before making the report. The entire report shall be read before any comment. The Assembly may waive the reading of any particular report by a majority vote of commissioners present. When a minority of a committee wishes to present a minority report the member reporting for the minority shall have the privilege of presenting the minority report and moving it as a substitute for the portion of the majority report affected.
- 14-3** Each recommendation in each report must be read, considered, and acted on separately.
1. The chairman moves the adoption.
 2. The Moderator asks, "Is there objection or question?"
 3. Hearing no objection or question, the Moderator states, "It is adopted." (Procedure known as "Short Form of Voting.")
- 14-4** Procedure in debating a question:
1. The committee chairman may answer questions concerning the report addressed through the Moderator.
 2. The chairman shall have the opportunity to make the final statement in debate.
 3. No Commissioner may speak on the same question more than once until all desiring to speak have done so.
 4. Debate on the main motion shall be limited to fifteen (15) minutes unless extended. A simple majority may extend debate in additional five (5) minute increments. No Commissioner may speak longer than three (3) minutes at one time.
 5. Debate shall be free, open, and responsible with equal time being given to proponents insofar as possible.
- 14-5** All motions shall be presented in writing and read before the vote.

XV. Amendment or Suspension of Rules

- 15-1** The **Rules** of the General Assembly may be amended or suspended only by a two-thirds (2/3) vote of the total enrollment of the Commissioners. A motion to amend is debatable. A motion to suspend is not debatable.

What It Means to “Receive and Adopt” the Westminster Standards

S. Donald Fortson, III

In the early 18th Century, American Presbyterians determined that it was necessary to adopt a doctrinal statement in order to declare their common faith. The Synod of Philadelphia in 1729 adopted the Westminster Confession of Faith and the Larger and Shorter Catechisms as the confession of their faith. In the 1729 “Adopting Act,” Presbyterians declared their “agreement in and approbation of the Confession of Faith, with the Larger and Shorter Catechisms of the Assembly of Divines at Westminster, as being, in all the essential and necessary articles, good forms of sound words and systems of Christian doctrine.”

The Adopting Act stipulated that ministers may state their “scruples” with the Confession, i.e., describing places where they had disagreements with particular articles. After hearing the candidates’ scruples, a Presbytery would determine whether or not these reservations were about articles “essential and necessary” in doctrine, worship or government. If scruples were judged to be over “extra-essentials,” the minister was admitted as a member. This established the principle of liberty of conscience.

When the first General Assembly met in 1789 they endorsed the Adopting Act and established a formula for subscribing the Confession that was included in the Form of Government. The subscription formula asked this question of the ministerial candidate: “Do you sincerely **receive and adopt** the confession of faith of this church as containing the system of doctrine taught in the Holy Scriptures?” The phrase “system of doctrine” was understood to include not only fundamental catholic Christianity and the evangelical doctrines of the Protestant Reformation but also the unique Reformed or Calvinistic system of doctrine embodied in the Westminster Standards. It was the Reformed system of the Confession that distinguished the Presbyterian theological heritage from Roman Catholic, Lutheran or Arminian systems of doctrine.

The 1789 formula of subscription has served American Presbyterians well for over 200 years. Amidst significant doctrinal diversity, schism and reunion, the historic subscription vow has stood the test of time as a median position between the extremes of strict subscription (every word) and a minimal subscription requiring “essentials of Christianity only.” The historic moderate doctrinal position of Presbyterianism has allowed diversity in expressing the Reformed faith while at the same time affirming our distinctives as Reformed people committed to the doctrines of grace.

When a church officer takes the traditional ordination vow in the EPC, he or she is affirming a personal commitment to the doctrines displayed in the Westminster Standards. The subscription vow is understood to be an acknowledgment of the Reformed or Calvinistic “system of doctrine” as expressing one’s own belief of what the Holy Scriptures teach. This vow allows one freedom to express reservations about parts of the Confession provided

these “scruples” are not about “essential” components of the Reformed system. It is the duty of sessions and presbyteries when examining candidates for church office to determine what constitutes an essential of the “system of doctrine” found in the Confession and Catechisms. The balance of individual liberty and commitment to Reformed theology is a hallmark of Presbyterianism and a value we hold dear.

PART IV
DIRECTORY OF THE PERMANENT COMMITTEES
OF THE
GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<p align="center">OFFICERS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY DIRECTORY OF PERMANENT COMMITTEES</p>

COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION

<i>Class of 2008</i>		
<p>RE Mr. Cecil Matthews 4677 Springmeadow Lane Castle Rock, CO 80109 303-741-3968</p>	<p>TE Rev. Jerry Brundle Faith EPC 375 E. 2nd Street, Ste. 200 Rochester, MI 48307 248-651-3535</p>	<p>RE Mr. Alan Smith 5408 Galley Court Fairfax, VA 22032 703-352-8990</p>
<i>Class of 2009</i>		
<p>RE Dr. Hadley DePuy 10750 Wynkoop Drive Great Falls VA 22066 703-759-4656</p>	<p>TE Dr. Tom Ryan Covenant Chapel 13300 Kenneth Road Leawood, KS 66209-1935 913-663-3095</p>	<p>RE Mr. Ed Wedin 5643 Grape St. Houston, TX 77096-1113 713-776-2449</p>
<i>Class of 2010</i>		
<p>RE Mr. Gwynn Blair 715 Fernwood Drive Brooksville, FL 34601 352-796-7758</p>	<p>TE Dr. Art Hunt Cornerstone EPC 9455 Hilton Road Brighton, MI 48116 810-227-9411</p>	<p>RE Mr. John Adamson 6365 Old Orchard Cove Memphis, TN 38119 901-767-6408</p>

EX-OFFICIO MEMBERS

CHAIRMAN

RE Dr. Paul Heidebrecht
435 Kammes Court
West Chicago, IL 60185-3464
630-562-1640

EXECUTIVE PASTOR/STATED CLERK

TE Dr. Jeff Jeremiah
17197 N. Laurel Park Drive, Suite 567
Livonia, MI 48152-7912
734-742-2020 (w)

MODERATOR

TE Rev. Bill Vogler
Grace EPC
3312 Calvin Drive
Lawrence, KS 66049-9046
785-843-2005

IMMEDIATE PAST CHAIRMAN

TE Rev. Bill Meyer
North Park EPC
600 Ingomar Road
Wexford, PA 15090
412-367-5000

MODERATOR-ELECT

RE Mr. Allen Roes
14907 Stonegreen Lane
Huntersville, NC 28078
704-948-9508

FINANCE SUB-COMMITTEE (OF COA)

TE Rev. Jerry Brundle, <i>Chairman</i> Faith EPC 375 E. 2 nd Street, Suite 200 Rochester, MI 48307 248-340-1900	RE Mr. Alan Smith 5408 Galley Court Fairfax, VA 22032 703-352-8990
RE Mr. John Adamson 6365 Old Orchard Cove Memphis, TN 38119 901-767-6408	RE Mr. Gwynn Blair 715 Fernwood Drive Brooksville, FL 34601 352-796-7758
RE Mr. Leroy Cole 9500 Gale Lake Drive P.O. Box 183 Goodrich, MI 48438 810-636-7221	TE Dr. Jeff Jeremiah 17197 N. Laurel Park Drive, Ste. 567 Livonia, MI 48152-7912 734-742-2020

PERSONNEL SUB-COMMITTEE (OF COA)

RE Mr. Cecil Matthews 4677 Springmeadow Lane Castle Rock, CO 80109 303-741-3968	TE Dr. Art Hunt Cornerstone EPC 9455 Hilton Road Brighton, MI 48116 810-227-9411
TE Dr. Tom Ryan Covenant Chapel 13300 Kenneth Road Leawood, KS 66209-1935 913-663-3095	RE Mr. Ed Wedin 5643 Grape Street Houston, TX 77096 713-776-2449
<u>Executive Pastor/Stated Clerk</u> TE Dr. Jeff Jeremiah 17197 N. Laurel Park Drive, Ste. 567 Livonia, MI 48152-7912 734-742-2020	<u>Chairman</u> RE Dr. Paul Heidebrecht 435 Kammes Court West Chicago, IL 60185-3464 630-562-1640

BOARD OF BENEFITS

<i>Class of 2008</i>	
RE Mr. Bill Maher 943 Lafite Court Town & Country, MO 63017 636-207-0753	RE Mr. Jerry Hulick 4852 Slatestone Ct. Fairfax, VA 22030 703-385-8389
<i>Class of 2009</i>	
RE Mr. John Baird 22051 Cumberland Northville, MI 48167 248-349-9219	TE Rev. Ron Horgan, Chairman Warsaw EPC 210 South High Street Warsaw, IN 46580 574-267-7044
<i>Class of 2010</i>	
TE Rev. Greg Anthony Lakeside Presbyterian Church P.O. Box 5007 2070 Spillway Road Brandon, MS 39047 601-992-2835	RE Mr. Milton Knowlton 561 Claycreek Road Memphis, TN 38120 901-685-6633

CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS

<i>Class of 2008</i>	
TE Rev. David Baer, Chairman Covenant Family Ministries, Inc. PO Box 3288 Parker, CO 80134 720-851-5381	RE Mr. Lanny Burt PO Box 333 Elkton, VA 22827 540-435-8563
<i>Class of 2009</i>	
TE Rev. Tommy Overton First Presbyterian Church of Rome 101 E. Third Avenue Rome, GA 30161 706-291-6033	Mrs. Cindy Ziemba Interim Director of Children's Ministry Ward Presbyterian Church 40000 Six Mile Northville, MI 48168-3956 248-374-5950
<i>Class of 2010</i>	
TE Rev. Jim Blaha Lakeside Presbyterian Church PO Box 5007 2070 Spillway Road Brandon, MS 39047 601-992-2835	RE Mr. Dan Tidwell 3310 Oyster Cove Drive Missouri, TX 77459 281-403-9967

COLLEGE MINISTRIES COMMITTEE

<i>Class of 2008</i>	
RE Mr. James Paternoster 253 Crest Avenue Ann Arbor, MI 48103 734-904-5769	TE Rev. Rick Stauffer, <i>Chairman</i> Tabernacle EPC 2432 S. Raccoon Rd. Youngstown, OH 44515-5299 330-792-3897
<i>Class of 2009</i>	
TE Rev. Pedro Govantes 133 Shrewsbury Court Pennington, NJ 08534 609-818-1446 (h)	RE Dr. Jeffrey Sich 701 S. Skinker Blvd., #204 St. Louis, MO 63105 314-863-8865
<i>Class of 2010</i>	
TE Rev. Pete Bowell Hope Church EPC 1791 Cambridge Drive, Suite 200 Richmond, VA 23238-3204 804-740-6551	RE Mr. Ed Neely 8911 Wildflower Way Knoxville, TN 37922-9407 865-691-0119

FOUNDATION BOARD

<i>Class of 2008</i>	
VACANT	RE Mr. David Jonckheere 3894 Highcrest Dr. Brighton, MI 48116 810 229-9017
<i>Class of 2009</i>	
RE Mr. Dick Oestreicher 257 Edington Circle Canton, MI 48187 734 844-8303	RE Mr. Nate Kilton, <i>Chairman</i> 2811 Spring Meadow Dr. Plant City, FL 33566 813 732-3113
<i>Class of 2010</i>	
RE Mr. Wayne Grace 4013 South Lindbergh St. Louis, MO 63027 314-843-5466	RE Mr. Bob O'Brien 4841 Kempsville Greens Parkway Virginia Beach, VA 23462 757-495-5149

FRATERNAL RELATIONS COMMITTEE

<i>Class of 2008</i>	
TE Dr. Don Fortson 400 Leighton Court Matthews, NC 28105-6586 704-366-5066	TE Rev. George Wood 1658 N. Cheryl Place Wichita, KS 67212 316-487-4090
<i>Class of 2009</i>	
Vacant	TE Rev. Jimmy McGuire 48028 Andover Novi, MI 48374 248-449-3329
<i>Class of 2010</i>	
RE Mr. Dale Schaefer 1544 Yarmouth Point Dr. Chesterfield, MO 63017 636-530-7785	TE Rev. Darian Burns Dundalk Presbyterian Church 1969 Merritt Blvd. Dundalk, MD 21222 410-284-3250
<i>Ex-Officio</i>	
<u>27th GA Moderator</u> TE Rev. Bill Vogler Grace EPC 3312 Calvin Drive Lawrence, KS 66049-9046 785-843-2005	<u>Executive Pastor/Stated Clerk</u> TE Dr. Jeff Jeremiah 17197 N. Laurel Park Drive, Ste. 567 Livonia, MI 48152-7912 734-742-2020

NOTE: CHAIRMAN TBD

MINISTERIAL VOCATION COMMITTEE

<i>Class of 2008</i>	
RE Mr. Jerry Kidd, <i>Chairman</i> 624 Reasor Drive Virginia Beach, VA 23464 804-420-9213	TE Rev. Eugene Scott 309 Meile Lane Edwards, CO 81632 970-390-8319
<i>Class of 2009</i>	
TE Rev. Ken Jones Grace Presbyterian Church PO Box 1033 Franklin, NC 28744 828-369-6800	RE Ms. Anne Litzenberger 1403 Live Oak Ct. Plant City, FL 33563-8848 813-754-2344
<i>Class of 2010</i>	
TE Rev. Darryl “Bud” Sparling 4583 S. Abilene Circle Aurora, CO 80015-1100 303-766-1836	RE Mr. Bill Meeks 712 E. Monroe St. Louis, MO 63122 314-965-2420

**CHAPLAINS SUB-COMMITTEE
(OF MINISTERIAL VOCATION COMMITTEE)**

TE Rev. Darryl “Bud” Sparling, <i>Chairman</i> 4583 S. Abilene Court Aurora, CO 80015-1100 303-766-1836	TE Rev. Ron Meyer Fourth Presbyterian Church 5500 River Road Bethesda, MD 20816-3399 301-320-3600
TE Rev. Nancy Stewart 701 Fallsgrove Dr. #406 Rockville, MD 20850 <u>Florida address:</u> 4131 Belair Lane Naples, FL 34103 301-762-0866 (MD) 239-659-1606 (FL)	TE Rev. George Yates New Covenant EPC 1911 Harlansburg Road New Castle, PA 16101 724-652-8062

NATIONAL OUTREACH COMMITTEE

<i>Class 2008</i>		
TE Rev. Ben Borsay Gateway EPC 9555 CR 9 Findlay, OH 45840 419-423-5947	RE Dr. Glenn Parker 114 Apple Lane Anna, IL 62906 618-833-2419	RE Dr. Wes Mabin, Jr. 9521 NW 18 Manor Plantation, FL 33322 954-382-2511
<i>Class of 2009</i>		
TE Dr. Eli Morris Hope Presbyterian Church 8500 Walnut Grove Rd. Cordova, TN 38018 901-755-7721	RE Mrs. Carolyn Nystrom 38W566 Sunset St. Charles, IL 60175 630-377-1777	TE Dr. Shawn Robinson, Chairman Clayton Community Church 6055 Main Street Clayton, CA 94517 925-673-9060
<i>Class of 2010</i>		
RE Mr. Roby Wallin P.O. Box 3432 Matthews, NC 28105 704-841-3529	TE Rev. Rodger Woodworth New Hope EPC 2710 Shadeland Avenue Pittsburgh, PA 15212-2620 412-766-2728	RE Mr. Dave Satterthwaite 543 Maple Plymouth, MI 48171 734-455-9389

NOMINATING COMMITTEE

<i>Class of 2008</i>		
TE Rev. John Crimmins Christ EPC 8300 Katy Freeway Houston, TX 77024 713-526-1188	RE Mr. Jerry Alpert, Chairman 2 Chapel Hill Est. Drive Town & Country, MO 63131 314-469-0073	RE Mrs. Barbara Mansfield 14342 Blue Skies Livonia, MI 48154 734-464-0450
<i>Class 2009</i>		
TE Rev. Neil Ellison Kempsville Presbyterian 805 Kempsville Road Virginia Beach, VA 23464 757-495-1913	RE Mr. Jim Slyman 8731 Tazewell Pike Corryton, TN 37721 865-524-8102	TE Rev. Steve Wilkinson Northeast EPC PO Box 1243 Woodinville, WA 98072 206-909-7012
<i>Class of 2010</i>		
TE Rev. Scott Lawry Grace @ Bell Road 5 Bell Road Montgomery, AL 36117 334-272-4930	RE Mr. Mirv Metzger 21515 Gunpowder Road Manchester, MD 21102 410-239-2249	RE Mr. Don Sanders 3100 Windsor Avenue Dubuque, IA 52001 563-582-7346

PERMANENT JUDICIAL COMMISSION

<i>Class of 2008</i>		
RE Mr. Tony Register 5022 Pine St. Wilmington, NC 28403 910-392-1968	RE Mr. Jim Rimmel (Business Address) 260 Talsman Dr. Unit 4 Canfield, OH 44406 330-533-1990	RE Mr. Reese Baker 10906 Roaring Brook Houston, TX 77024 713-468-4049
<i>Class of 2009</i>		
RE Mr. John Graham, <i>Moderator</i> Smith, Shaw & Maddox, LLP PO Box 29 Rome, GA 30162-0029 706-291-6223	TE Dr. Don E. Galardi Community EPC 114 North Ball Street Owosso, MI 48867 989-725-6930	TE Dr. Steve Riser New Beginning EPC 3830 Narrows Road Erlanger, KY 41018-2803 859-342-4455
<i>Class of 2010</i>		
RE Mr. Harold (Jay) Curtis 3018 Forest Club Drive Plant City, FL 33566 813-754-0638	TE Rev. Percy Burns 3755 Brushy Lane Charlotte, NC 28270 704-321-1997	RE Mr. Sam Searcy 6272 S. Blackhawk Ct. Englewood, CO 80111 303-617-6272

PRESBYTERY REVIEW COMMITTEE

<u>Class of 2008</u> TE Rev. Ken Van Kampen, <i>Chairman</i> Atoka Presbyterian Church PO Box 68 1041 Atoka Idaville Road Atoka, TN 38004-0068 901-837-3500	<u>Class of 2009</u> TE Dr. Edward Davis 38646 Silken Glen Northville, MI 48168 248-474-5588	<u>Class of 2010</u> RE Mr. Carl Martin 12920 Burning Bush Ct. St. Louis, MO 63146-4324 314-469-5939
--	--	--

STUDENT MINISTRIES

<i>Class of 2008</i>	
RE Mr. Sonny Flowers 2286 Winterberry Drive Winston-Salem, NC 27106 336-922-4670	RE Mr. Tom Ghena 19996 Weyher Livonia, MI 48152-7912 248-478-4578
<i>Class of 2009</i>	
Mr. Mike Bonser Youth Director Faith Presbyterian Church 11373 E. Alameda Avenue Aurora, CO 80012-1023 303-364-7271	TE Rev. Corey Gray Fourth Presbyterian Church 5500 River Road Bethesda, MD 20816-3399 301-320-3600
<i>Class of 2010</i>	
Ms. Christy Tayloe 21702 Hardy Oak Blvd. Ste 110 San Antonio, TX 78258 210-545-4673	TE Rev. Brandon Bates, Chairman Lakeside Presbyterian Church P.O. Box 5007 2070 Spillway Road Brandon, MS 39047 601-992-9864

THEOLOGY COMMITTEE

<i>Class of 2008</i>	
TE Rev. Scott Waters The Village Church 10810 Independence Pointe Parkway. Suite A Matthews, NC 28105 704-752-8214	RE Mr. Gordon Miller 1550 Ethel Drive Winston-Salem, NC 27127 336-784-9419
<i>Class of 2009</i>	
RE Mr. Tom Werner 409 Fairway Lane St. Louis, MO 63122 314-822-3441	TE Rev. Paul Husband, Chairman Tunica Presbyterian Church PO Box 1095 Tunica, MS 38676-1095 662-363-2100
<i>Class of 2010</i>	
TE Rev. Cooper McWhirter Grace Community Church 16165 W. Mountain View Blvd. Surprise, AZ 85374 623-975-9038	RE Mr. Bill Painter 3844 Quail Run Ann Arbor, MI 48105 734-663-8609

WOMEN IN MINISTRY COMMITTEE

<i>Class of 2008</i>		
Mrs. Sammie McWhirter 13318 W. Serenade Circle Sun City West, AZ 85375 623-546-1936		Mrs. Jo Ann Mason 1903 Horseshoe Drive Plant City, FL 33567 813-752-8475
<i>Class of 2009</i>		
Mrs. Annette Phillips 1914 Grassy Ridge Road St. Louis, MO 63122 314-965-4730	VACANT	Ms. Katie Marks 4135 Barfield Drive Memphis, TN 38117 901-680-6897
<i>Class of 2010</i>		
Mrs. Libby Cooper 2030 Ralston Ct. Florence, SC 29505 843-667-8811	Mrs. Deborah Smith, <i>Chairwoman</i> 5408 Galley Court Fairfax, VA 22032 703-978-0835	Mrs. Jackie Frye 521 Bays Cove Circle Kingsport, TN 37660 423-378-3589

WORLD OUTREACH COMMITTEE

<i>Class of 2008</i>		
RE Mr. Robert Kuseski 2408 Agate Drive Loveland, CO 80538 970-669-0473	RE Mr. Mike Aoun 2356 Delaware Drive St. Charles, MO 63303 636-926-2369	TE Rev. Bruce Anderson Kempsville Presbyterian 805 Kempsville Road Virginia Beach, VA 23464 757-495-1913
<i>Class of 2009</i>		
TE Dr. Thom Burbridge 8452 New Haven Way Canton, MI 48187 734-612-0892	RE Mr. Jim Thomason, <i>Chairman</i> 3470 Wrights Valley Rd. Bluefield, VA 24605 276-322-4002	RE Mr. Bob Sluka 16791 Fitzgerald Livonia, MI 48154 734-464-7382
<i>Class of 2010</i>		
RE Mr. Ted Galyon 1387 Hayne Road Memphis, TN 38119 901-685-6961	RE Mrs. Elsie Demarest 8212 S. Peninsula Dr. Littleton, CO 80120 303-797-8857)	TE Rev. Paul Manuel New City Presbyterian 5100 W. Copans Rd., Suite 100 Margate, FL 33063 954-935-5915
<i>Ex-Officio</i>		
<u>Exec. Pastor/Stated Clerk</u> TE Dr. Jeff Jeremiah 17197 N. Laurel Park Dr. Suite 567 Livonia, MI 48152-7912 734-742-2020	<u>27th GA Moderator</u> TE Rev. Bill Vogler Grace EPC 3312 Calvin Drive Lawrence, KS 66049-9046 785-843-2005	<u>Moderator – Elect</u> RE Mr. Allen Roes 14907 Stonegreen Lane Huntersville, NC 28078 704-948-9508

WORLD OUTREACH PERSONNEL COMMITTEE

TE Rev. Jeffrey Chadwick World Outreach Director 17197 N. Laurel Park Drive, Suite 567 Livonia, MI 48152-7912 734-742-2020	TE Dr. Jeff Jeremiah Executive Pastor/Stated Clerk 17197 N. Laurel Park Drive, Suite 567 Livonia, MI 48152-7912 734-742-2020
RE Mr. Jim Thomason, <i>Chairman</i> 3470 Wrights Valley Road Bluefield, VA 24605 276-322-4002	RE Ms. Emily Reid P.O. Box 250424 Franklin, MI 48025 26628 Fourteen Mile Bloomfield, MI 48301 248-626-4284
RE Mr. Bob Healy 33875 Kiely Drive Apt. M-1 Chesterfield, MI 48047 586-273-7762	RE Mr. Bob Sluka 16791 Fitzgerald Livonia, MI 48154 734-464-7382

LONG RANGE PLANNING COMMITTEE

TE Rev. Nate Atwood, <i>Chairman</i> Kempsville Presbyterian 805 Kempsville Road Virginia Beach, VA 23464 757-495-1913	RE Mr. Ted Brandsma 7548 S. Webster Ct. Littleton, CO 80128 303-972-9344	TE Dr. Eli Morris Hope Presbyterian 5422 South Angela Rd. Memphis, TN 38120 901-755-7721
TE Rev. Mike Moses Lake Forest Church 8519 Gilead Road Huntersville, NC 28078 704-948-3232	RE Dr. Frank Johnson 36 Slape Avenue Salem, NJ 08079 856-935-0135	RE Mrs. Jan Juday 4537 Kingswood Drive Brighton, MI 48116 810-227-5656
TE Rev. Ken Jones Grace Presbyterian Church PO Box 1033 Franklin, NC 28744 828-369-6800	TE Rev. Don Mason EPC of Plant City 1107 Charlie Griffin Road Plant City, FL 33566-0517 813-759-9383	RE Mr. Joe Schluchter 875 Amersham Drive St. Louis, MO 63141 314-432-8717
<u>Chairman</u> TE Rev. Bill Meyer North Park EPC 600 Ingomar Rd. Wexford, PA 15090 412-367-5000	<u>27th GA Moderator</u> TE Rev. Bill Vogler Grace EPC 3312 Calvin Drive Lawrence, KS 66049-9046 785-843-2005	<u>Moderator - Elect</u> RE Mr. Allen Roes 14907 Stonegreen Lane Huntersville, NC 28078 704-948-9508
<u>Executive Pastor/Stated Clerk</u> TE Dr. Jeff Jeremiah 17197 N. Laurel Park Drive, Suite 567 Livonia, MI 48152-7912 734-742-2020		<u>Assistant Stated Clerk</u> TE Rev. Ed. McCallum 17197 N. Laurel Park Drive, Suite 567 Livonia, MI 48152-7912 734-742-2020

NWEPC JOINT COMMISSION

Rev. Bill Meyer, <i>Chairman</i> North Park EPC 600 Ingomar Road Wexford, PA 15090 412-367-5000	Mr. Chris Danusiar 917 N. Cross St. Wheaton, IL 60187 312-404-3351	Mr. Ed Wedin 5643 Grape St. Houston, TX 77096 713-776-2449
Rev. Marty Martin Cherry Creek Presbyterian 10150 E. Belleview Ave. Englewood, CO 80111 303-779-9909	Ms. Zelda Artz 1220 S. Buchanan St. Arlington, VA 22204 703-671-1760	
New Wineskins		
Rev. Carmen Fowler Providence Presbyterian Church 171 Cordella Pkwy. Hilton Head, SC 29928 843-842-5673	Rev. Dr. Dean Weaver Memorial Park Presbyterian 8800 Peebles Road Allison Park, PA 15101 412-364-9494	Rev. Dr. Gerrit Dawson First Presbyterian Church PO Box 2006, 70821 763 North Blvd. Baton Rouge, LA 70802 225-387-0617
Rev. Dr. Randy Jenkins Central Presbyterian Church 406 Randolph Avenue Huntsville, AL 35801 256-534-8446	Ms. Renee Guth Memorial Park Presbyterian 8800 Peebles Rd. Allison Park, PA 15101 412-992-8925	
Ex-Officio		
<u>Exec. Pastor / Stated Clerk</u> Rev. Dr. Jeff Jeremiah 17197 N. Laurel Park Dr. Suite 567 Livonia, MI 48152 734-742-2020	<u>Chairman of COA</u> Dr. Paul Heidebrecht 435 Kammes Ct. West Chicago, IL 60185 630-234-4300 cell	<u>27th GA Moderator</u> Rev. Bill Vogler Grace EPC 3312 Calvin Drive Lawrence, KS 66049 785-843-2005

NATIONAL TRANSITIONAL PRESBYTERY COMMISSION

RE Mr. John Adamson, <i>Chairman</i> 6365 Old Orchard Cove Memphis, TN 38119 901-767-6408		RE Mr. John Graham, <i>Commissioner</i> Smith, Shaw & Maddox, LLP PO Box 29 Rome, GA 30162-0029 706-291-6223
RE Alan Smith 5408 Galley Court Fairfax, VA 22032 703-352-8990	RE Carolyn Nystrom 38 W 566 Sunset St. Charles, IL 60175 630-377-1777	RE Cecil Matthews 4677 Springmeadow Lane Castle Rock, CO 80109 303-741-3968 (h)
TE Jerry Brundle Faith EPC 375 East 2nd Street, Suite 200 Rochester, MI 48307 248-651-3535	TE John Mabray Rivermont EPC 2424 Rivermont Avenue Lynchburg, VA 24503 434-846-3441	TE Woody Johnson Church of the Lakes 2530 Wilson Road Land O' Lakes, FL 34639 813-948-4358

PART V

ANNUAL FINANCIAL AND STATISTICAL REPORTS

**2006 ANNUAL FINANCIAL REPORT
PRESBYTERY OF THE CENTRAL SOUTH**

	Church	Ending Balance 2005	Receipts		Disbursements					Total Disbursements	Ending Balance 2006
			Times-Offerings	Other	Local Operating	Presbytery Giving	GA Per Member	GA Missionary & Benevolence	Other Missions		
1	All Saints Presbyterian Church, Memphis, TN**	19,322	97,882	7,255	87,542	828	1,058	6,471	1,800	105,136	31,760
2	Aluka Presbyterian Church, Aboka, TN	7,333,202	2,082,180	335,857	7,954,540	9,972	12,742	60,331	265,860	2,425,037	8,302,942
3	Christ EPC, Houston, TX	36,317	502,087	73,247	390,834	2,142	2,737	29,430	3,312	575,334	428,455
4	Comestone EPC, Katy, TX	70,385	115,335	2,937	120,747	600	1,073	945	56,610	118,271	179,975
5	Covenant Presbyterian Church, Columbus, MS	125,170	335,532	23,392	344,500	1,440	1,500	0	7,200	358,234	354,640
6	CrossPointe Community Church, Carrollton, TX	193,751	285,205	1,029	222,232	2,600	3,360	45,036	7,200	290,234	203,557
7	EPC of Marshall, Marshall, TX	126,502	314,815	12,075	291,471	1,885	2,409	476	29,494	326,960	325,734
8	Faith Presbyterian Church, Covington, LA	160,481	411,871	23,523	508,010	4,140	5,290	2,418	37,480	435,394	557,338
9	First EPC, Anna, IL	47,183	97,606	11,935	115,408	648	828	750	12,868	109,441	130,620
10	First Presbyterian Church of Laredo, Laredo, TX	60,734	26,957	4,600	40,310	0	0	0	31,557	40,310	38,433
11	First Presbyterian Church of Waskom, Waskom, TX	768,961	104,112	18,798	110,217	945	1,430	2,950	19,047	122,910	134,589
12	First Presbyterian Church, Houma, LA	60,708	671,898	13,907	521,444	6,138	7,843	10,019	43,410	685,805	568,954
13	First Presbyterian Church, Meridian, MS	38,598	75,762	24,721	220,924	2,750	3,795	2,400	24,721	279,899	23,560
14	First Presbyterian Church, West Point, MS	187,225	325,803	16,284	431,819	1,613	2,208	13,955	21,236	343,097	470,870
15	Golden Rule Presbyterian Church, Elysian Fields, TX	84,679	425,605	8,624	392,181	5,200	5,000	7,500	15,700	438,229	425,581
16	Grace @ Ball Road, Montgomery, AL	706,774	440,457	31,203	414,239	2,369	2,778	12,275	505,135	17,896,962	17,368,912
17	Grace Presbyterian Church, Alexandria, LA*	2,511,591	14,993,210	3,003,752	16,849,781	9,966	9,966	4,000	83,468	1,182,431	1,097,124
18	Hope Church, San Antonio, TX	301,243	1,014,555	167,876	964,591	10,517	11,800	26,750	83,468	1,182,431	1,097,124
19	Hope Presbyterian Church, Cordova, TN	542,531	276,792	251	138,640	736	1,012	312	65,360	277,043	206,060
20	Lakeside Presbyterian Church, Brandon, MS										
21	Lakeside Presbyterian Church, Louisville, MS***										
22	Louisville Presbyterian Church, Natchez, MS										
23	New Covenant Presbyterian Church, Memphis, TN										
24	Second Presbyterian Church, Memphis, TN										
25	St. Patrick Presbyterian Church, Collierville, TN										
26	Sylvania Presbyterian Church, Ward, AR										
27	The City of Refuge (EPC), Houston, TX										
28	Tunica Presbyterian Church, Tunica, MS										
29	Westminster Presbyterian Church, Laurel, MS										
TOTAL			36,113,438	5,780,576	39,817,605	125,536	180,462	472,599	5,658,145	41,893,013	46,244,885
*2006 Report not submitted **No financial data submitted in report ***Dismissed 2006											10,590,206

**2006 ANNUAL STATISTICAL REPORT
PRESBYTERY OF THE CENTRAL SOUTH**

	Church	2006 Gains				2006 Losses				2006 Balance			
		2006 Members	2006 Youth Profession	Adult Profession	Transfer Gain	Pacification	Re-stored	Transfer Loss	Death	Inactive	Other Loss	2006 Worship	2006 Sun School
1	All Saints Presbyterian Church, Merchois, TN	43			4	27	12					50	13
3	Archie Presbyterian Church, Arkla, TN	46	53			10			3			50	13
4	Christ EPC, Houston, TX	554	605	20	9	12	20	9	1			343	329
5	Cornerstone EPC, Kaly, TX	119	113		4				5			127	96
6	Covenant Presbyterian Church, Columbus, MS	50	48	1					2			28	30
7	CrossPointe Community Church, Carrollton, TX	122	123		2	4	8	4	1	8		120	115
8	EPC of Marshall, Marshall, TX	148	138	9		3	7		1	9		138	135
9	Faith Presbyterian Church, Covington, LA	119	144	9	15	3	7		1	0		117	120
10	First EPC, Anna, IL	240	210	1		1	7	4	3	34	4	185	208
11	First Presbyterian Church of Laredo, Laredo, TX	36	33	1			6	7	8			50	55
12	First Presbyterian Church of Waskom, Waskom, TX	29	28						3			21	21
13	First Presbyterian Church, Houma, LA	67	59				2	2	1	5		59	73
14	First Presbyterian Church, Meridian, MS	341	341	2		2	6		5			205	192
15	First Presbyterian Church, West Point, MS	165	175	1		12		3	2	2		130	135
16	Golden Rule Presbyterian Church, Elysian Fields, TX	37	38		1							40	30
17	Grace @ Ball Road, Montgomery, AL	96	96			1	2		3			77	79
18	Grace Presbyterian Church, Alexandria, LA	222	249	5	5	5	13		1			200	225
19	Hope Church, Carbondale, IL (4)	51	51									91	91
20	Hope Church, San Antonio, TX	103	107				23		1	18		185	193
21	Hope Presbyterian Church, Cordova, TN	543	509	30	34	134	238	24	13	258		6,047	6,595
22	Lakeside Presbyterian Church, Brandon, MS	453	482	10		6	8	1	15			310	365
23	Louisville Presbyterian Church, Louisville, MS (2)	29										20	
24	New Covenant Presbyterian Church, Hattiesburg, MS	44	44			3		3				45	45
25	Second Presbyterian Church, Memphis, TN	3,447	3,530	6	8	82	39	35	34	3		1,815	1,772
26	St. Patrick Presbyterian Church, Collierville, TN	266	265	11	3	24	6		1	14		250	310
27	St. Peter's Presbyterian Church, Ward, AR	75	75									51	41
28	The City of Refuge EPC, Houston, TX	203	213		3		10	13	10	1		250	250
29	Tunica Presbyterian Church, Tunica, MS	123	123	2					2			100	90
30	Westminster Presbyterian Church, Lanes, MS	231	245	5		10			1			153	153
TOTALS**		12,912	13,277	105	84	345	395	52	117	400	33	11,277	11,940
Churches of Record - end of calendar year		29	28										

**2006 totals adjusted following 28th Assembly. Values represent estimated numbers. (1) 2006 Report not submitted.

**2006 ANNUAL FINANCIAL REPORT
PRESBYTERY OF THE EAST**

	Church	Ending Balance 2005	Receipts		Disbursements					Ending Balance 2006		
			Tithe-Offerings	Other	Local Operating	Presbytery Giving	GA Per Member	GA Missionary & Benevolence	Other Missions	Total Receipts	Total Disbursements	
1	Ashland EPC, Voorhees, NJ	58,195	261,967	19,973	286,271	1,250		4,224	37,653	281,940	329,398	10,737
2	Behlehen Stolz Reformed Church, Glen Rock, PA		142,319	49,586	181,577	990	1,260	269	7,549	191,906	191,645	260
3	Christ Community Church, EPC, Highland Lakes, NJ	4,146	41,751	17,693	19,464		1,035	2,850		59,444	23,349	40,241
4	Christ the King EPC, Westfield, MA	66,013	107,458		77,708	750	1,390	2,000	6,500	107,458	88,336	85,135
5	Circleville Presbyterian Church, Circleville, NY	38,949	163,645	60,186	162,571	360	1,075	20	41,916	213,831	205,941	46,638
6	Dundalk Presbyterian Church, Dundalk, MD	90,139	323,122	12,669	272,289	1,935	5,000	9,308	40,143	335,791	328,675	97,256
7	Faith Evangelical Presbyterian Church, Kingstowne, VA	399,440	1,020,590	3,325	900,457	1,700	7,820	55,969	50,586	1,023,915	1,046,532	376,823
8	Fourth Presbyterian Church, Bethesda, MD	3,216,983	6,351,380	301,527	3,757,841	7,500	40,000	84,800	678,539	6,652,907	4,568,480	5,301,410
9	Goodwill Presbyterian Church, Montgomery, NY	21,879	1,568,371	5,675	1,410,443	0	10,580	12,267	65,506	1,574,046	1,498,796	97,129
10	New Covenant EPC, New Castle, PA	36,663	333,889		293,126	3,000	5,750	3,580	14,370	333,885	319,826	50,722
11	New Hope EPC, Pittsburgh, PA	172,452	163,098	217,200	342,044	500	1,449	750	1,055	380,299	345,798	206,953
12	North Park EPC, Wexford, PA	254,925	1,480,512	8,303	1,277,361	2,880	12,259	17,658	54,923	1,488,815	1,365,081	378,659
13	Princeton EPC, Duaneburg, NY	28,346	509,841		423,772	2,640	7,498	5,901	49,464	509,841	489,275	48,911
14	Reston Presbyterian Church, Reston, VA**						2,553	11,393				
	TOTAL		12,457,940	696,137	9,434,925	23,505	97,659	210,789	1,048,204	13,154,077	10,801,133	6,741,073
	**No financial data submitted											

**2006 ANNUAL STATISTICAL REPORT
PRESBYTERY OF THE EAST**

	Church	2005 Members	2008 Members	Youth Profession	Adult Profession	2006 Gains			2006 Losses			2006					2006 Bap- tized Roll	2006 Bap- tized Roll	Infant Baptism	Adult Baptism
						Transfer Gain	Reaffir- mation	Re- stored	Transfer Loss	Death	Inactive	Other Loss	2005 Worship	2005 Worship	2005 School	2005 School				
1	Ashland EPC, Voorhees, NJ	253	164	1	21	2			3	1	29	81	159	187	68	78	135			
2	Bethlehem St. Reformed Church, Glen Rock, PA	100	135										45	45	25	23				
3	Christ Community Church, EPC, Highland Lakes, NJ	45	45										70	75	34	32	3			
4	Christ the King EPC, Westfield, MA	60	53										150	100	75	50				
5	Circleville Presbyterian Church, Circleville, NY	74	72			4		4	2				160	167	124	181	32	31	4	2
6	Dundalk Presbyterian Church, Dundalk, MD	214	219	4	3	3	1	7	6	4			338	332	138	105	68	63	3	
7	First Evangelical Presbyterian Church, Kingstowne, VA	352	331			3	7		3	4	4		1,432	1,440	1,450	1,450				
8	Fourth Presbyterian Church, Bethesda, MD	2,152	2,189	18	58			31	14		23		797	825	212	240				
9	Goodwill Presbyterian Church, Montgomery, NY	460	550	1	71	2	7	2	2	1	13	221	203	108	103	20	2	2	2	
10	New Covenant EPC, New Castle, PA	242	234	1	2	2	24	2	6	1			130	152	40					
11	New Hope EPC, Pittsburgh, PA	72	77		3	6	1	2	3				570	615	254	295				
12	North Park EPC, Westford, PA	576	525	4	19	1	4	70	4	70		304	352	210	236	34	24	6	3	
13	Pinelawn EPC, Duaneburg, NY	326	315	3	10	4	2	15	2	15	32	122	120	54	53	46	3	2	1	
14	Reston Presbyterian Church, Reston, VA	111	122		2	5	7			3										
TOTALS		5,647	5,611	27	183	33	49	21	49	44	134	153	4,598	4,711	2,791	2,863	343	273	78	19
Churches of Record - end of calendar year		14	14																	
*figures represent estimated numbers																				

**2006 ANNUAL FINANCIAL REPORT
PRESBYTERY OF FLORIDA**

	Church	Receipts		Disbursements					Ending Balance 2005	Total Disbursements	Ending Balance 2006
		Ending Balance 2005	Tithes-Offerings	Other	Local Operating	Presbytery Giving	GA Per Member	GA Missionary & Benevolence	Other Missions		
1	Church of the Lakes, Land o' Lakes, FL	47,991	222,482		159,634	1,200	1,633	3,000	2,100	224,483	104,907
2	City Church of Homestead**						1,633	4,595			
3	City Church of Plant City, Plant City, FL	671,636	781,555		694,729	5,500	8,000	10,977	58,972	781,555	675,013
4	Faith EPC, Brooksville, FL	111,749	670,380	61,122	700,177	7,350	8,050	19,368	39,900	731,502	68,407
5	Glendale Presbyterian Church, DeFuniak Springs, FL	142,807	145,289	3,355	96,594	1,560	1,794	3,207	4,345	149,024	184,229
6	Hope EPC, Tallahassee, FL	67,174	55,863	17,599	98,989	200	230	250	6,958	73,481	34,028
7	New City Presbyterian Church, Margate, FL	328,204	733,690	16,515	768,605	0	0	3,600	80,068	750,205	226,136
8	New Covenant EPC, Pompano Beach, FL	974,512	1,382,362	206,219	1,950,089	5,000	13,271	10,000	25,462	1,989,581	559,271
9	Trinity EPC, FL Pierce, FL*						761	0			
TOTALS			3,992,642	304,789	4,468,917	20,810	35,372	54,997	218,406	4,299,432	1,851,991
	*No report submitted **Formerly First Presbyterian Church of Homestead										

**2006 ANNUAL STATISTICAL REPORT
PRESBYTERY OF FLORIDA**

	Church	2005 Members	2006 Members	Youth Profession	Adult Profession	Transfer Gain	Reaffir- mation	Restored	Transfer Loss	Death	Inactive	Other Worship Loss	2005 Worship	2006 Worship	2005 Sun School	2006 Sun School	2005 Bap- tized Roll	2006 Bap- tized Roll	Infant Baptism	Adult Baptism	
1	Church of the Lakes, Land o' Lakes	71	78		3	4			1				65	65	52	62	18	13			
2	City Church of Homestead** (4)	71	71										70	70							
3	EPC of Plant City, Plant City	362	361	6			12		8	4	2	19	2	309	310	190	175	78	84	4	3
4	Faith EPC, Brooksville	357	385		1	13	22		4	4			500	500	155	165			6	1	
5	Glendale Presbyterian Church, DeFuniak Springs	78	80	3						2	2		76	86	60	61				3	
6	Hope EPC, Tallahassee	10	18		1	7							28	37	6	11		4			
7	New City Presbyterian Church, Maitland	191	254	16	17	22	15	2	4		5	323	370	111	82	71	72	11	1		
8	New Covenant EPC, Pompano Beach	577	602	4	11	1	14	2	5			350	350		132				4	12	
9	Trinity EPC, Ft. Pierce, FL (4)	68	68									53	53								
10		1,765	1,917	29	36	47	63	13	14	14	21	7	1,774	1,841	574	688	167	173	25	20	
11		9	9																		
Churches of record - end of calendar year																					
**Formerly First Presbyterian Church of Homestead - values represent estimated numbers (4) 2006 Report not submitted																					

**2006 ANNUAL FINANCIAL REPORT
PRESBYTERY OF MID-AMERICA**

	Church	Ending Balance 2005	Receipts		Disbursements						Total Receipts	Total Disbursements	Ending Balance 2006
			Tithes-Offerings	Other	Local Operating	Presbytery Giving	GA Per Member	GA Missionary & Benevolence	Other Missions				
1	Baldwin Community Presby. Church, Baldwin, IL	12,215	13,229	2,004	10,570	50	50	0	0	15,232	16,778	16,778	
2	Central Presbyterian Church, St. Louis, MO	2,774,547	5,587,003	70,823	4,175,610	22,000	39,000	21,700	0	5,657,886	4,258,310	4,174,123	
3	Christ Church, Edmond, OK***		63,873		73,972			0	0				
4	Cornestone Community Church, Bemidji, MN	30,147	63,873	520	73,972		500	600	6,590	75,394	81,662	23,879	
5	Covenant Chapel, Leawood, KS	254,773	1,366,806		1,326,870	4,794	8,717	8,502	58,608	1,366,846	1,407,493	214,126	
6	Emmanuel Presbyterian Church, Willowood, MO*						943	-943					
7	First Evangelical Presbyterian Church, Cedar Grove, WI	58,959	81,045	12,923	110,037	0	0	0	6,766	93,967	116,804	36,133	
8	Gateway To Grace Fellowship, St. Louis, MO	56,778	50,269	90,933	170,941	390		0	1,200	171,202	172,531	95,449	
9	Grace EPC, Lawrence, KS	241,716	1,289,540	9,860	1,011,210	5,733	10,143	500	180,655	1,299,400	1,208,241	332,875	
10	Greentree Community Church, Kirkwood, Mo		2,164,855	11,570	1,726,727		9,459	9,600		2,176,425	1,745,786		
11	Harmony Hills Presbyterian Church, Janesville, WI	6,968	88,884	35,071	118,115	1,924	3,404	3,600	16,747	123,955	118,115	12,808	
12	Highview Evangelical Presbyterian Church, Dousman, WI	54,854	313,990	1,143	154,212	1,924	3,082	2,852	8,600	315,133	179,887	190,100	
13	Hope EPC, Libertyville, IL	12,000	35,000	3,000	22,017	1,750	3,082	3,600	38,000	38,000	38,300	11,700	
14	Immanuel Presbyterian Church, Warrenville, IL	77,707	807,948	34,246	833,685	5,500	8,694	6,866	36,486	842,192	891,231	28,670	
15	Lakeland Community Church, Lee's Summit, MO	18,591	894,449				2,760	571		894,449			
16	Mt. Pleasant Presbyterian Church, Rural Abilene, KS	18,591	64,835		25,500		1,242	0	12,949	64,835	43,591	39,765	
17	Riverside Church, St. Louis, MO**	284,381	486,132	11,479	378,652		3,542	0	19,722	497,611	402,116	379,878	
18	Riverside Evangelical Church, Sartell, MN	0	50,249	28,844	38,833	0		0	2,020	79,093	40,853	38,240	
19	Sutter Presbyterian Church, Bridgeton, MO	34,615	232,225	15,091	160,792	1,521	2,714	1,340	62,035	247,316	228,402	53,529	
20	The Crossing, Columbia, MO						4,800	1,000					
21	Third Presbyterian Church, Dubuque, Iowa	74,952	214,074	7,329	185,393		1,414	1,125	45,917	221,403	233,849	62,505	
TOTALS			13,834,406	334,835	10,527,337	43,662	100,464	57,313	458,295	14,180,339	11,177,942	5,670,574	
*Based not submitted **Formerly Greentree at Webster Groves ***Dismissed 2005													

2006 ANNUAL STATISTICAL REPORT
PRESBYTERY OF MID-AMERICA[illegible]

**2006 ANNUAL FINANCIAL REPORT
PRESBYTERY OF THE MID-ATLANTIC**

	Church	Receipts			Disbursements					Total Disbursements	Ending Balance 2006
		Ending Balance 2005	Times-Offerings	Other	Local Operating	Presbytery Giving	GA Per Member	GA Missionary & Benevolence	Other Missions		
1	Catawba EPC, Stanley, NC	385,173	218,189	317	94,181	1,342	0	0	0	218,506	508,156
2	Christ Church EPC, Anderson, SC	25,647	436,574	6,220	402,803	4,000	4,600	8,600	38,154	442,764	10,364
3	Christ Fellowship, Southern Pines, NC	6,724	124,022	6,124	125,279	300	100	2,000	900	130,148	8,256
4	Cleveland Presbyterian Church, Abingdon, VA	46,278	62,551	4,719	66,952	2,400	1,725	0	2,400	67,270	40,071
5	Clover EPC, Clover, SC	10,765	31,128	0	26,325	0	0	100	7,062	31,128	8,407
6	EPC of Ekron, Elkhon, VA	61	246,343	301	230,655	2,000	2,000	3,000	0	247,144	9,550
7	Faith Liberation Community Christian, Charlotte, NC	385	42,500	15,000	50,195	0	0	35	0	57,500	7,655
8	Fellowship of Christ, Cary, NC	63,314	591,702	89,821	539,240	3,000	3,600	6,650	104,777	681,523	87,570
9	Forest Hills Presbyterian Church, Wilson, NC	35,923	109,109	236,449	324,720	1,400	2,400	2,400	3,933	345,557	46,628
10	Hope Church EPC, Richmond, VA	489,898	1,059,329	90,411	960,557	5,000	5,000	7,500	101,898	1,150,240	590,183
11	Kempville Presbyterian Church, Virginia Beach, VA	572,134	2,565,156	35,801	2,625,510	22,404	33,350	30,196	179,253	2,690,957	282,378
12	Lake Forest Church, Huntessville, NC	452,224	3,154,407	7,081	3,172,236	10,938	10,938	3,000	113,661	3,181,488	303,614
13	Lebanon Presbyterian Church, Greenwood, VA	10,157	169,417	11,768	152,753	2,000	2,000	2,000	12,835	181,185	18,934
14	Linwood Presbyterian Church, Gastonia, NC*						1,127	625	0		
15	Myrtle Grove Presbyterian Church, Wilmington, NC	336,910	1,308,860	82,518	1,056,451	17,917	18,111	3,106	250,352	1,371,198	1,347,137
16	New Covenant Church, Burgaw, NC	41,859	105,774	3,410	98,349	988	1,725	2,100	14,941	109,184	42,990
17	North Grove EPC, Wilmington, NC	28,374	333,115	7,367	325,302	3,000	0	2,912	8,015	340,482	29,627
18	Northampton Presbyterian Church, Hampton, VA	186,792	126,079	40,639	211,722	0	1,586	6,905	7,734	167,318	119,952
19	Overbrook Community Church, Gaffney, SC	126,442	170,189	5,313	141,543	874	920	2,995	9,739	175,502	146,401
20	Peace Presbyterian Church, Durham, NC	76,824	83,590	15,111	83,374	0	0	0	69,007	85,168	90,653
21	Perrow Presbyterian Church, Cross Lanes, WV	24,029	747,599	408	463,554	6,000	5,220	4,280	229,258	748,407	64,114
22	Reynolds Presbyterian Church, Winston-Salem, NC	254,507	2,155,108	279,865	1,443,510	15,730	16,445	3,000	258,429	2,434,973	952,366
23	River Oaks Community Church, Clemmons, NC	1,097,487	2,349,817	102,962	2,512,855	10,764	10,764	8,400	138,379	2,452,580	868,875
24	Riverton EPC, Lynchburg, VA	-485,644	1,418,172	10,956	1,124,273	16,180	16,300	20,183	323,846	1,429,128	-557,568
25	St. Giles Presbyterian Church, Charlotte, NC	479,446	789,261	17,710	521,154	6,668	5,957	5,909	268,908	806,971	477,891
26	Threshold EPC, Charlotte, NC	37,002	475,960	77,792	457,614	2,507	2,507	1,000	59,017	553,152	67,509
27	Trinity Presbyterian Church, Florence, SC	461,548	1,593,647	2,234	783,590	16,000	6,600	57,318	192,085	1,595,881	1,001,845
28	Warehouse 242, Charlotte, NC	219,155	790,719	13,695	819,771	8,073	4,715	500	0	803,814	100,911
29	Westminster Presbyterian Church, Bluefield, WV	54,798	643,777	326,007	781,650	4,945	9,245	53,829	48,503	969,183	125,912
30	Woodside Presbyterian Church, Roanoke, VA	16,056	31,571		33,029		1,250	0	0	31,571	13,358
TOTALS			21,384,992	1,469,398	19,618,208	163,008	170,909	239,669	2,374,077	23,403,789	22,564,522
*No report submitted											5,887,635

**2006 ANNUAL STATISTICAL REPORT
PRESBYTERY OF THE MID-ATLANTIC**

	2005 Members	2006 Members	Youth Profession	Adult Profession	Transfer Gain	2006 Gains Transfer Gain	2006 Losses Transfer Loss	Death	Inactive	Other Loss	2006 Worship	2006 Sun School	2005 Epi- tized Roll	2006 Epi- tized Roll	2006 App- tized Roll	Infant Baptism	Adult Baptism
1 Castanea EPC, Starley, NC	156	154	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	65	43	56	45	65	4	1
2 Christ Church EPC, Anderson, SC	154	172	0	0	3	3	0	0	0	0	108	83	41	41	45	4	0
3 Christ Fellowship, Southern Pines, NC	80	51	0	0	0	18	0	0	0	0	64	25	41	41	45	4	0
4 Cleveland Presbyterian Church, Abingdon, VA	75	75	0	0	0	16	0	0	0	0	54	31	35	35	3	1	0
5 Clover EPC, Clover, SC	43	51	0	0	1	8	0	0	0	0	34	35	8	8	8	0	0
6 EPC of Edmon, Edmon, VA	163	162	4	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	120	92	68	68	4	0	0
7 Faith Uplifter, Community Christian, Charlotte, NC	163	162	4	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	120	92	68	68	4	0	0
8 Fellowship of Christ, Cary, NC	148	142	2	3	0	2	0	0	0	0	263	40	25	25	0	0	0
9 Forest Hills Presbyterian Church, Wilson, NC	95	92	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	76	53	14	14	0	0	0
10 Hope Church EPC, Richmond, VA	213	223	0	0	1	18	0	0	0	0	255	400	400	400	0	0	0
11 Kenilworth Presbyterian Church, Virginia Beach, VA	1435	1435	0	0	2	52	0	0	0	0	1568	553	503	44	73	38	0
12 Lees Forest Church, Huntersville, NC	461	505	14	10	0	176	0	0	0	0	677	260	484	21	59	35	10
13 Leason Presbyterian Church, Greenwood, VA	80	80	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	54	66	66	66	0	0	0
14 Littlewood Presbyterian Church, Gastonia, NC (4)	43	43	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	35	30	0	0	0	0	0
15 Maple Grove Presbyterian Church, Wilmington, NC	1075	836	11	4	7	15	5	32	5	211	50	130	262	91	56	4	0
16 Main Street Church, Wilmington, NC	110	62	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	100	72	45	45	0	0	0
17 North Grove EPC, Wilmington, NC	163	142	2	3	0	18	4	2	0	0	108	53	45	25	26	0	0
18 Northampton Presbyterian Church, Hargeton, VA	82	82	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	54	45	15	15	0	0	0
19 Overlook Community Church, Cary, NC	35	43	4	1	1	4	1	0	0	0	24	45	17	17	10	0	0
20 Peace Presbyterian Church, Durham, NC	143	137	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	137	25	11	11	0	0	0
21 Penrose Presbyterian Church, Cross Lanes, WV	203	197	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	222	169	168	168	0	0	0
22 Reynolds Presbyterian Church, Winston-Salem, NC	743	704	17	19	3	23	2	0	0	0	574	351	255	65	73	2	10
23 River Oaks Community Church, Clemmons, NC	468	468	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	500	443	500	443	500	0	0
24 Riverview EPC, Lynchburg, VA	923	933	2	1	23	7	0	32	4	93	949	614	614	614	10	0	0
25 St. Giles Presbyterian Church, Charlotte, NC	258	277	13	3	10	20	1	1	4	3	253	214	111	107	11	13	0
26 Treasord EPC, Charlotte, NC	350	350	13	3	4	21	5	2	8	8	354	318	107	107	15	13	0
27 Trinity Presbyterian Church, Florence, SC	350	377	1	1	25	7	2	5	2	8	355	301	210	159	159	2	0
28 Wakehous 242, Charlotte, NC	205	213	0	4	10	0	0	0	0	0	303	200	210	210	3	0	0
29 Westminster Presbyterian Church, Burfield, WV	415	381	2	0	9	1	1	23	3	5	231	255	92	116	27	31	0
30 Woodside Presbyterian Church, Roanoke, VA	33	33	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	24	26	22	22	0	0	0
TOTALS**	8,352	8,326	75	71	299	487	24	131	57	626	110	8,453	3,237	4,755	704	177	35
Churches of record - end of calendar year	30	30															

**2005 totals audited following 28th Assembly. Italics represent estimated numbers. (4) 2006 Report not submitted.

**2006 ANNUAL FINANCIAL REPORT
PRESBYTERY OF THE MIDWEST**

Church	Receipts		Disbursements				Total Receipts	Total Disbursements	Ending Balance 2006
	Ending Balance 2005	Times Offerings	Other	Local Operating	Presbytery Giving	GA Per Member			
1) Cavity Presbyterian Church, Flint, MI	244,932	597,610	35,132	546,528	1,849	12,698	622,742	600,416	267,258
2) Community EPC, Owosso, MI	142,022	243,033	2,599	150,361	1,050	2,415	245,602	206,759	180,865
3) Cornerstone EPC, Brighton, MI	1,152,232	3,781,373	27,554	3,069,724	18,045	28,358	3,808,927	3,998,713	962,846
4) Covenant Presbyterian Church, Ann Arbor, MI	47,968	325,052	23,615	258,435	712	2,507	351,707	382,540	17,135
5) Evangelical Community Church, Cincinnati, OH	267,284	769,651	45,712	804,167	1,901	5,231	815,363	835,419	247,238
6) Faith EPC, Richmond, Ohio	21,417	114,086	13,445	118,624	655	3,500	127,531	127,779	21,169
7) Faith EPC, Rochester, MI	229,913	3,571,619	122,236	952,633	2,400	5,014	3,683,855	1,036,367	2,887,407
8) Faith Fellowship, Johnstown, OH	73,351	109,712	7,938	85,177	847	1,978	117,650	94,902	96,096
9) Fellowship EPC, South Lyon, MI	300,101	372,474	23,873	339,395	2,000	3,690	396,347	411,919	284,528
10) First Evangelical Presbyterian Church, Battle Creek, MI	1,777	29,217	107	20,008	346	575	26,324	23,719	7,922
11) First Presbyterian Church, Trenton, MI	165,451	992,131	241,804	890,754	7,008	14,400	1,233,935	1,196,027	207,755
12) Gateway EPC, Findlay, Ohio	478,762	1,317,139	82,727	1,584,145	5,000	11,753	1,399,868	1,692,419	184,211
13) Grace Chapel, Farmington Hills, MI	199,398	486,023	31,588	500,764	1,763	4,117	517,611	560,469	155,841
14) Grace Community Church of Oscoda, Oscoda, MI	12,711	105,606	195	72,817	1,035	1,035	105,801	79,812	38,700
15) Knox Presbyterian Church, Ann Arbor, MI	1,029,601	1,700,858	136,011	1,449,096	1,360	9,520	1,836,869	1,715,965	1,151,075
16) Knox Presbyterian Church, Harrison Township, MI	301,214	1,242,442	5,611	1,069,993	3,393	10,259	1,248,053	1,324,559	224,708
17) Lake City EPC, Lake City, MI	25,557	125,362	19,888	113,613	709	1,678	145,250	140,390	30,417
18) Millay Avenue EPC, Detroit, MI	92,130	110,300	56,000	139,840	650	1,909	166,300	147,990	110,440
19) Mt. Pleasant Community Church, Mt. Pleasant, MI	-946,505	1,311,293	134,411	984,041	6,450	0	1,445,694	1,022,646	-523,657
20) New Heart Community Church, Muskegon, MI	270,468	89,465	3,227	387,914	400	920	91,093	369,884	-27,893
21) North Oaks Community Church, Clarston, MI	125,032	307,594	27,557	329,082	832	2,024	335,121	350,288	110,865
22) Oakland EPC, Pontiac, MI	30,227	183,258	120,000	208,055	718	375	303,258	221,963	111,522
23) Olivet Evangelical Presbyterian Church, Evansville, IN	12,273	306,439	5,542	268,451	700	700	311,681	300,228	24,026
24) Peace Presbyterian Church, Flint, MI	108,251	130,666	4,677	151,101	1,113	3,501	135,364	162,180	81,435
25) St. Andrew EPC, Auburn, IN	101,482	315,193	15,926	307,555	522	1,218	331,199	352,713	80,388
26) Stonebridge Church, Pennsburg, OH	94,124	160,115	0	141,978	1,540	9,009	160,115	174,719	80,020
27) Tabernacle EPC, Youngstown, OH	114,471	631,198	10,925	613,006	1,458	3,404	631,120	637,899	107,692
28) Trinity Presbyterian Church, Columbia City, IN	108,497	251,238	182,999	231,558	2,710	14,571	282,162	275,025	94,734
29) Trinity Presbyterian Church, Plymouth, MI	632,651	1,380,269	182,999	1,328,696	47	0	1,563,288	1,585,323	610,616
30) Ward Presbyterian Church, Northville, MI	2,884,011	6,361,650	810,654	6,069,387	13,606	80,104	7,172,304	7,139,555	2,926,460
31) Warsaw Evangelical Presbyterian Church, Warsaw, IN	124,788	974,738	234,168	1,064,273	2,768	8,532	1,206,906	1,196,554	136,840
TOTALS		28,388,846	2,426,091	24,250,474	74,212	259,975	30,814,940	28,384,732	10,883,671

**2006 ANNUAL STATISTICAL REPORT
PRESBYTERY OF THE MIDWEST**

	2005 Members	2006 Members	Youth Profession	Adult Profession	Transfer/ Gain	Reaffir- mation	Transfer/ Loss	Death	Inactive	Other Losses	2006 Worship	2006 Sun School	2005 Sun School	2005 Bap- tized Roll	2006 Bap- tized Roll	Infant Baptism	Adult Baptism	
1 Calvary Presbyterian Church, Flint, MI	552	522	5	4	3	1	2	8	44	1	389	139	114	146	132	7	4	
2 Community EPC, Owosso, MI	105	103						8			140	68	67				3	
3 Cornerstone EPC, Brighton, MI	1,619	1,845		74	45		2	12	7	3	1,617	1,725	1,143	1,122		26	29	
4 Covenant Presbyterian Church, Ann Arbor, MI	93	96	2	1						8	103	205	91	122	58	51	7	
5 Evangelical Community Church, Cincinnati, OH	193	182		1	1	5	2	2	1	20	18	120	50	28				
6 Faith EPC, Richmond, Ohio	78	36		4	3	10	1	1	23	243	224	170	132				1	
7 Faith EPC, Rochester, MI	218	210	2	4						87	120	72	37				6	
8 Faith Fellowship, Johnstown, OH	86	75		6	13	10	5	1	15	154	154	74	89				2	
9 Fellowship EPC, South Lyon, MI	157	183	13							25	16	5		2				
10 First Evangelical Presbyterian Church, Battle Creek, MI	25	23		4	24		3	4	15	147	500	450	282	267	109	119	10	
11 First Presbyterian Church, Trenton, MI	904	777	8								562	658	368	362			5	
12 Gateway EPC, Findlay, Ohio	511	531		6	7	8	1				170	158	82	87	113	113	6	
13 Grace Chapel, Farmington Hills, MI	179	171	6	9	4	2			27	2	69	60	23	33			2	
14 Grace Community Church of Oscoda, Oscoda, MI	45	51		3	5	5	1		6	2	749	732	510	488	250	281	11	
15 Knox Presbyterian Church, Ann Arbor, MI	488	549	4	7	28	25			2	4	349	387	490	297	117	116	15	
16 Knox Presbyterian Church, Harrison Township, MI	446	448	7	16	1	12	13	6	8	6	76	78	38	45			4	
17 Lake City EPC, Lake City, MI	73	75		4	3	7	1	4			100	100	48	57	0	8		
18 Military Avenue EPC, Detroit, MI	63	88		4							926	1,007	450			21	11	
19 Mt. Pleasant Community Church, Mt. Pleasant, MI	488	533	25		65			2	34	9	65	74	0	17	19	2		
20 New Heart Community Church, Muskegon, MI	40	46	2		4						135	136	0					
21 North Oaks Community Church, Clarkston, MI	88	113	24								101	97	33			11		
22 Oakland EPC, Pontiac, MI	88	83		8	12			3	10		175	0	62			240	7	
23 Olivet Evangelical Presbyterian Church, Evansville, IN	176	176	1	1	6			2	1		68	67	32	49	12		1	
24 Peace Presbyterian Church, Flint, MI	89	87		3		3			3	0	89	88	42	45	38	19	1	
25 St. Andrew EPC, Auburn, IN	113	103		1		1		1	2	2	61	60	39	38	18	14	3	
26 Stonebridge Church, Painesburg, OH	53	49			7			2	4	5	89	88	42	45	38	19	1	
27 Stonebridge Church, Painesburg, OH	324	333	3	6		18		5	13	26	326	340	123	125	18	24	3	
28 Trinity Presbyterian Church, Youngstown, OH	149	146		2				3	7		140	140	72	73	11	43	5	
29 Trinity Presbyterian Church, Columbus City, IN	537	631	1	18	19		2	5	3	6	552	575	284	276	345	11	21	
30 Trinity Presbyterian Church, Plymouth, MI	4,114	3,610	16	32	4	83	7	35	34	403	2,201	2,435	194	1711	345	27	12	
31 Warsaw Evangelical Presbyterian Church, Warsaw, IN	568	590	11	9				8	3	23	421	356	208	204	61	67	7	
TOTALS	12,676	12,511	99	249	169	333	23	94	113	836	328	11,440	11,322	6,843	6,471	1,315	1,645	143
Churches of record - end of calendar year	30	31																
**2005 totals adjusted following 78th Assembly basis presented elsewhere (1) Decrease or constituted 2016																		

**2005 totals adjusted following 28th Assembly. Italics represent estimated numbers. (1) Received or constituted 2006

**2006 ANNUAL FINANCIAL REPORT
PRESBYTERY OF THE SOUTHEAST**

Church	Ending Balance 2005	Receipts		Disbursements				Total Receipts	Total Disbursements	Ending Balance 2006
		Tithes-Offerings	Other	Local Operating	Presbytery Giving	GA Per Member	GA Missionary & Benevolence			
Brainerd Presbyterian Church, Chattanooga, TN	128,818	536,016		466,241	18,120	12,000	801	536,016	521,779	143,055
Buck Hill Presbyterian Church, Newland, NC	6,813	37,925	300	34,376	740	851	0	38,225	39,967	5,071
Cedar Springs Presbyterian Church, Knoxville, TN	2,759,470	8,595,054	1,252,713	6,145,388	20,000	60,000	152,720	2,692,789	9,847,767	3,535,340
Community Bible Church, Highlands, NC	92,486	877,671		1,091,891	4,500	5,000	9,000	877,671	1,222,191	~252,034
Community Evangelistic Church, Knoxville, TN	18,407	250,453		280,094	0	0	0	250,453	280,094	28,796
Cornerstone EPC, Franklin, NC	22,375	99,264	31,100	89,596	1,200	1,453	8,709	130,364	104,388	48,351
Cross/Walk Community Church, Knoxville, TN	167,288	256,264	362,662	726,411	2,159	600	0	618,926	730,245	55,969
Faith Presbyterian Church, Lavonia, GA***						0	0			
First Presbyterian Church of Rome, Rome, GA	378,963	2,209,548	1,759,946	3,532,514	51,264	19,241	65,692	272,049	3,969,494	407,697
Grace Presbyterian Church, Franklin, NC	243,533	118,442	21,865	131,755	1,540	1,771	566	140,307	145,354	238,486
Lake Pointe Church, Acworth, GA	35,209	115,154	77,444	219,870		0	0	192,629	219,870	7,968
Lookout Valley Presbyterian, Chattanooga, TN	45,880	146,953	8,202	115,001	2,616	1,600	4,282	155,156	129,322	71,904
New Beginning EPC, Etowah, KY	114,525	220,753	37,652	235,770	3,000	1,472	3,250	258,415	248,788	124,152
New Hope EPC, Kingsport, TN	24,408	78,356	16,421	60,964	2,047	2,198	1,954	94,816	77,334	41,890
NewLight Presbyterian Church, Knoxville, TN	104,074	115,351	2,380	104,003	1,333	687	1,025	117,761	103,553	113,282
Plumtree Presbyterian Church, Plumtree, NC	23,253	127,123	24,932	112,413	1,856	1,656	3,200	152,065	149,769	25,539
Trinity Presbyterian Church, Loganville, GA	12,871	62,896	30,145	86,433		0	330	2,585	89,348	16,554
Trion Evangelical Presbyterian Church, Trion, GA	136,250	49,062	2,612	26,760	1,970	770	768	51,674	34,595	153,329
Valleybrook Presbyterian Church, Hixson, TN	20,165	205,493	58	197,497	1,640	1,886	642	205,551	202,978	22,738
TOTALS		14,141,898	3,628,443	13,647,568	113,785	111,175	252,937	17,770,340	17,316,142	4,787,987

***Dismissed 2006

**2006 ANNUAL STATISTICAL REPORT
PRESBYTERY OF THE SOUTHEAST**

Church	2005 Members	2006 Members	Youth Profession	Adult Profession	2006 Gains	2006 Losses	2005 Worship	2005 Sun School	2005 Bap- tized Roll	2006 Bap- tized Roll	Infant Baptism	Adult Baptism
1 Brainerd Presbyterian Church, Chattanooga, TN	409	387	1	5	22	8	270	256	73	71	10	8
2 Buck Hill Presbyterian Church, Newland, NC	37	37					32	32	4			
3 Cedar Springs Presbyterian Church, Knoxville, TN	3,594	3,386	21	4	59	59	2,478	1,607	1,518	166.7	58	10
4 Community Bible Church - Highlands, NC	194	159		2	5	1	350	200	45	0	0	0
5 Community Evangelistic Church, Knoxville, TN	210	213	1	4	0	0	250	250	82	0	11	4
6 Cornerstone EPC, Franklin, NC	60	59		2	2	1	54	52	25	2	2	
7 CrossWalk Community Church, Knoxville, TN	60	95	5		18	7	67	71	5	7	1	1
8 Faith Presbyterian Church, Lakona, GA (2)	20						18					
9 First Presbyterian Church of Rome, Rome, GA	1,050	1,054	16	1	18	2	753	764	532	218	228	12
10 Grace Presbyterian Church, Franklin, NC	79	87	2	3	3		74	75	71	0	8	2
11 Lake Pointe Church, Acworth, GA	59	94	10	11			40	65	50	4	8	0
12 Lookout Valley Presbyterian Church, Chattanooga, TN	95	102	3	4	0	3	75	70	27	28	5	0
13 New Beginning EPC, Erlanger, KY	64	67	0	0	3	1	60	65	48	26	8	1
14 New Hope EPC, Kingsport, TN (1)	87	67		0	1	2	107	68	0	0	1	1
15 NewLight Presbyterian Church, Knoxville, TN (2)	49	50	0	0	4	0	41	32	13	10	5	0
16 Plumtree Presbyterian Church, Plumtree, NC	68	72		0	4	0	75	75	50	0	0	2
17 Trinity Presbyterian Church, Loganville, GA (3)	48			0	48	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
18 Trion Evangelical Presbyterian Church, Trion, GA	37	37					31	26	38	25	0	0
19 Valleybrook Presbyterian Church, Hixson, TN	61	88	2		5		80	72	41	37	9	2
TOTALS**	6,300	6,070	61	40	176	97	21	128	40	145	261	4,854
Churches of record - end of calendar year	19	18										

**2005 totals adjusted following 26th Assembly. (1) Manger of Mt. Calvary and Lynn Garden. (2) Formerly Faith Presbyterian Church. (3) Constituted 2006. (4) 2006 Report not submitted.

**2006 ANNUAL FINANCIAL REPORT
PRESBYTERY OF THE WEST**

	Church	Receipts			Disbursements					Total Receipts	Total Disbursements	Ending Balance 2006
		Ending Balance 2005	Tithes-Offerings	Other	Local Operating	Presbytery Giving	GA Per Member	GA Missionary & Benevolence	Other Missions			
1	Avada Community Church, Wheat Ridge, CO*	47,597	58,736	1,915	74,975	0	736	0	110,000	60,211	75,111	32,097
2	Bear Creek EPC, Lakewood, CO	111,666	826,526	22,413	696,778	2,600	2,600	4,381	600	850,939	816,859	145,746
3	Celebration Community Church, Denver, Co	128,858	297,151	2,893	326,151	0	0	39,165	36,000	300,034	362,751	65,938
4	Cherry Creek Presbyterian Church, Englewood, CO	5,463,045	4,099,101	41,021	3,107,304	12,000	22,000	40,000	2,161,494	4,510,122	3,830,262	6,142,905
5	Cherry Hills Community Church, Highlands Ranch, CO	5,697,543	13,560,902	17,105,651	27,431,946	30,000	40,000	6,700	165,906	30,666,553	29,690,030	6,574,066
6	Christ Covenant Church, Leola, KS	14,013	165,881	25	148,332	6,231	1,600	2,200	0	165,906	158,362	21,556
7	Christ Fellowship Church, Ft. Collins, CO	48,011	206,460	784,830	966,067	984	715	0	16,220	991,290	983,967	55,314
8	Christ the King Presbyterian Church, Castle Rock, CO	559,549	243,274	30,244	233,439	595	0	100	19,539	273,518	253,663	579,404
9	Clayton Community Church, Clayton, CA*	0	0	0	0	0	0	2,400	0	0	0	0
10	Community Church of Ephraim, Ephraim, WA	52,783	227,206	1,770	164,574	1,000	2,944	0	7,343	228,977	177,478	104,281
11	Cornerstone Community Church, Aurora, CO*	44,236	149,539	0	132,949	900	966	150	12,600	149,539	147,563	46,212
12	Covenant Community Church, Aurora, Colorado	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
13	Covenant Presbyterian / Vail Valley, Vail, CO*	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
14	Covenant Presbyterian Church, San Diego, CA	106,776	385,535	27,236	425,311	3,000	295	400	187,328	412,761	426,006	93,530
15	Faith Evangelical Church, Loveland, CO	26,937	904,157	2,103	656,910	4,730	7,335	17,340	80,198	906,260	870,578	62,619
16	First Presbyterian Church, Aurora, CO	161,175	1,406,293	120,098	1,466,497	4,730	7,335	1,400	137,304	1,526,391	1,560,050	127,506
17	First Evangelical Presbyterian Church, Renton, WA	163,409	1,382,577	16,166	1,327,496	3,200	12,000	5,578	14,763	1,398,743	1,485,578	76,574
18	Grace Community Church, Surprise, AZ	113,738	272,924	2,682	246,329	3,450	2,629	14,781	12,850	275,606	281,952	107,352
19	Grace Evangelical Presbyterian Church, Gig Harbor, Wa	20,517	88,016	0	83,701	800	1,000	3,848	88,016	88,016	102,199	6,434
20	GracePoint Community Church, Lillieton, CO	94,572	336,600	196,936	427,805	3,420	4,240	4,515	72,800	533,536	512,780	115,428
21	Greenwood Community Church, Greenwood Village, CO	3,803,622	3,060,044	56,556	2,794,682	10,272	17,692	5,475	148,399	3,116,600	2,976,422	3,943,799
22	Highline Community Church, Centennial, CO*	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
23	Lookout Mountain Community Church, Golden, CO*	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
24	Monticello Presbyterian Church, Phoenix, AZ	9,174	91,280	1,803	88,113	500	257	887	31,248	93,083	121,005	-18,748
25	New Community Presbyterian Church, Littleton, CO*	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
26	Northwest Presbyterian Church, Woodinville, WA	0	310,240	31,631	264,769	0	1,219	2,300	11,432	341,871	279,720	62,151
27	Parker Presbyterian Church, Parker, CO	248,193	1,766,753	327,618	1,408,939	3,000	10,781	40,100	89,599	2,084,371	1,552,519	780,045
28	San Ramon Presbyterian Church, San Ramon, CA*	198,732	305,779	27,104	297,806	2,000	0	19,645	33,221	332,883	337,027	194,588
29	Sanger Community Church, Sanger, CA	283,330	337,783	10,846	247,606	1,320	1,960	5,700	6,559	304,629	262,895	325,074
30	Santa Maria Community Church, Santa Maria, CA	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
31	Thal EPC, Morrovia, CA*	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
32	Valley Community Church, San Jacinto, CA	222,726	166,978	7,128	97,283	1,428	1,100	300	9,060	164,106	109,171	277,660
TOTALS			30,587,294	19,183,659	43,135,661	91,420	157,676	185,573	3,847,960	49,775,944	47,374,569	20,921,572

AP1-16

**2006 ANNUAL STATISTICAL REPORT
PRESBYTERY OF THE WEST**

	Church	2005			2006			2006 Gains			2006 Losses							2005 Sun School	2006 Sun School	2005 Baptized Roll	2006 Baptized Roll	Infant Baptism	Adult Baptism
		Members	2008 Members	Youth Profession	Adult Profession	Transfer / Gain	Reaffirmation	Resigned	Transfer Loss	Death	Inactive	Loss	Worship	2006	2005 Sun School	2006	2005 Sun School						
1	Aradisa Community Church, Wheat Ridge, CO	332	28							4	6	15	40	32	16	12							
2	Bear Creek EPC, Lakewood, CO	398	391	1	12																		
3	Celebration Community Church, Denver, Co	98	108		16							6	198	215	0	87							
4	Cherry Creek Presbyterian Church, Englewood, CO	1,180	1,217	0	7	2	66	4	2	6	34	0	1,092	868	717	233	0						
5	Cherry Hills Community Church, Highlands Ranch, CO	5,040	5,243									24	80	4,200	2586	2700							
6	Christ Covenant Church, Leoti, KS	83	91	8		2	3		3				92	90	54	52	0						
7	Christ Fellowship Church, Ft. Collins, CO	31	33								2		70	69	25	19	0						
8	Christ the King Presbyterian Church, Castle Rock, CO	82	80	0	0	8	5	0	3	0	8	4	100	110	41	44	0						
9	Clayton Community Church, Clayton, CO (4)	394	394										500	500									
10	Community Church of Ephrata, Ephrata, WA	128	134	9					2	1			150	159	68								
11	Cornerstone Community Church, Aurora, CO (4)	55	55									55	55										
12	Covenant Community Church, Aurora, Colorado	42	42										65	65	28	28	1		1	1	2		
13	Covenant Presbyterian Vail Valley, Vail, CO	67	67										59	59									
14	Covenant Presbyterian Church, San Diego, CA	179	188		18			1		6	2		197	200							1		
15	Faith Evangelical Church, Loveland, CO	433	446	0	4	17	6	2	0	2	14		435	496	354	304	18		15	0	2		
16	Faith Presbyterian Church, Aurora, CO	609	597	13	0	9	5	1	6	15	19		395	364	174	178	33		18	8	0		
17	First Evangelical Presbyterian Church, Renton, WA	668	511	0	2	5	6	4	8	9	13	142	707	693	384	337	0				3		
18	Grace Community Church, Surprise, AZ	138	137			3	9		0	5	5	1	144	155	40		0				8		
19	Grace Evangelical Presbyterian Church, Gig Harbor, Wa	42	46	1	3								60	55	6	8					1		
20	GracePoint Community Church, Littleton, CO	188	202	1	3	13	0	0	1	0	0	0	161	161	115	125	195	211	2	0	0		
21	Greenwood Community Church, Greenwood Village, CO	770	805		10	30			5				1,550	1,550	0	0							
22	Highline Community Church, Centennial, CO (4)	174	174										220	200									
23	Lakewood Presbyterian Church, Golden, CO (4)	735	735										1,442	1,442									
24	Morningside Presbyterian Church, Phoenix, AZ	77	78						4	1	3	1	38	40	12	9	7	78					
25	New Community Christian Church, Littleton, CO (4)	200	200										175	175									
26	Northwest Presbyterian Church, Woodville, WA	60	63	2	0	3	9	0	1	0	4	0	104	103		62			0	3	0		
27	Parker Presbyterian Church, Parker, CO	557	513		2	18	10						762	709	470	417	8			5	35		
28	San Ramon Presbyterian Church, San Ramon, CA (4)	357	357										338	338									
29	Sanger Community Church, Sanger, CA	151	158						1	18			120	124					12	2			
30	Santa Maria Community Church, Santa Maria, CA	84	84								4		63	60	23	22	37	36	2				
31	The EPC, Menomonia, CA (4)	29	29										90	90									
32	Valley Community Church, San Jacinto, CA	67	65		2				0	0	2	2	91	92	0	7	0				3		
TOTALS**		13,136	13,271	24	95	104	140	13	40	70	168	230	13,939	13,759	5,318	4,828	307	412	162	119			
Churches of record - end of calendar year		32	32																				

**2005 totals adjusted following 20th Assembly. Italics represent estimated numbers. (4) 2006 Report not submitted

2006 ANNUAL FINANCIAL REPORT SUMMARY

	Receipts		Disbursements						
Presbytery	Tithes-Offerings	Other	Local Operating	Presbytery Giving	GA Per Member	GA Missionary & Benevolence	Other Missions	Total Receipts	Total Disbursements
Central South	36,112,438	5,780,576	39,817,605	125,536	180,462	472,599	5,658,145	41,893,013	46,244,885
East	12,457,940	696,137	9,434,925	23,505	97,659	210,789	1,048,204	13,154,077	10,801,133
Florida	3,992,642	304,789	4,468,917	20,810	35,372	54,997	218,406	4,299,432	4,791,514
Mid-America	13,834,406	334,835	10,527,337	43,662	100,464	57,313	458,295	14,180,339	11,177,942
Mid-Atlantic	21,934,992	1,469,398	19,618,208	163,609	170,909	239,669	2,374,077	23,403,789	22,564,522
Midwest	28,388,846	2,426,091	24,250,474	74,212	259,975	599,717	3,199,487	30,814,940	28,384,732
Southeast	14,141,898	3,628,443	13,647,568	113,785	111,175	252,937	3,187,275	17,770,340	17,316,142
West	30,587,294	19,188,659	43,135,661	91,420	157,675	185,573	3,847,950	49,775,944	47,374,569
TOTALS	161,450,455	33,828,928	164,900,696	656,539	1,113,690	2,073,594	19,991,839	195,291,876	188,655,437

361

2005 Churches		*2006 Churches	2005 Members	2006 Members	Youth Profession	Adult Profession	Transfer	Reaffirmation	Restored	Transfer	Deaths	2005 Losses			2005 Baptized	2006 Baptized	Adult Baptized
												Inactive	Other Loss	2005 Sun School	2006 Sun School	2005 Baptized	Adult Baptized
Presbytery of the South	18	18	13,972	15,277	1,05	84	345	52	117	52	71	100	31	1,277	1,190	1,282	17
1 Church	14	14	5,647	5,611	29	183	37	49	44	44	194	153	31	4,558	4,365	4,751	262
2 East	9	9	1,785	1,917	28	36	47	63	13	14	14	21	1	1,774	1,841	1,723	19
3 Florida	6	6	1,785	1,917	28	36	47	63	13	14	14	21	1	1,774	1,841	1,723	20
4 U.S.America	18	20	4,768	5,352	67	104	271	139	26	77	25	168	20	5,033	7,003	5,216	29
5 M.O.America	30	30	8,352	8,326	75	21	260	467	24	131	57	624	110	8,463	9,592	3,967	78
6 Midwest	19	18	12,676	12,511	99	249	669	333	23	94	113	836	328	11,440	11,332	1,645	143
7 Southeast	19	18	6,300	6,070	61	40	176	97	21	120	40	145	261	4,654	4,678	2,500	104
8 West	32	32	13,136	13,271	24	95	104	140	13	40	70	168	230	13,939	13,759	4,528	119
TOTALS	181	182	65,638	68,335	487	982	1,405	1,683	193	648	440	2,526	1,141	61,948	64,864	7,219	610